

Spiritual Common Sense

For the Advancing and Mature Believer

From Lessons Taught by Col. R. B. Thieme Jr., on the "Life of Abraham" 1976

**Editing and Compiling by:
Dr. Frank P. Ferraro
Copyright 2018 All Rights Reserved**

Spiritual Common Sense

Preface:

If we are totally objective we must admit to having illusions about some things in life at some time. For myself there is ONE thing in this life which I have no illusions about, Bible Doctrine. Were it not for the teaching ministry of Col. R. B. Thieme Jr. and his consistent clear, concise and dogmatic presentation of the doctrines of the bible I would know nothing of doctrine at all. I have no illusion about my knowledge or calling or spiritual gift and recognize that I could not do what he and many other pastors have done and continue to do in the constant studying and teaching of doctrine to their congregations. I have over the years learned innumerable principles from these studies by Pastor Thieme. One of the most important things learned has been “your rate of learning MUST exceed your rate of FORGETTING” in order to advance in the Spiritual Life or even maintain your level of spiritual growth. The necessity therefore of constant consistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and ultimately application of it to life. It is my desire that this document be a source of consolidated doctrine to fulfill that very purpose.

This is, in fact, a compilation of notes on the principles directly derived from the lessons taught by Col. R. B. Thieme Jr., in the period around 1976 in a study of the life of Abraham, Series #600. He began this study with the statements that the study of the life of Abraham contained just about every possible success as well as failure that a believer could have. He said that this study would be one of “Spiritual Common Sense” and that there were over 180 such principles contained therein. These lessons were taught some 40+ years prior to the time of my compiling this document. This was after more than 25 years of Pastor Thieme serving in his ministry of Studying and Teaching Orthodox Fundamental Biblical Christian Doctrine in an Isogogical, Exegetical and Categorical method. With this in mind be conscious of the fact that some of the terminology, doctrine and principles presented here will be at best obscure and possibly totally meaningless to the new or infant believer. It took the Colonel 25+ years to come to the point of being able to extract these doctrines and principles from scripture so it should certainly take some years of study under his type of ministry to be able to understand what is contained herein.

As one would expect, I am sure, I have entered some opinions and concepts from what I have learned from my studies of his teaching of Bible Doctrine in later lessons, from later years and from other current materials. The effort here on my part has been to consolidate the principles of Spiritual Common Sense in order to provide a place where believers might go to acquire or review concise but detailed principles related to living as a Christian. However, nothing contained herein is ever to be construed to have been originated by my personal abilities to extract doctrines from the scripture. Neither is this to be a substitute for consistent daily study under one’s right Pastor Teacher in order to develop the momentum needed to reach and HOLD ON TO spiritual maturity, the ultimate objective of the Spiritual Life. I have taken the liberty of TRYING to ONLY add pertinent examples of historical and social trends which I see occurring some 40+ years after these lessons had elucidated them. If more details and reference passages are desired on the Life of Abraham or how these principles were derived the original lessons can be ordered from R. B. Thieme Jr. Bible Ministries, P.O. Box 460829, Houston Tx. 77056-8829, 713-621-3740.

I have, in fact, attempted the impossible in trying to ORGANIZE these principles into discrete segments or categories. The principles elucidated by Pastor Thieme in this study of Abraham were taught at varying times with different background context and they were impossible to separate from the context without losing their meaning in a particular situation. I realize I have FAILED in the endeavor to categorize and segregate the principles and doctrines, however, as the Colonel might have said on occasion, “REPETITION, REPETITION, REPETITION IS INVALUABLE SO GET USED TO IT AND ENJOY IT.

Dr. Frank P Ferraro

Living as a Christian

Preface	1
Principles of Christian Living	10
Introduction.....	10
Common sense.....	10
Spiritual Common Sense.....	10
Position in Life	11
Geographic Location	11
Physical Beauty	12
The Make up of the Soul	14
Laughter and a Sense of Humor	15
Cycles of Divine Discipline for a Nation	17
Timing in Life	18
Future Anticipation & Fear or Worry.....	20
DEATH	20
Thinking about death.....	21
Concepts of life and the importance of THINGS in life vs death.....	21
Dying in a good old age.....	22
There are 7 Categories of Death.....	23
Spiritual death.....	23
Physical death.....	23
The 2 nd Death.....	24
Operational Death.....	24
Positional Death.....	24
Temporal Death.....	24
Sexual Death.....	24
Slavery	24
Sources of Slavery.....	24
Biblical Slavery condemned or NOT!.....	25
Manumission of Slaves.....	25
Biblical Principles of Slavery.....	25
Slave Master's Biblical Rights.....	25
Chattel Rights.....	25
Inheritance Rights.....	25
Family Slave Rights.....	25
Pursuit & Recovery Rights.....	25
Emancipation Rights.....	25
Circumcision Rights.....	25
Sale or Trade Rights.....	25
Disciplinary Rights.....	25
Marriage Rights.....	25
Foreign Purchase Rights.....	26
Sale for Theft Rights.....	26
Service Rights.....	26
Enslavement for Theft Rights.....	26
Slave's Biblical Rights.....	26
Freedom or Redemption Rights.....	26
Fair Treatment Rights.....	26
Security Rights.....	26

Justice Rights.....	26
Marriage & Family Rights.....	26
Property Rights.....	26
Promotion Rights.....	26
Evangelization Rights.....	26
Voluntary Slavery Rights.....	26
Slavery vs Freedom.....	26
Slaves MUST be Freed.....	28
Freedom vs Slavery & Happiness.....	28
The Nation Practicing Slavery.....	29
Freedom vs Equality.....	29
What To Do With Slaves When Freed.....	29
The GOOD of Slavery.....	30
Sin / Carnality – Failure in the Spiritual Life.....	31
Arrogance or Pride.....	31
Maladjustment to the Justice of God vs Adjustment to the Justice of God.....	34
Love and its Destruction.....	34
Self Righteousness.....	36
Grace Communication.....	37
The Plan of God and the Divine Decree.....	38
The Decree of God.....	39
The Divine Decree vs Divine Laws.....	39
The Divine Decree vs The Desires of God.....	39
Divine Guidance.....	42
Spiritual Common Sense & The Will of God.....	42
The Will of God.....	43
The Functions of the Will of God in Creation.....	44
The Permissive Will.....	44
The Directive Will.....	44
The Overruling Will.....	44
The Principle of the Will of God.....	44
Understanding the Will of God.....	44
Angelic & Human Will in the Plan of God.....	45
The Commands of God and Obedience.....	45
Commands and Commanding.....	46
Spiritual Advance.....	46
Who Makes the Decisions.....	47
Family and Separation.....	48
Mixed Up Families.....	48
Compatibility.....	48
Common Sense, Distractions & The Spiritual Life.....	48
After Family Separation.....	51
Social & Material Separation.....	51
Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ.....	52
When to Separate.....	52
Provisions after Separation.....	53
Contemporary Historical Interpretation.....	54
The Wall of Fire and Control of History.....	54
Past History.....	54
Systems of Historical Interpretation.....	55
Geographic Interpretation.....	55

Climactic Interpretation.....	55
Biological Interpretation.....	55
Inequality of Man Interpretation.....	55
Economic Interpretation.....	55
Biblical, Doctrinal Interpretation.....	55
The Wrong Side of History.....	55
Illustration of the Historical Impact of Discipline in life.....	57
The Promise of God to Hagar.....	58
Inordinate Competition and History.....	59
The Justice, Power and Grace of God in History.....	60
The New Race, Freedom and the Laws of Divine Establishment.....	60
National Destruction.....	60
Social Life.....	61
Being Alone vs Satanic Social Life.....	61
Friend of God & The Best People.....	61
Moving into Reversionism.....	62
Female Dominance vs Manliness.....	62
Adultery.....	64
Problems & Solutions.....	65
Taking Initiative in Life.....	66
Right Man / Right Woman.....	66
Female Competition.....	67
Happiness vs Sex.....	67
Pregnancy, Children and Superiority in Women.....	68
Sex solving Loneliness.....	68
Domestic Disturbances.....	69
Love -- Respect.....	69
Influence and Examples in Life.....	69
Lack of Appreciation.....	70
Justice Demands Justice & Grace Orientation.....	70
Leadership Principles.....	70
Basic Leadership principles.....	70
The Mature Believer.....	70
Military Leadership.....	71
11 Characteristics in the Essence of a Military Leader.....	71
Self discipline out of which comes concentration.....	71
Relaxed Mental Attitude including freedom from Mental Attitude Sins.....	72
A Strong character of soul accompanied by a strong sense of responsibility.....	72
Professional understanding and knowledge.....	72
Loyalty as a result of understanding the principle of authority.....	72
Common Sense and good judgment.....	73
Fairness and objectivity to your command and avoidance of prejudice.....	73
Understanding of people their weaknesses and strengths.....	73
Executive ability to organize, categorize, systematize and to delegate authority.....	74
Good health an essential for good leadership.....	74
Presence or Visual Impression.....	74
Principles of Leadership Integrity from Building Character.....	74
Will.....	74
Self Discipline.....	74
Confidence.....	74
Initiative.....	74

Creativity.....	74
Self Improvement.....	74
Ten qualities of leadership In Marriage.....	74
Maturity.....	74
Flexibility.....	74
Assertiveness.....	74
Endurance.....	74
Justice.....	75
Compassion.....	75
Poise.....	75
Decisiveness.....	75
Sense of Humor.....	75
Humility.....	75
Graciousness.....	75
Complications for Existing Problems.....	75
Tyranny.....	76
Learning to Use Authority.....	76
Woman vs Authority.....	77
People Smart.....	78
Abusing Authority.....	78
Simplicity in Leadership.....	79
Good Subordinates.....	79
Lack of Great Leadership.....	80
Simply Obeying Orders.....	81
10 Principles of Leadership.....	82
<i>Be cautious of labels.</i>	82
Everyone deserves respect.....	82
<i>Courtesy makes the difference.</i>	82
<i>Take time to know your people.</i>	82
<i>Anyone can be a HERO.</i>	82
<i>Leaders should be HUMBLE.</i>	82
<i>Life will not always hand you what you think you deserve.</i>	82
<i>Do not pursue GLORY.</i>	82
No matter what task life hands us DO THE JOB WELL.....	82
<i>Life is a leadership laboratory.</i>	82
Testing in the Life	82
Testing vs Divine Discipline.....	82
Economic Testing.....	83
Testing and Attitude Toward Bible Doctrine.....	83
Running or Standing Still.....	84
Things & Testing.....	86
Worry & Promises.....	86
The Shield of Life (see the section on DEATH).....	87
The Essence of God.....	88
Human Viewpoint vs Divine Viewpoint & Problems.....	88
People Testing.....	89
Hopelessness & Human vs Divine Problem Solutions.....	90
Understanding Your Problems.....	91
Problem Solutions for the Unbeliever.....	91
Disaster Warning.....	91
The Reason and Meaning for Testing.....	92

Problem Solutions for the Believer.....	92
The Progress of Testing.....	93
Greatness in the Believer.....	93
Women, Waiting and Testing.....	93
Doctrine to be Applied.....	94
War.....	94
Cleansing a Nation.....	94
Power Lust.....	95
Evil Must be Destroyed.....	95
Military Preparation vs Politics.....	95
Pettiness in a Nation the Destroyer of Potential Greatness.....	96
Military Leadership & Respect for Authority.....	98
Warfare & The Bible.....	98
Protection of the Nation.....	101
Winning a War as a Professional.....	102
Universal Military Training.....	104
Requirements for and advantages of a victorious army.....	105
A great commander.....	105
Well trained and well disciplined men with high morale.....	105
Never intimidated by the enemy’s success or record of victory.....	105
Freedom, Where does it come from?.....	105
Exploiting Victory.....	106
Fear Not for I am with YOU!.....	107
Murder vs Killing in Battle.....	107
Destruction of Unit Cohesion and Function.....	108
Reversionism and the Influence of Evil.....	108
Becoming a Reversionist.....	108
Men who are Women – Women who are MEN.....	109
Reversionism & the Justice of God.....	109
Reversion recovery and TESTING.....	111
Gifts vs Giver.....	113
Divine Provision.....	114
The Worst of the Worst and the BEST.....	115
Self Centered Arrogance, Pride and Explosion in the Soul.....	116
The Justice of God & The Plan of God.....	118
Norms and Standards & Scale of Values.....	121
Reversionism, Sin and Evil.....	122
Understanding Disaster & Solutions.....	123
7 characteristics of the reversionist.....	124
Success or Failure in Life.....	124
Pseudo or Real Success.....	125
Adversity in Life.....	125
The True Issue in Life.....	126
Proper Motivation.....	126
Sustaining the Believer in Time.....	128
Timing and Positioning In Life.....	129
Failure in the Plan of God.....	131
The Equality Myth.....	133
Addressing Problems in Life.....	134
Who Makes the Choices.....	134
The Key to Success -- Self Discipline.....	135

Inordinate Competition == FAILURE.....	136
Careless Thinking & Subjectivity.....	141
Spiritual Advance	144
Building Spiritual Advance.....	144
Adjustment to the Justice of God.....	146
The Purpose of Living.....	151
Backsliding Reversionism.....	154
GRACE – Logistical & Super & Surpassing.....	156
Alpha Grace.....	156
Bravo Grace.....	156
Charlie Grace.....	157
Alpha Grace provisions:.....	157
Charlie Grace provisions:.....	157
Effective Mental Attitude.....	161
Victory vs Counter Attack.....	163
WORRY the Greatest Failing of the Believer.....	165
Production in the Spiritual Life.....	169
The Flaming Torch or Smudge Pot of Smoke.....	170
Ritual vs Reality.....	170
Authority in the Local Church.....	173
Blessings for the Believer	175
Preface.....	175
3 Essential Ways of Adjustment to the Justice of God.....	175
Categorization of Blessings from God.....	176
Category I.....	176
Category II.....	177
Category III.....	178
Category IV.....	178
Category V.....	178
Antisemitism:.....	180
Historical, National, Regional and Local Blessings and the Jew.....	181
Grace & Faith.....	183
Blessing by Association with the believer in Maturity.....	186
The Glory and Will of God.....	188
Who Makes the Choices.....	189
Blessing vs Behavior.....	190
Blessing, The Source & Capacity.....	191
Blessing and Security.....	195
Blessing Your Children.....	198
Grace Orientation vs Anticipated Blessings.....	199
Lust vs Legitimate Desire.....	200
Historical Impact.....	200
The Believer In Disasters.....	201
Blessing vs Happiness.....	202
The True Problem Solver for the HELPLESS.....	203
Spirituality.....	203
The Pleasure of God.....	204
Relationships & Blessings.....	205
Exploitation of Bible Doctrine.....	207
Destruction or Salvation of a Nation.....	208
Postulates of Divine Integrity.....	209

Personal Postulates.....	209
National Postulates.....	210
Adjustment to the Justice of God.....	210
What is Bible DOCTRINE.....	210
Relationship with God.....	211
Divine Accounting or The Books of God.....	213
Spiritual Death & The “Old Sin Nature”.....	213
The Justice of God.....	213
The Justice of God and Authority.....	218
Evangelism and Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.....	218
Injustice Demands Correction or You will get YOUR chance.....	219
The Uniquely Born Son.....	220
Qualifications of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.....	222
Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.....	222
The Alternative to Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.....	225
Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God.....	227
Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God.....	229
7 characteristics of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.....	232
Is the object of divine revelation.....	232
Friendly and hospitable.....	232
Adjusted to the Justice of God.....	233
Always Tested.....	233
Does not resent rebuke of loved ones.....	233
Has a ministry of intercession for others.....	233
Correct Mental Attitude toward those who have wronged him.....	233
Maladjustment to the Justice of God.....	233
Eternal Covenants and Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.....	235
Divine Blessing & Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.....	235
Justice Demands Justice / Justice Fulfills Justice.....	235
Worry.....	237
The Source.....	239
Spiritual Momentum.....	240
Harmony among Believers.....	244
Justice vs Love; Motivation vs Function.....	244
Prosperity vs Disaster; Blessing vs Cursing.....	247
The Grace Principle of the Plan of God.....	249
The Right or Wrong Side of Justice.....	252
Extracts from the Divine Decree.....	253
Human Power and Ambition.....	254
Security from the Justice of God.....	255
Lack of Gratitude and Justice.....	256
The Bread of Life; Ritual vs Reality.....	257
Norms and Standards, Don’t Impose Them on Others.....	258
The Principle of Faith Rest.....	258
The Balance of Residence.....	259
National Adjustment to the Justice of God.....	260
Cursing turned to Blessing or Cursing turned to Greater Cursing.....	261
Sin, Human Good & Evil.....	261
Misery, Injustice & Satanic Lies.....	262
Legalism.....	262
People, Public Opinion & Spiritual Maturity & EVIL.....	263

The Lord Gave and the Lord can Take Away.....	263
The Right Place at the Right Time.....	264
Blessings from the Jews.....	264
Laws of Divine Establishment Principles.....	265
Patrick Henry, March 23, 1775.....	265
Principles of Leadership & Statesmanship.....	266
Common Sense and the Constitution.....	267
Cross-Delegation.....	271
A Common Heritage and Culture.....	271
Respect for, Obedience & Submission to Authority.....	273
Authority & Divine Institutions.....	277
Volition as Divine Institution #1.....	277
Marriage as Divine Institution #2.....	277
Family as Divine Institution #3.....	278
Nationalism as Divine Institution #4.....	278
Common Sense, Establishment & CLASS.....	279
“What is CLASS”.....	279
Rights – Lawful or Just Claims.....	279
Law, Justice & Freedom Through Military Victory.....	283
Fundamental Christianity & Freedom.....	284
The Bill of Rights-The First 10 Amendments.....	284
The First Amendment.....	284
The Second Amendment.....	285
The Fifth Amendment.....	287
Slavery and our Government.....	288
Federalism vs States Rights.....	291
The Economics of the Laws of Divine Establishment.....	292
Nobility vs Evil, Unbeliever vs Reversionist.....	294
Pettiness.....	295
The Wall of Fire & The Jews.....	297
Mental Attitude.....	298
Total Depravity of Man & Crime.....	299
Real Life Historical Impact / Unification of the Nation.....	299
The Myth of Equality.....	302
Flexibility & Application.....	304
Personal Disaster, Flexibility & Survival.....	305
Our National Status Quo.....	306
The Principle of Freedom & A Warning from God.....	315
National Judgment.....	317
Wild Asses in Society.....	320
Blessing & Bible Doctrine.....	321
Freedom vs Security & Federalism.....	322
Alertness in Life.....	325
Labor Unions vs Laws of Divine Establishment.....	326
Professionalism.....	327
What we learn from History.....	327

Spiritual Common Sense
Laws of Divine Establishment Principles
AND
Contemporary Historical Trends – 1976 & 2017

Principles of Christian Living,

Common sense is something which has to be taught and Learned.

Common sense is the application of things which you learn in life, it is NOT instinctive.

Principles have to be taught and the application of these principles are common sense.

Introduction

This is a summary, not so short, of **WHAT WE SHOULD DO WITH DOCTRINE**. When we have common sense principles of the Spiritual Life delineated by Bible Doctrine we will then learn how to Adjust to the Justice of God. This should offset the tendency to become weird in the application of Bible Doctrine.

Common sense must be related to training. You must be trained in life somewhere along the line and what we call *COMMON SENSE* has its origin in the training from parents and other people who appreciate the fact that in life, whether at a party or with people living in very close quarters, thoughtfulness and courtesy are essential and have to be cultivated and trained and gone over and over again and again. We as Royal Family of God must be trained as royalty, which in the past were trained through the most difficult of schools and the teaching of courtesy and manners was a very important in this training. Everything in life which is worth knowing including being able to handle oneself in every situation in life properly, demands training and teaching and this is NO different in Christianity. The trend is to not engage in teaching in Christianity and this is why many if not most Christians are boors and terribly crude. Unrestrained emotional activity with emotion not being related to Bible Doctrine is like a crude rude boor who no one wants around. There is no substitute for training in all aspects of life and *during childhood all children must be trained constantly*.

Spiritual Common Sense is based on Bible Doctrine and is an application someone in history has made before us and our time. The number of principles in this study approaches 200. These are things which some great believer of the past has done and God the Holy Spirit has seen to it that they have been recorded for us so that we can learn from them in order that when we face the same types of situations and problems they faced we can have the same great victories and turn situations around for our benefit.

*The Application of the principles of Bible Doctrine we learn results in **Spiritual Common Sense**. There must be Bible Doctrine mixed into the Spiritual Common Sense principles and this will allow us to use and apply the doctrines and the principles.*

This is a concentration of **PRINCIPLES OF SPIRITUAL LIFE AND OF SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE** so be sure to read them slowly and focus on them and even read and reread them as often as needed to inculcate them.

Spiritual Common Sense is almost gone as people have no interest in Bible Doctrine and want a short cut to everything in life and great and exciting experiences in life and therefore the consistent Self discipline and the dedication needed to take in Bible Doctrine daily is very scarce. This compilation reflects an effort to attempt to concentrate the principles NOT the detailed doctrines surrounding each; SO, if the situational details are what you want or need then the study which these principles have been derived from is 1976 The Life of Abraham, which you can get from R. B. Thieme Jr., Bible Ministries, Post Office Box 460829 Houston, Texas 77056-8829; (713) 621-3740

Position in Life:

God only saves ZEROS and turns them into 100s and when he does this HE DOES ALL THE WORK. We all start as does RAM memory and we are totally empty and totally nothing to God. All spiritual common sense starts with the principle of having No illusions about SELF. You cannot bring into the Spiritual Life any arrogance or concept that God cannot get along without you. We must avoid in all cases any feelings of importance in the Plan of God which will put us totally out of phase with GRACE. We are all zeros and if we ever become more than ZERO it will be because of Bible Doctrine and the principle that IF GOD DOES NOT PROMOTE YOU YOU ARE NOT PROMOTED AND IF GOD DOES NOT BLESS YOU YOU ARE NOT BLESSED. Since WE all start as Zero if there is any promotion or blessing or anything on the PLUS side of our life it all comes from grace. The principle is that in life all the PLUSs are a matter of GRACE and all the MINUSs are a matter of works. This should totally cut any legalism out of our life.

Geographic Location

There are and always will be geographic areas of the world in any generation where evangelism and spiritual growth is virtually impossible such as in the 70's in nations such as Angola or Communist Russia or China, Vietnam, Cuba, Poland, Balkan countries, Africa, the middle east, etc. This is because of a lack of basic freedom and privacy. These are "geographic black out" areas. You have to have freedom to express Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine teaching and to find and get under your right Pastor Teacher so as to have the access to communication of Bible Doctrine and there are areas of the world where this is possible and some areas where it is NOT possible or extremely difficult for these things to happen. In 1976 2/3 of the world were locked in darkness with no freedom under communism or some other tyranny and therefore could not be evangelized under open systems of evangelism nor could they reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God since doctrine was restricted or totally prohibited.

There is a very simple principle which when followed causes many people to change their geographic location. **The believer under Positive Volition to Doctrine GOES where the doctrine is and follows the doctrine.** We can and should prepare for the situation where the Local Church is restricted and Bible Doctrine is prohibited as well. Always remember, however, that the Lord will always provide either Bible Doctrine or a Pastor Teacher who can present it for us no matter the situation or circumstances in our life and in our nation IF WE REMAIN UNDER Positive Volition.

Therefore one of 2 things must happen when there is a blackout type area in the world, either there is enough justification to change the environment or God takes the new Positive Volition out of the environment. If you are positive enough toward Bible Doctrine the Lord will lead you out of the blackout areas. These areas occur when historically and geographically there is an area where there are **very few** unbelievers under Positive Volition at God Consciousness and at Gospel Hearing and very few believers under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Lord will either **change the area OR move those believers with Positive Volition to an area where their Positive Volition can access Bible Doctrine.** Salvation options only require Positive Volition at God Consciousness. Sometimes God even changes the situation in a geographic area because of the number who have Positive Volition at God Consciousness. *When* in these darkened areas of the world there is a very large group such as the millions in Africa and more than 25 million in India and more than 50 million in china who express Positive Volition at God Consciousness then as in the 19th century Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as God changed Africa and India and China by using the British and Dutch and French and others in colonization of the areas. They were sent by God to conquer these areas and insert establishment principles and then send their missionaries to Africa and India to bring the gospel and Bible Doctrine to allow spiritual growth. BILLIONS of people around the world were saved in the 19th century because the British brought the Laws of Divine Establishment to the bush of Africa and India and China and British and American missionaries went to these places to bring Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ into them. These places are not natural places for freedom but the British empire made it possible for freedom to exist there and history was radically changed because of it. The British went from losing this continent a in the 18th century to suddenly winning continents everywhere because Jesus of Nazareth,

The Christ controls Human History and God HONORS his word. Positive Volition at God Consciousness wherever it is found MUST be honored by God with gospel presentation.

The principle and application is that sometimes there must be personal changes of geographic location in order to get what is most essential for life, Bible Doctrine. We may be needed in other areas of the world or in our nation in order to help stabilize it with our level of spiritual growth and our concentration of Bible Doctrine. *We may need to move from an area because there is so much Negative Volition and degeneracy that the Lord is going to destroy it totally.*

This is the importance of being sensitive to the leading of the Lord it may preserve your life or at the least your comfort and happiness. When you are in fellowship with the Lord his commands are a blessing and when you are out of fellowship with the Lord the commands of society are a cursing and disgrace. Separation from these situations is often essential for continued spiritual growth. There are and will always be certain types of people, political situations, situations of life where it is impossible for a person to decide to take in Bible Doctrine consistently and these must be removed in order that the decision to take in Bible Doctrine may become routine. When we Live in a highly sophisticated environment as in societies today saturated with various types of non-recognized idolatry and evil and when there is neither true freedom nor opportunity for spiritual growth and development and no chance of developing Spiritual Common Sense we, many times, must be moved or removed geographically from an area and sent to where freedom and privacy are compatible with spiritual growth and Spiritual Common Sense.

God has the right and there is often the necessity to change our geographic environment and our family relationships and He can and does break up old families and start new ones based on Bible Doctrine. After Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the believer has 2 obligations to God.

First, the negative responsibility of Separation from distractions from Bible Doctrine because the only way to grow spiritually is to become somewhat of a fanatic about Bible Doctrine and the only way to do that is to ignore or separate from all distractions.

Second, the function consistently under the Grace Apparatus for Perception which is the only means of spiritual growth.

Christian works are no substitute for this and in fact Works or Good Deeds or Service is to be the result of the advance in the Spiritual Life NOT EVER the means of it. Only with the acquisition of successive levels of spiritual growth and advance in the Spiritual Life can a believer attain Spiritual Common Sense. The execution of the Will of God under divine guidance requires maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which comes along with spiritual advance. The consistent and perpetuated function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception must occur under strict discipline and orientation to the authority of one's right Pastor Teacher and under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit.

Physical Beauty

There is nothing wrong with a woman being beautiful and it is not nonspiritual to be beautiful. Beauty is not wrong, carnal, sinful or evil and it is NOT wrong, sinful or evil for a beautiful woman to appear in public unveiled and displaying her beauty by proper dress, use of cosmetics, etc. Some women are naturally endowed with body symmetry and physical beauty and some have to work at it but in either case there is nothing wrong with it. Beauty, in males or females, is not a fault unless it is accompanied by vanity and arrogance and when this exists with beauty stay out of the way of that person so you don't get the extra discipline coming from YOUR judging of them. Remember, while beauty is only skin deep ugliness goes all the way to the soul. Women often become ugly because of their envy of the pulchritude of other women and envy and jealousy are destroyers of all beauty.

Generally a beautiful Christian woman is the object of much jealousy, vindictiveness, pettiness and criticism being often maligned, judged, the victim of gossip and slandered because of the pettiness of others especially other women. Beware ladies to not become jealous of other more beautiful women. While beautiful women

may be vulnerable to flattery ugly women are often overcome by EVIL and sins of the mental and verbal nature. All a woman has to do is be a little plain looking and she is vulnerable to being jealous and becoming petty and picky about her sisters in the Royal Family of God being more beautiful. A plain Christian woman has an occupational hazard tending to become petty, vindictive, or implacable when a more attractive member of the Royal Family of God comes into view. This is in fact what makes a woman more ugly by the minute. Plain women have a great handicap in life in that they have to work at any beauty they can extract in life but in addition their souls are very vulnerable to Mental Attitude Sins which come in automatically in the presence of a more attractive female.

To make this tendency more pronounced MEN will stand and drool with their eyes at any beautiful woman in their vicinity. The tendency for the less attractive woman is to put this beautiful woman down and in fact this beautiful woman may be a powder puff or ditz but this is not what the male is concerned about. You may and can try to get the idiot male you are with to get his mind back on YOU, but don't put her down because of her physical beauty.

This is the same with males and their looks and physical build may be natural or they may have to work at it all their lives and this may cause men to show the same pettiness, vindictiveness etc. Men, however, have no problem with being ugly since this is many times considered to be manliness but the physical definition of the musculature of the body is often the cause of great jealousy among men.

All Plain people are vulnerable to certain Mental Attitude Sins and often the more you lack in natural endowment the more vulnerable you are to very serious mental sins. Plain and / or ugly people are automatically considered spiritual by many Christians because they are plain and ugly. There are, in fact, many people who let themselves degenerate physically because they think this is honoring to the Lord. This erroneous attitude starts when people start to react in this way. They dress ugly and let themselves fall into poor physical condition and men let their hair grow and women cut their SHORT thinking this is more spiritual.

Some of the reasons why plain or ugly women resent or even hate beautiful women include:

All men admire beautiful women.

Most men between 2 and 100 will stand and admire a beautiful woman who passes by.

One of the things which a woman who is adjusted to life in any way must learn is to simply live with this fact without getting out of fellowship and without falling apart. What the woman must understand about MALES is that WE TRUE MALES may also love seeing or having beautiful dogs or guns or cars or even the beauty of the sky or scenery. There needs to be thoughtfulness on the part of the man but the woman's vulnerability in this area is a big issue. If women who are more plain would forget about comparing themselves with other women they would discover with the advance in the Spiritual Life from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul *they are no longer plain* but in fact radiate a fantastic inner beauty.

To be properly adjusted to life both men and women must remember a basic fact of life.

Never compare self with anyone else about anything and remember YOU ARE YOURSELF AND HOPEFULLY ADVANCING SPIRITUALLY TO BECOME A GREATER PERSON.

There is no such thing as an ugly woman when she makes it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God

It is always the soul which counts and thus ugly appearance in the female tends to make for an ugly soul because of the vulnerability factor from jealousy and other Mental Attitude Sins. If you think you are ugly or compare self to others who you think are more attractive than you are the tendency is to develop within yourself the "UGLY SOUL" which is a monster and saturated with evil.

You, especially as a woman, are very vulnerable if you are plain or if you have some obnoxious features or even think you do, however when you function under consistent Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine you will change and there is no such thing as a women with Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine who is plain or ugly.

All LADIES must be protected. It is one thing to be an admiring male another to be a predatory male. There never has been nor will be a woman no matter how smart she is who can protect herself against all types of male predators and all women must be protected from predatory males. There is always some type of male predator who catches a woman on her blind side and this is part of being a woman and a responder. Some women are so stupid about what they think are attractive men that they need to be isolated from all of them. This is the one valid reason for the convent! There is, however, hope for women becoming smart about MALES with consistency in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

With regard to males and their vulnerabilities in life, muscle is very often thought of as being personal power but can often be WEAKNESS and when you depend on your physical condition to push others around then this is a weakness. In both Males and Females, Physical Beauty is also thought of and used as power especially by some ladies who are absolutely beautiful and so very charming, however, the problem always is that this beauty can be dangerous and can become a great weakness AND physical beauty must always disappear.

There are some aspects of life and things which occur or must be done in life where women nor their opinions or thoughts are not necessary. There are certain things in life where a responder is not needed. There are some missions in life where a women is not desirable to have around and **COMBAT** is one of these and never is any women desirable in combat. When in their right place Women are marvelously feminine and when the shooting of combat is over it is wonderful to return to them as they are part of the reason warfare is waged in the first place to protect them and family and the land of our nation. Women as responders are today put into some terrible situations in life and it is obvious that there are some things a woman can endure which a man cannot and with their great endurance can handle many things a male cannot and many times are stronger in character than the man who falls apart under similar pressures. There are certain things in life where situations dictate, and courtesy and love and thoughtfulness for the woman, require that she not be involved. The problem today in the American society is that women often think they should be in every situation to their own misery and destruction.

The man who gets married and does not control his wife is female in his soul. There is nothing worse than a woman who spends her time in gossip and maligning and being a busy body and her husband does nothing to control them. Women very often can hide their true soul and personality from the men who are attracted to them. Men most often are generally attracted to women because of their physical attractiveness, their beauty. Women, however, are very good at camouflaging their real person. Many men have started with a great handicap by marrying a woman who was totally attractive to him but whose soul was totally unattractive. When becoming involved in a romance with a woman the man must always remember beauty may fade but the soul goes ON and ON and ON. Men must never let physical attraction obscure correct evaluation of persons you are attracted to. Many bad marriages have been made because physical attraction was the overriding consideration. There is nothing wrong with physical attraction and beauty but it should never blind the person to the real character or integrity of the woman he is courting or vice versa for the woman considering marriage to a man. Physical attraction can be and often is a blinder and it is not designed to be such but to be a source of happiness and to be stimulating and pleasing. Physical attraction is never as permanent as soul or inner attraction and the only permanent thing is the soul.

The Make up of the Soul:

The soul of the human being is different in the male and female of the species. The mentality of the soul is composed of right and left lobes and the female soul is more illogical, emotional, irrational and submissive the male soul is basically opposite being logical, unemotional, rational and dominate. In both cases the structure of

the souls is similar being composed of self consciousness, volition, emotion, a memory center, vocabulary storage areas, categorical storage areas, a Frame of Reference and an area of norms and standards, the conscience, and an area for launching concepts into activities and applications. In the soul of both Males and Females the emotion is designed for pleasure and enjoyment and MUST BE subordinated to the mentality of the soul. This is or at least seems to be more difficult for the female than the male. There are women who have a female body and function and think in their souls as a male. There are men who have a male body and are female in the way they think in their souls.

Marriage can and often does provide you with at least 75% of all the trouble you will have in your life and you can certainly avoid 75% of the trouble of life by NOT getting married. This is to be balanced unfortunately by losing some of the pleasures of life as well. Physical attraction is a real thing but never as real as living with a person for a long period of time and discovering that what is in the soul does not match the beauty of face and body and the symmetry of the soul is gone always results in great trouble. The objective in pursuing a potential mate is to try to **discover the soul** of the person you intend to spend your life with by marrying BUT realize that this is not always possible nor can you always be successful in trying to do so. You should be smart enough and discerning enough and live long enough so that you will never have to kick self and say, “UGH I went into this blindly”. ***This is a sign of weakness in both the male and female.*** For a man to say he was fooled or deceived, and he very well may have been, is weakness and if he is **a real man with honor and integrity he just carries on and lives with his mistakes.** The man should never whine about his mistakes with regard to his wife and how they had messed things up in their life but simply carry on and forget it.

Laughter and a Sense of Humor

Being able to laugh especially at self and a sense of humor are soul medicine and they balance out many things in life and demonstrates a Relaxed Mental Attitude in many situations. Many people when they reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God will be radically changed never having had a sense of humor they will find one. The means of spotting the people who have no sense of humor is through their subjectivity, legalism, uptight attitudes, and inordinate competition which removes any sense of humor which may have originally been there. Some people think the Christian Way of Life is no laughing matter and God expects us to be very serious and do great things for him and these people are those who fall apart quickly in pressure situations. A sense of humor is a great blessing from God and God himself has a great sense of humor and expects us to reflect that in our life. When you find yourself falling into the category as a believer who is losing or lacking in sense of humor, just simply look into the mirror and realize that what you see there demonstrates that God truly has a sense of humor. He has saved YOU and is obligated to provide for you for your entire life, therefore you must reflect his sense of humor. We must realize he CALLED us from Eternity Past knowing how much we would fail in life and how stupid we would be and still are and YET he provided salvation, logistical support and blessing for us. ***NOW THAT IS FUNNY!*** People who don't have a sense of humor rarely make it in the Spiritual Life and more so rarely understand anything about GRACE.

There is however a Laughter which is a reflection of bad manners. This is when laughter is at someone else's expense and this reflects very bad manners. Making fun of someone not very well dressed or groomed, or laughing at someone to promote your happiness at someone else's expense is the EVIL form of laughter. It is very improper to laugh at others because they are in an uncomfortable situation or some disaster has overtaken them and this laughing is EVIL and very poor manners reflecting a very poor Spiritual Life. This laughter can be used in expressing ridicule of others. This laughter of ridicule expresses lack of capacity for life and lack of true grace sensitivity where you should be thoughtful of people in time of embarrassment and pain and clumsiness. This is unacceptable laughter and does not reflect any good in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of those laughing and is an expression of a very shallow soul.

There is Laughter which is associated with happiness but in contrast to laughter there may be weeping and there is a time for each. There is a time to mourn and a time to dance and all these are antithetical concepts. Weeping is for sadness, Laughing for happiness, Mourning for great adversity, dancing for great pleasure.

As a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ we have all of these available to us at any given time. Laughter for the Mature Believer reflects and often expresses their attitude toward the reversionist. The reversionist or unbeliever with great wealth thinks this is security and often refuses to see and acknowledge God as his refuge and rejects the doctrine he has provided for us. He becomes very strong for the functions of the world in EVIL and thus the mature believer can and often does chuckle at this person's failures and death under intensive Divine Discipline for his reversionism. This laughter of the mature believers occurs accompanied by great AWE and RESPECT for the Lord and his use of Justice for the discipline delivered to reversionists. When the Justice of God adjusts to reversionism in a believer the result is maximum Divine Discipline to the point of the Sin Unto Death. However, when a believer moves toward and into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there is from the Justice of God incredibly great blessing.

The Relaxed Mental Attitude of the mature believer toward great adversity is expressed in a relaxed laughter as well. This often is a simple recognition that mature believers are protected in time from all disasters including economic adversity and economic failure, military failure and loss in warfare, and this protection brings blessing to the mature believers in EVERY situation in life. In addition mature believers are protected by God from maligners and gossips, and violent death will not bring fear to them when it comes. The laughter of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God under dying grace and under economic depression expresses the Relaxed Mental Attitude from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This laugh is from the inner resources of Metabolized Bible Doctrine and is a laugh of blessing, confidence and security for the believer in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace. This is the laughter of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in adverse circumstances expressing his Relaxed Mental Attitude when everyone is worrying about everything.

There is and should be laughter of the mature believer in combat situations also since in war the mature believer is protected and cannot be destroyed until it is God's time for him to leave this earth. No method of killing in combat can touch the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace. The believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is and should be completely relaxed in the midst of the great adversity of combat.

The happiness of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is part of the capacity for life of this believer and reflects his Relaxed Mental Attitude. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul brings genuine happiness. Laughter of the reversionist or unbeliever is related to pseudo happiness. This is true of many sincere bleeding heart liberals who think they are doing good and doing the right things in life. People may appear to be very happy or pleasant but when you see them in social situations their laughter is forced and they are very uncomfortable, they have only pseudo happiness. They may have had a fight with their spouse or boy friend and they are in this social situation now with a total dull idiot. You can be just as sad in a crowd as you can when alone.

Many believers and unbelievers as well try to find happiness in academic or other achievements and after achieving much knowledge or other prominence they find no happiness and then switch to some other area to find happiness and are just as miserable as before. This is a warning to the reversionist who laughs in his reversionism with pseudo happiness which will shortly become weeping.

There is also the *Laughter of God* at humans. Laughter is used as an anthropathism in scripture to express the policies of God in a human frame of reference. This is the response of God to every reversionistic revolution in Human History and we must realize that **reversionism is responsible for EVERY revolution in history**. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ thus laughs and scoffs at them because Human History will have only one conclusion and one destiny and Jesus Christ will return to establish perfect environment on the earth and set aside Satan as ruler of the earth. This perfection however will itself not last because perfect government in perfect environment is not now and never has been the solution to man's problems and without Metabolized Bible

Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the best environment possible will always be rejected by someone and there will always end up being revolt against it.

The divine attitude toward reversionistic conspiracies against mature believers is also divine laughter. Mature believers will always have opposition in the world of the devil but the expression of the divine attitude in controlling Human History on behalf of the mature believer is often expressed as God's laughter. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History and the Will of God is accomplished regardless of how much power is abused by tyranny in any nation.

The laughter of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is based on thought and his thoughts are based on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. In laughter, if you don't understand the thought you won't understand why there is laughing. Thus the laughter of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is meaningless for others who do not have the thoughts behind it.

No one can ever reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God without being able to laugh at himself. **A sense of humor and capacity for life go together.** Only the reversionist or legalist is devoid of humor. Divine Viewpoint is overpowering therefore we often accept it as reality through humor and this is an escape valve to allow a believer to take God's blessing in increments so that it will not hit him all at once and stun him. This is the principle that God can do exceedingly beyond what we can ask or even imagine and the blessings of God to mature believers are often truly beyond comprehension. A sense of humor and laughter as its expression is also a safety valve for handling awesome thoughts of Bible Doctrine. This humor of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is free from arrogance. This humor is never directed to others at their expense and during their embarrassment or problem time in life. **The believer who can laugh at himself today will NOT cry tomorrow.** This shows the Relaxed Mental Attitude and capacity for life of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Laughter often leads to emotion responses as well. This can be a positive or negative effect on the believer. As long as emotion is subordinated to the mentality of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul things will be fine. However, when the emotion dictates to the mentality things go very awry and there is Emotional Revolt of the Soul, a stage of reversionism. Emotion has no ability to rationalize or think in any way, certainly not logically, it has no discipline and depends on the structure developed in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to function correctly. When emotion revolts against the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul this is emotional distraction.

Cycles of Divine Discipline for a Nation

In any nation preservation and prosperity is determined by the size of the pivot and the pivot consists of the body of believers who have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by means of consistent and persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the Grace Apparatus for Perception resulting in the accumulation of maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of said believers.

When Divine Discipline is needed for corruption and degeneration in a nation the extent of disciplinary destruction is based on the presence or lack of a pivot of mature believers and its size. **God always preserves a nation with a large pivot and he always destroys the spin off of reversionists.** If the pivot is large enough he preserves the nation and cleanses the nation from its spin off. If the pivot is small then he removes the pivot from the nation and the whole spin off along with the nation itself is destroyed. Sometimes the Pivot can deliver the nation but when it is too small only the pivot will be delivered and the nation will be destroyed. **In both cases the spin off of reversionist believers will be destroyed and the pivot will be delivered** and if the pivot is large enough then the nation will be preserved else it will also be destroyed.

National destruction from Divine Discipline administered to a nation occurs when the nations discipline moves through 4 cycles of “warning discipline” to the point of the 5th cycle of discipline which is analogous to dying discipline in the reversionistic individual. The 5th cycle of Divine Discipline is NEVER administered without disaster type warnings occurring first. These disasters are of historical proportions and devastating to the nation and the people but God is fair and just and he will not destroy any nation without giving it plenty of warning. The warnings are for the purpose of making the nation understand that unless they “repent”, that is change their attitude toward Bible Doctrine and get back into the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment for the nation they WILL BE DESTROYED UNDER THE 5TH CYCLE OF DIVINE DISCIPLINE.

(See The Principle of Freedom & A Warning from God)

Timing in Life

TIMING is everything in life, in athletics, in business, in investment in the markets, in love and in war and especially in the Spiritual Life. !!ONLY God's Timing is Perfect!! In the realm of Spiritual Common Sense the timing of God is perfect in every sense of perfection never too late nor too early always right on time. No one has perfect timing EXCEPT God, Himself, and He is perfect and everything related to him is perfect therefore his timing is perfect. When God says stay, somewhere or in some situation, it is time to stay AND when God says get out – JUST LEAVE, get out. When God says it is time to move it simply is time to move and his timing is perfect in every portion of our life. God has perfect timing for our sleeping and waking, for playing and working for studying of Bible Doctrine and applying Bible Doctrine to life for marriage and family and all things in life. There is time to Go and time to stay and time to stick and time to SCRAMBLE out. Revelation, Capacity and Timing all must work together in the Plan of God. Man's timing in every situation is both ridiculous and detrimental to spiritual advance and we must NEVER try to bend God into our timing. Human planning is useless unless it is under the umbrella of the Plan of God. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul determines whether man's planning is in the Plan of God or NOT. There is no place for human scheming only for Metabolized Bible Doctrine which reveals the Plan of God and Will of God. You can meet right people at the wrong time and mess up everything relating to them in your timing.

Every believer as he grows in the Spiritual Life should have a good sense of time and timing. He should not be facetious when he should be solemn and vice versa. He does not overstay his welcome anywhere or in any situation and knows when it is time to go and when it is time to stay. **Being in the right place and TIME for believers is a matter of divine guidance BUT in the overall situation of one's life it is the fact that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History.** Human prosperity and society's advances do not come with a guarantee of being perpetual and can and often are destroyed in history and this most often happens totally unexpectedly. WE MUST Always be sensitive to the leading of the Lord since we may never know when it will save our lives. God's time and timing must always go together and the ONLY way to be sensitive to the leading of the Lord is through Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Only God himself can measure the power and impact of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of any believer and there is NO SUBSTITUTE for it.

The only sure thing in life is Bible Doctrine and whatever else in life looks like a sure thing is usually not a sure thing. History is made up of people who are unstable and most often what looks secure in life is not necessarily secure. When we get out of sync with God's timing it will always hurt us and it is either for or against us and with God's perfect timing we are to be waiting for the right time for all things in life. We MUST ALWAYS wait for Right Man and Right Woman and promotion or prosperity in any area and never get pushy or ambitious trying to get ahead in the functions of this life.

If we are waiting on the timing of GOD we wait in only one way that is with daily intake of Bible Doctrine. If we take in Bible Doctrine consistently daily then we stay in time with the Plan of God. When we get out of time with God we will have more trouble than we can ever believe. To be in God's timing you must take in

Bible Doctrine in order to be flexible and you must then work into his time and timing in your life. There is no excuse for any believer ever being in the wrong place at the wrong time and it is unacceptable for a believer to be at the wrong place at the wrong time. There is no way to stay with Bible Doctrine and be obedient to the word and be in the wrong place at the wrong time it is impossible. UNDER THE PLAN OF GOD THE BELIEVER WHO HAS POSITIVE VOLITION TOWARD BIBLE DOCTRINE IS ALWAYS IN THE RIGHT PLACE AT THE RIGHT TIME and the believer under reversionism is always in the wrong place at the wrong time. FOR THOSE WHO HAVE MADE SALVATION ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD AND ARE CONSTANTLY INVOLVED IN MAKING TEMPORAL ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS NOT BEING IN THE RIGHT PLACE AT THE RIGHT TIME and no such thing as luck or chance. For Anyone with spiritual momentum the only thing which is important is whether you are in the Will of God or not and IF you are then you will be in the right place at the right time. God not only invented time but the Will of God is the only way to be blessed in time and the only way to know the Will of God is to know the word of God. It is Spiritual Common Sense which puts you in the right place at the right time. People constantly are trying to excuse themselves when they feel they were not in the right place at the right time and therefore did not succeed in some area of life. Careless thinking on the part of the believer may cause him to think and say one place is as good as another when you are doing what "God wants" but without maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul they cannot know what God wants for them or anyone or anything else.

Everything in life is timing, with regard to wealth one person can lose it all and one person retain it all, one being in the wrong place at the wrong time one being in the right place at the right time. With regard to GEOGRAPHIC LOCATION, there is a right and wrong place to be at any time in your life. THE RIGHT PLACE TO BE IS ALWAYS WHEREVER IT IS POSSIBLE FOR YOU TO BE IN CONSISTENT BIBLE STUDY and the wrong place is where you will be distracted or find yourself to be ignoring Bible Doctrine and not studying. This timing is totally a matter of living your life before the Lord. When historical disaster comes the people who die in such disaster are in the wrong place at the wrong time. When the time of historical disaster occurs there will be a right and wrong place to be and it all depends on your attitude toward Bible Doctrine because God is fair under the principle of making Adjustment to the Justice of God and THOSE WHO HAVE SPIRITUAL MOMENTUM IN TIME OF HISTORICAL DISASTER ARE ALWAYS IN THE RIGHT PLACE AT THE RIGHT TIME.

When we are under the timing from God he always makes sure you have capacity for what he gives you in order that you can enjoy what is given and this is the function of the Justice of God in Justice Demanding Justice. Always in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace blessing CAPACITY comes first. God provides one day at a time and the doctrine which enables us to ENJOY THAT DAY.

We must often wait on the timing of God for our future in life. To wait upon the Lord is economy of time, while to reject Bible Doctrine is waste of time. Waiting may mean adversity but adversity means blessing when with consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine the waiting is with Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This also means blessing by association to future generations thus the dynamics of historical blessing and impact. Waiting on the Lord is Faith + Patience and to enjoy the sun coming up and going down each day we must focus on what is before us daily. Being assured of the fact that promises from God are all you need and Metabolized Bible Doctrine supports these promises and principles and these are perpetuated and made operational in use of the Faith Rest Drill ^(4 categories) gives us a Relaxed Mental Attitude in disaster and patience in waiting on the Lord.

The most beautiful thing in the human world is to get away from human timing and get into God's timing and this is when everything falls into place. Someone once said "TO TALK WITH GOD NO BREATH IS LOST, TO WALK WITH GOD NO STRENGTH IS LOST, TO WAIT WITH GOD NO TIME IS LOST". God's delays are a part of progress. To wait on the Lord is the highest economy of time. God's will and timing go

together always and they are perfect. God's timing is perfect and his delays are part of progress and all any believer must do is wait for God's perfect timing and to wait for the Lord is the highest economy of time.

Is 30:18

v18: Therefore the LORD waits to be gracious to you; furthermore he is on high to have compassion on you. For the LORD is a God of justice; how blessed are all those who wait for him by means of persistent function under Grace Apparatus for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

Future Anticipation & Fear or Worry

By anticipating the future we will very often miss the blessing of the moment. Prepping for the future fall of the nation and economic collapse will allow the person to NEVER enjoy the day he has before him. There is nothing wrong with accumulating things you enjoy playing with but you must not build your Spiritual Life or ministry for the Pastor Teacher based on FEAR and neglect Bible Doctrine. By living one day at a time and taking in Bible Doctrine each day we should, if disaster of some sort occurs such as invasion or economic collapse or natural disaster, have whatever doctrine we need when we need it and we will NOT BE AFRAID. We will not have panic or anxiety. There will be enough Bible Doctrine and wisdom from Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul so that we can remain relaxed and calm in disaster situations. Then the Lord will lead people different ways for different purposes. Some will kill communists or moslems and some will run and hide but all will be led to do it and some will do this and some that and a some idiotic liberal rather be red than dead people will be informing on those who are a part of the Berachah battalion and those who are not and which ones have guns and ammo and who does not.

We are all anti communist and anti moslem because we are Christians and we are anti a lot of things being Christian but WE MUST NEVER FUNCTION BASED ON FEAR. *People never can enjoy the day God gives them when they fear the day to come.* If they fail to take in Bible Doctrine daily they will thus spend their time cleaning their guns and packing in food and burying things for the future. There is nothing wrong with these preparations but the only truly important thing in life is Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and it MUST never be neglected. People must not fail to enjoy today because of fear of or anticipation of something which could or could not happen tomorrow.

Faith is believing the promise or doctrine at the moment it is received and perceived but patience is the perpetuation of faith day by day before the promise is fulfilled. The real character of our faith is determined by our patience. Worry is unbelief and unbelief is worry and impatience is unbelief and unbelief is impatience. Faith is not a sprinter but a long distance runner. All we have to do is WAIT which involves making Adjustment to the Justice of God, enjoying promises through the function of the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) process and being persistent in the daily intake of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. If we live by promises we have to wait for the timing of the source even though we want FULFILLMENT OF THE PROMISES NOW.

DEATH

Spiritual Common Sense demands that we thank God for each and every day in our life and for a chance under Logistical Grace to make another forward step in the Spiritual Life. Death is a very simple thing for God to administer for any of us and it is no problem at all for God to remove any member of the Human Race at any time or by any conceivable means. This should remind us that life hangs by a very fine thread and we are only able to awake each day simply as a matter of Logistical Grace and faithfulness of the Justice of God. God is totally fair and faithful and His faithfulness and justice combine to form the type of love we cannot ever understand. We must always bear in mind that nothing can remove us from this life until it is the Will of God for us to go. As long as God has a purpose for us we will be alive in this world of the devil and the neither the devil nor any or all of his forces of evil can do anything about it. We are here because of Logistical Grace and greater is he, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, that is in us, than he who is in the world, Satan himself. God can and does prolong the life of certain individuals solely for his purposes. **Ps 102:19-24, Prov 14:27, Ps 118:18.**

Therefore, Spiritual common sense starts when a person who is alive realizes the reality of death and understands the perspective of death and that death could come at any time. **Always keep in mind that being in good health does not mean you will live a long time.** Feeling good does not mean anything and when God calls us home life is finished. Spiritual Common Sense therefore begins when the reality of death becomes the basis for reestablishing one's scale of values.

If we are ever going to adjust to God so that he blesses us and gives us the things which will glorify Jesus Christ in time, we must have a double perspective on life.

First, We must understand the perspective of life that every day which we live God is being faithful to us in the provision of life for another day.

Second, We must also understand that if we fail in this recognition then He must provide adversity and tragedy and various modes of Divine Discipline to help restore and clarify our recognition of his grace and faithfulness AND the necessity of Bible Doctrine in our life. When we fail in this, He may first use us to test others before removing us from this life with the Sin Unto Death.

THINKING ABOUT DEATH. THE BEGINNING OF SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE. We at some time must face our own potential death or the potential or reality of the death of a loved one and then we will think clearly about death We must realize that when the soul departs from the body it still has consciousness and all the faculties of the soul but has no ability to change anything which has happened in life. People who have faced death and looked it in the face and yet have avoided death completely and totally are sobered by the experience and many think about what things would be like if the Lord had taken them and left all the things which should have been done **UNDONE.**

This is a good healthy area for thinking and we **SHOULD** think about it but most people avoid this thinking because of the association of death with pain and what is considered a horrible personal disaster. Death is a very good subject for meditation and one that should never be avoided and we should think about it and suppose for a moment we should die today. We should consider what would be left undone and what would our scale of values be if we knew we only had 24 hours left in life or just 1 more month what would we then do. Knowledge of impending death always provides a means of changing our scale of values and our scale of values always changes dramatically when we are up against death.

Concepts of life and the importance of THINGS in life vs death. The concepts of beauty and all aspects of life change because death always rules out false ambition. Many believers have false ambitions and want to make a splash in life and have a scale of values that lines up with approbation and power lust. If there is anything which will stop incredible ambition and evil abuse of power and distortion of authority and abuse from approbation lust it is **DEATH.** No matter how great the power you may have in life, death is a greater power. Because the power of death is a greater power than anything, when people come face to face with death even that of a loved one or a close call with death in their own life one of the first things they become aware of is that the power of death changes their scale of values. Attitude toward life **WILL** change when death is faced directly and some people never have the possibility of that close call changing them since they are already in a hopeless condition and therefore cannot change their own scale of values. A key principle to remember is, "if money is your problem (or any other tangible thing) then you do not really have a problem".

Spiritual Common Sense is changed by the perspective and prospect of death and it will cause us to develop a new scale of values to begin to realize what is and is not important in life. Spiritual Common Sense related to the subject of death tells us that none of us have any guarantee as to how long we will be alive and it behooves us to line up our timing with God's timing and to realize that *if we are out of time with God we are wasting our time.* ALL Human Good effort is a waste of life's time given us by God and the most valuable thing we have in life is the one thing we can take with us in large amounts and that is **DOCTRINE.** We cannot take gold, silver and other material things when we die but **METABOLIZED BIBLE DOCTRINE IN THE STREAM OF CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE SOUL IS FAR GREATER SECURITY THAN MONEY IN THE BANK OR**

HIDDEN IN YOUR HOUSE AND IT WILL COME WITH US INTO DEATH AND ETERNAL LIFE. A life of great pleasure and blessing is nice to think about, but it requires *Spiritual Common Sense* and we must face the perspective that we have no guarantee that we will live even to sundown today. Our only security lies in the understanding that God has a plan for our life in time and this purpose **MUST BE FULFILLED AND IT DEMANDS BIBLE DOCTRINE AND ITS APPLICATION WHICH IS SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE.**

Dying in a good old age

Dying in a good old age (**Gen 25:8**) is a very important concept because Old Age can be a TRAP. Most people when they get older their inherent character weaknesses such as pettiness or implacability which are, when they are young people, overlooked because they are young and pretty, become far more evident and prominent. When a person gets older and becomes more repulsive and ugly and feeble and all the rest that is involved in physical degeneration and they are still petty or implacable or vindictive, they are some of the worst people in the world. However, the best people in the world can be old people as well and the difference is in the "GOOD" old age. Old age, therefore, results in taking off the mask of all our character weaknesses and showing them to everyone. It can, however, also be taking off the mask of your nobility and integrity and showing this to everyone and some people in their 80's and 90's are the most wonderful people to be around (not many but a few). Therefore, there is a very great difference between being OLD and having a Good Old Age. Reality is that many people in Old Age turn to vinegar but some remain like velvet and are fantastic and truly the greatest people to be around.

There is for the believer who has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the blessings of Dying Grace. When there is maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of any believer God gives that person a death which is befitting the Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Dying grace is the mechanic of the physical death of a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God under ideal conditions of happiness and blessing because the highest value to the Lord is the death of the mature believer and death will always be blessing for that believer all the way through. We must understand dying grace as another path to the road of glory and as a manifestation that the Justice of God demands justice. We having made Adjustment to the Justice of God in our time in life by the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception are therefore to be the recipients of great blessing in time. Also, dying as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God **REQUIRES** that the Justice of God provide blessing in dying because Justice Demands Justice. Justice Demands Justice in life and in dying and then because of dying grace Justice Demanding Justice means there will then also be blessing in eternity above and beyond the Resurrection Body. The relationship between the believer in the status quo of Super-Grace and Surpassing Grace for eternity is found in dying grace.

We would all prefer that when we face death we die satisfied with life and without bitterness or pettiness or meanness. Of all the things which happen to you in life, **DEATH SHOULD BE THE GREATEST HAPPIEST AND MOST WONDERFUL THING IN LIFE.** It is only our attitude toward Bible Doctrine which determines how we will die. The mature believer can die from many painful and horrible things and still be very satisfied with life and have a **GREAT** Death. One can die from a disease or on a battlefield or on the freeway and it can be the most wonderful experience **BUT MOST** people do not die in this way. Even if you don't live a noble life you can still die well and it is supposed to be icing on the cake for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, to have a wonderful life and also die well. The believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is conscious of the fact that his life is valuable to the Lord but also his death is even more valuable. The tragic thing is that too many people are not conscious of this but die with pettiness, vindictiveness, jealousy, arrogance, in reversionism under the influence of evil and have miserable horrible deaths. There is no excuse for this kind of death experience especially when there is so much Bible Doctrine available for everyone and the accumulation of a maximum amount Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul *guarantees* you will die under dying grace. Dying Grace means dying will be more fun than anything you have experienced in life. This is a promotion for the believer (**Phil 1:21**) which tells us that for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to live is Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The

Christ and maximum Category I love and thus to die means your Human Spirit and Soul go to be face to face with the Lord and this is a GAIN for you. God provides dying grace for mature believers (**Amos 5:8**) and also delivers the believers from death on many occasions when death seems imminent (**Job 5:30, Ps 33:19, 56:13, 116:8-9**). This does not mean NO PAIN in dying but does mean whatever mechanism of death God has for you will be the best for you whether peaceful or violent. Therefore when a mature believer dies no matter the circumstances, it is complete blessing in every way with minimal pain experience and maximum happiness and the soul is stimulated during the process of the transfer to eternity. Dying grace is the link between time and eternity for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God it is the “High Golden Bridge” which takes us to eternity (**Heb 11**).

In addition to dying grace blessings the ULTRA SUPER-GRACE BELIEVER AFTER DEATH LEAVES BEHIND AN INCREDIBLE HERITAGE OF BLESSING BY ASSOCIATION AND HISTORICAL IMPACT BLESSING. Dying Grace and its principles and mechanics are the means by which God overcomes the fear and power of death used by Satan to coerce and distract believers from the Plan of God. DYING GRACE IS ONLY FOR THE BELIEVER IN MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD MOVING FROM GRACE TO GRACE. DYING GRACE IS THE BELIEVER IN MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD MAKING IT POSSIBLE FOR EVERYONE AROUND THEM TO GO ON LIVING UNDER GRACE BLESSING.

Often People fear death and are upset by the subject and try to hide from it to sublimate or escape it when the Norms and Standards of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul have been destroyed as in reversionism. (**Lam 1:19-20**) For these people there is a necessity for final Divine Discipline of life for those who do not make Adjustment to the Justice of God and do not function under the principle that Justice Demands Justice BUT it does not bring glory to God (**Is 38:18**) this final Divine Discipline is the “Sin Unto Death” which is the most miserable point in the life of the reversionist.

There are 7 Categories of Death

Spiritual death is separation from God in time and is the penalty for ADAM’S ORIGINAL SIN which we justifiably receive simultaneously with the receiving of soul life at physical birth. This is an insurmountable problem with which we begin life and have no possible solution for. ALL our Personal Sin results from spiritual death and *personal sin is NOT the cause of Spiritual Death*. It is the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross which provides the potential solution to this spiritual death in eternal life salvation. We thus start life with one kind of death and end life with a different kind of death. The death with which we start life can only be solved by God and ONCE YOU LET GOD START SOLVING THINGS WITH REGENERATION AND GO ON FROM THERE, THERE IS NO END TO HIS SOLUTIONS ALL THE WAY TO PHYSICAL DEATH. If you want a wonderful death it is found ONLY through Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. We therefore start life with **Spiritual Death** and the only solution to it is found in the **Substitutionary Spiritual Death** of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. This demonstrates to us that ONLY God can solve insurmountable problems and when God solves them, they are permanently solved. The solution to our Spiritual Death is a GRACE blessing solution. For all who have entered into the Spiritual Life through Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, either God solves all the problems or they do not get solved. This solution from God in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God requires that you must be regenerated or born again because if you are born with Spiritual Death the first time the only way to solve it is to be born again without it. This 2nd birth gives us Absolute Righteousness and Eternal Life which cancels Spiritual Death. (**Rom 5:12, 6:23, 1Cor 15:22**)

Physical death is separation of the soul from the dying body and for the believer also separation of the Human Spirit which accompanies the soul for the ride to eternity. (**Matt 8:22, Rom 8:38+39, 2Cor 5:1-8, Phil 1:21**) Death should be the icing on the cake of life. It is a demonstration of the more powerful

and more meaningful things in life and there is nothing more meaningful than the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and its historical dynamics, and there is nothing in life more powerful than DEATH. Physical Death is a matter of the sovereignty of God based on his omniscience. (Ps 68:19-20)

The 2nd Death is the alternative to making Adjustment to the Justice of God and is the final judgment of all unbelievers at the Great White Throne Judgment which results in the condemnation and relegation of all unbeliever human beings and all fallen angels to the Lake of Fire. (Rev 19:12-15)

Operational Death is a Believer's failure to produce Divine Good (James 2:26) and results from lack of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which is the only thing God the Holy Spirit can use to produce Divine Good in the believer's life.

Positional Death is part of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit received at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, where the believer is entered into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. This is retroactive to the cross and the basis of our Royal Family of God positional rejection of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. This rejection becomes a matter of experiential practice through application of Bible Doctrine and Spiritual Common Sense to life.

Temporal Death requires an instant Adjustment to the Justice of God as frequently as we fail in our Spiritual Life through sin. Rebound is an instant TEMPORARY Adjustment to the Justice of God which brings us back into fellowship and the Plan of God after our carnal failures. This lasts until we fail again and is the process of naming our sins according to (1John 1:9, Rom 8:6, 13, Eph 5:14, 1Tim 5:6, James 1:15, Rev 3:1, 1Cor 11:28+31).

Sexual Death was the main problem of Abram at Age 99 and is the inability to copulate and reproduce. (Rom 4:17-21, Heb 11:11-12).

The fact and reality is that the believer cannot die until the Lord is ready to take him home and when the Lord is ready for each of us there is nothing which will keep any of us here on this earth in this life. There is in either case nothing to be concerned about nor to fear. This is the understanding that there does not exist an instrument of death nor any dangerous environment which can remove the believer from this life until the Lord is ready for him. Therefore the legalists in the bureaucracies of our government such as OSHA, HEW, BATFE, DEP and EPA among others cannot keep you here by changing the environment or trying to improve it. No matter what the pollution may be, we will be very blessed by God and will go right on living until the Lord takes us and the EPA has not done anything for anyone ever in its whole history except to destroy our prosperity and make it easy for our enemies to conquer us. It is idiotic to have all these bureaucracies and be paying their salaries so that they can help destroy our economy. The free enterprise economy has bailed us out of every war we have been in since we never have a prepared military before a major war and when we get one we must equip them for battle and our economy has let us do this in the past.

Slavery

Slavery as a biblical subject is not condemned by the bible. The abstract concept of slavery is recognized by God as a real situation in life and is not criticized. The extent of the farce of Henry Ward Beecher and his sister Harriot Beecher Stowe is amazing and her book "Uncle Tom's Cabin" was a total farce she having not ever seen a slave in her entire lifetime.

Sources of Slavery

There were 2 principle sources of slaves in the ancient world and slavery was encouraged and most often a system of security.

Poverty in peace time where by individuals sold themselves into slavery to resolve their debts or simply to stay alive.

Being captured in wartime therefore acquired by force and involuntarily put into slavery.

Biblical Slavery condemned or NOT! and it can be an enlightened situation as with Rome where people could sell themselves into slavery for a specified period when they had no means of supporting themselves and this gave them an opportunity to start over in life. In personal slavery any man could sell himself into slavery (**Lev 25:39-41**) and in essence this is where people volunteer as slaves for a period of time instead of taking a job, with manumission required at the end of that time and THIS is valid as a form of slavery. Today you may be a person in bankruptcy having great debts and in the ancient world these people would sell themselves into slavery as a means of filing bankruptcy and covering their debts. The master would then pay off the debts and then they would be a slave for “X” number of years. It would also be agreed that if the slave then died before that time was over the debts would be canceled against him and his family. This mechanism gave a person who had great adversity in life an opportunity to turn his life around for great blessing, however, this cannot be effectively done apart from making Adjustment to the Justice of God. Historically these people had signed themselves over for 6 years basically enlisting as a slave to work under someone to pay off debts. 6 years in Israel was about as long as anyone could be a slave without volition becoming involved in some system of rejected manumission. In Israel ALL slaves had to be freed on the year of Jubilee, every 50th year and the only exception was a slave who did not want to be freed. This one could remain a slave by an act of his own volition. A father could sell his daughter into slavery. (**Ex 21:7 Neh 5:5**) A Widows children could be sold to pay the fathers debt so that when a man died and left a lot of debt the widow could sell her children into slavery and if this did not cover the debt then the woman sold herself into slavery as well. (**2Kings 4:1, Deut 15:12, 13, 17**) Therefore, Slaves could be acquired through trade, purchase, payment of debt, as a gift, being born into slavery, as plunder in war or by total self determination to become a slave permanently (**Ex 21:16**).

Manumission of Slaves

Slaves were manumitted by redemption or purchase in several ways.

With the lapse of 6 years in that if you had been a slave for 6 years you could redeem yourself if you had saved the wages which you were required to be paid, you could then redeem yourself. (**Ex 21:2-4**)

By the law of Jubilee where all slaves were commanded to be freed on the 50th year. (**Jer 34:8-10**)

Through physical disability or being maimed. (**Ex 21:26-**)

Biblical Principles of Slavery.

Slave Master’s Biblical Rights

Chattel Rights: He had the right to hold chattel or possessions in Slaves (**Lev 25:45**).

As an application of scripture there are certain kinds of slavery which are much much better than freedom. The Pastor Teacher is a slave to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ not a servant to his congregation and his slavery if properly executed is far better than our personal freedom. Every woman in marriage is a slave to her husband and they are much better off than when they were free. *Most women do not realize nor accept this reality.*

Inheritance Rights: He, the master, had to leave his slaves as an inheritance to his children (**Lev 25:46**).

Family Slave Rights: He had a right to hold as his own property the wife and children of all slaves who were unmarried when they became slaves. (**Ex 21:4**).

If you married as a slave then the spouse and children were automatically slaves.

Pursuit & Recovery Rights: He had a right to pursue and recover run away slaves. (**1Kings 2:39-41**)

Emancipation Rights: He had a right to emancipate slaves on sabbatical years or the year of jubilee or at any time he chose to.

Circumcision Rights: He had a right to circumcise his slaves (**Gen 17:13, 23, 27**).

Sale or Trade Rights: He had a right to sell, trade or give away slaves (**Gen 29:24**).

Disciplinary Rights: He had a right to punish or discipline slaves but NOT to take their lives (**Ex 21:20**).

Marriage Rights: He had a right to marry a slave himself or give slaves in marriage (**1Chron 2:35**), even to marrying his own daughter to a slave (**1Chron 2:34**).

Foreign Purchase Rights: He had a right to purchase slaves in a foreign market (**Lev 25:44**).

Sale for Theft Rights: He had a right to sell or discipline a slave caught as a thief (**Gen 44:8-33**).

Service Rights: He had a right to demand service from his slaves (**Gen 14:14, chapter 24**)

Enslavement for Theft Rights: He could enslave or sell as a slave anyone caught stealing from him (**Gen 44:8-33**).

Slave's Biblical Rights:

Freedom or Redemption Rights: The Slave had a right to freedom through redemption or elapse of time ie the sabbatical year or the year of jubilee or to work his way to freedom.

Fair Treatment Rights: He had a right to good fair treatment (**Lev 25:43, 46**).

Security Rights: He was to have security and to be protected by his master.

Justice Rights: He had a right to justice as did any free man (**Ex 21:20- Job 31:13-**).

Marriage & Family Rights: He had a right to marry and have children thus a right to a family and a normal life **Ex 21:5**.

Property Rights: He had a right to own property and possess money (**Lev 25:29**).

In this manner he could secure his own freedom if he desired to do so.

Promotion Rights: He had a right to promotion in the structure of the owners organization (**Gen 15:2, 39:4**).

Evangelization Rights: He had a right to be evangelized and to engage in worship of God (**Ex 12:44, Deut 12:12**)

Voluntary Slavery Rights: He had a right to Voluntary slavery and when manumitted could choose to remain a slave and this had to be honored by his master (**Ex 21:5- Deut 15:16**).

When the slave chose to do this the custom was to declare his wishes before 2 witnesses and his family and the master would take a small knife and poke a hole through his ear and pin his ear to the door and declare this one a slave for life and the slave would remove the knife from his pierced ear and this indicated from his own volition he chose slavery and the security of his master's estate for the rest of his life. (This says something about Pierced Ears especially in MALES who are have female souls!)

Slavery vs Freedom

Since the bible demonstrates rights and privileges of the master and of the slave we can therefore see that slavery was not forbidden. The common sense principle is that SOME PEOPLE ARE BETTER OFF IN SLAVERY AND SOME PEOPLE ARE NOT QUALIFIED TO HAVE FREEDOM. Some people are better off without freedom because they will always abuse it and never use it properly. One major thing which is wrong with America today is that there is and has been for many decades a total abuse of freedom. This is seen in the function of bureaucracies such as OSHA and those who run such organizations. These people in fact ought to be slaves since they cannot handle freedom. Slavery demands that certain individuals take total responsibility for many other individuals and therefore have great responsibility in execution of authority. Those who own slaves must be free and just in dealing with their slaves but also provide the needed security for those who are their slaves and also for their services. The master is a one man welfare state and must take care of the slaves in every situation in life and many slaves are delighted to be slaves and have the security he offers them. Slavery provides the option between freedom and security. FAR more people, especially today in our complex societies, want security more than freedom in life. This is why people voluntarily make themselves slaves to many things and is why slavery has become a way of life in the United States of America even though it is not called slavery. {This is expanded in the section on the Laws of Divine Establishment regarding slavery} Slaves like any other property can become a distraction test to the advancing believer. Slavery has continued throughout world history and there have always been people who are slaves and their situation may not be called or recognized as slavery but slavery it is. It has become much more prevalent in the United States after the 2nd war for independence than it was ever before because of the rise of federalism.

As slaves, sometimes people are abused and sometimes protected and have security. The Responsibility of slave and master was reiterated in the New Testament Scripture in **Eph 6:5-9 Col 3:22-4:1** and **Philemon**, but in these passages they are translated “capital” and “labor” but in the original languages this meant MASTER AND SLAVE. In any case there is no permission given to abuse slaves but only to protect them and provide for them and all parts of scripture emphasize just treatment to all slaves whether believer or unbeliever. These passages also give strong emphasis on the PERSONAL OPTION TO FREE SLAVES under certain grace righteousness principles but this option is to be exercised BY THE INDIVIDUAL OWNER NOT A GOVERNMENT. The book of Philemon is dealing with a runaway slave. Philemon is a slave owner and Onesimus is a runaway slave who has been with Paul in Rome. Paul sent him back with the epistle to Philemon and it DOES NOT advocate abolition of slavery but emphasizes just treatment especially to born again slaves and gives a strong emphasis on the personal option to free this particular slave under the principle of grace righteousness and Spiritual Maturity on the part of the master.

Slaves have just as much opportunity for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God as free people. No matter how adverse any particular age of history is slaves can be saved just as quickly as freemen and can be evangelized and grow in this Spiritual Life to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God just as easily as those who are free. This was demonstrated in the south and among the slaves of the south so many of whom became believers with great Spiritual Lives before the Lord. The slavery in the south was not antagonistic to that but the legalistic people in the north, as hypocrites, had just as strong an evangelistic system AGAINST slavery and FOR their legalism as any system the north ever had for true Christian evangelism. Slavery which has always held bad connotations in the United States history is vastly different than the literal non hypocritical slavery of the bible. The true slavery of the bible had many advantages not the least of which was blessing by association with a mature believer master.

The Status Quo of slavery or loss of freedom does not hinder eternal salvation nor spiritual growth and momentum. When any person at God Consciousness is under Positive Volition, God will provide gospel information for that person regardless of his social Status Quo being slave or free, whether he lives in some pristine society of a jungle or some complex nations urban society. There is no such thing as the unfairness of God and never has there been any person in any geographic location or under any circumstance of life who has at God Consciousness with Positive Volition not had the opportunity to hear the gospel and be saved. Being therefore in Status Quo slavery or loss of freedom neither hinders Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God nor spiritual blessing either directly from spiritual growth or indirectly by association with a mature believer. No loss of freedom and no evil of the Cosmic Dynaspheres can hinder the eternal salvation of any member of the Human Race under Positive Volition at God Consciousness. Whoever believes in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ will have everlasting life. This has never been changed by any device of man which takes away freedom or provides freedom.

Our constitution in the United States provides freedom, the Magna Charta provided freedom, and there were many systems of renouncing one’s own freedom and getting self into slavery to pay off debt and there were many ways to get out of slavery but these things did not and do not hinder the option of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. No system in the world of Satan can hinder the opportunity for eternal salvation and spiritual advance and either direct or indirect blessing from God. THE JUSTICE OF GOD PROVIDES BOTH ETERNAL AND TEMPORAL BLESSINGS. THE DEATH OF THE PERSON WHO REJECTS THE JUSTICE OF GOD IS A DIVINE WARNING OF MUCH GREATER PUNITIVE ACTION AT THE LAST JUDGMENT. FOR THOSE WHO REJECT MAKING ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD BY FAITH IN JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE CHRIST AS SAVIOR THEY THEN FACE THE JUSTICE OF GOD IN THE MOST AWESOME OF CIRCUMSTANCES.

In addition there is also the question of physical birth or legitimacy of birth. The Dynamics of making maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God results in great benefit for all those associated with this believer. In the primary zone of blessing in Ultra Super-Grace the results of blessing by association and historical impact are

endless. However you were born, whatever “class” of society you are in, makes no difference, whether you were born, rich or poor, slave or free, bastard or legitimate. You have no choice in physical birth and no control over it. All of these persons are human beings and like the rest of us have no choice in the matter of who we were born from. Bastard children have nothing to do with their birth and had no choice in the matter whether they are bastards or legitimate. In our society differences have been established between bastard sons and legitimate sons. There has been ridicule and handicap associated with being born a bastard. The difference in your life lies in what occurs if or after you are born again and regenerated. You do have control over whether you are regenerated or not and once you chose to be born again you are then **Royal Family of God** and YOU are not ever handicapped by anything related to your human physical birth. If you are born a bastard and people make fun of you your whole life and this has warped your personality this is GONE when you become born again regenerated and make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and ultimately move to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. No psychological gimmick will ever work on you if you are born again, all handicaps and unusual situations mean nothing as Royal Family of God. Being regenerated there is no excuse for us feeling badly about our origins and as long as we live, God has a plan for our life and this plan includes our making Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God through intake of maximum Bible Doctrine.

Slaves MUST be Freed

No passage in scripture ever tells slaves to break out or get up and shout for their freedom. It does, however, say if you are a slave then remain one and do your job as unto the Lord and if you are a master be just and fair. The BIBLE DOES NOT EVER SAY SLAVERY IS TO BE WIPED OUT. This is definitely not what historical trends in the United States of America demonstrate. When slavery is an issue in a nation freeing the slave is not ever the issue but the true answer is the Justice of God. God can be equally as fair to a slave as to a free man as seen in Colossians and Ephesians and especially in Philemon where the social problem of slavery is not solved by slaves becoming free. In every case the slave is to serve the Lord under slavery but if the slave is freed he is to use that freedom for the glory of God. Therefore, don't try to become a slave if you are free but use freedom for advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Don't try to change your status but simply stay with Bible Doctrine and the Justice of God will handle your status in life. This same principle is true in modern life where people who work for others should not try (as labor unions have done) to get the salary of an executive while being a day laborer in order to be happy. This violates and destroys authority in the business and the principle is that we are to stay under proper authority and the whole labor union movement has ignored this principle of slavery from the scriptures. Slavery in the ancient world is very much like the working man in the modern world (**Ex 6**) and the master / slave concept of Rome has direct application to management and labor today. In a sense there is happiness, security and blessing for one working with his hands and who has certain skills and performs activities of this sort in life. Always the option to free or not free slaves, in a society which has slavery, is to be exercised **BY THE INDIVIDUAL SLAVE OWNER NOT FORCED BY THE GOVERNMENT**. Certainly **NOT BY OUR FEDERAL GOVERNMENT** which has systematically enslaved millions of people in this country under federal bureaucracies and in other countries by their weak foreign policy with regard to communism today and in the past and islam today.

Freedom vs Slavery & Happiness

Many people try to associate freedom with happiness and this actually is not always true. In any state or nation where the federal government provides a certain number of things to the people where volition and just claims in actuality should be being used to acquire or attempt to acquire them (a welfare state) **THIS IS A STATE OF SLAVERY**. When people have their hand out to a federal government then these people need security **NOT Freedom**. These people are better off in slavery than in freedom which they do and always will constantly abuse. All your life you will have to think about this and use it and decide what you want in life, security or freedom and **YOU CANNOT EVER HAVE BOTH**. Do you want to wind up old and wrinkled in a rocking chair or do you want to live life.

The incredible beauty of the land in which we live is meaningless without freedom. Common sense tells us that scenery is secondary to **FREEDOM** and when you lose track of that you lose track of what is needed for

spiritual growth. Happiness is not in viewing beautiful scenery but in the intake of Bible Doctrine. Even in the United States of America there are places where it is impossible to get spiritual growth and why many people move to other locations. Freedom is the atmosphere and environment required for spiritual growth and there must be 2 things to accomplish this growth.

Your Right Pastor Teacher communicating Bible Doctrine.
The Freedom to listen and learn what is taught.

The Nation Practicing Slavery

Slavery can be the incubator for developing of a vigorous population on which to form a great nation. It can be a toughening process and both vigor and toughness can be built up in a population in slavery as it did for the Jews in their 400 years of slavery in Egypt. However, historically slavery most often softens peoples.

No nation ever practices slavery with impunity in the Plan of God. Adjustment to the Justice of God is both an individual and a national concept and there are national obligations as well as individual ones. We, in the United States of America, a client nation to God, have here a nation which is obligated to make Adjustment to the Justice of God collectively. Slavery is a violation of the freedom concept in the Laws of Divine Establishment. The practice of slavery where you rape and kill and abuse the slaves is evil and a violation of the freedom concept in the Laws of Divine Establishment. Any nation who practices slavery in this manner has failed to make Adjustment to the Justice of God and therefore must always pay the penalty for this failure. We, in the United States, have been paying for our slavery in the past and this payment is not over as yet and has caused much blood in the streets already and will end with maximum blood in the street from rioting and revolt. The United States of America has been paying for a very long time for failure to make a collective Adjustment to the Justice of God in this regard. The United States enslaved blacks from Africa who now cannot make adjustment to the principles of freedom in our society and we continue paying for this violation. These people have now come to the place where they expect and demand free support from the government and this is truly TRAGIC to see. We have destroyed them under liberalism first exploiting them in slavery and then we destroyed them under liberal welfare functions which in fact enslave them more than they ever were originally enslaved. These enslaved people generally can understand violence but not constitutional nor parliamentary procedure as a trend in general. Therefore, the great grand children of slaves generally do not orient to freedom in any society without abusing that freedom or distorting it into irrational demands for a free ride through life.

God does provide for us FREEDOM under the Laws of Divine Establishment in this the world of the devil and this is essential for resolution of the Angelic Conflict. Slaves can have great blessing from the Justice of God without freedom. In fact certain segments of the Human Race are seen by the Justice of God as not being free and living under tyranny and slavery where they are not able to function as their own person under their own volition. These people still, however, have free volition with regard to salvation and for directing them to maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and God has a system to bless believers even in slavery. No matter the conditions or situations of your life, you don't have to be free to have divine blessings.

Freedom vs Equality

One of the greatest sources of deriding humor and distortion of history is the concept of equality and that freedom means equality. Freedom does not EVER mean equality and many people who have freedom abuse or don't use it at all. Most slaves can use their limited freedom to a greater extent than many free people and reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as slaves. The fact that you start life as a slave is of no consequence at all and the key to everything is Positive Volition toward the Bible Doctrine in the gospel and after salvation toward the whole realm of Bible Doctrine in order to mature in the Spiritual Life. This is true for all people, Jews, gentiles, slaves and free.

(See The Myth of Equality under the Laws of Divine Establishment)

What To Do With Slaves When Freed

In any nation where any form of slavery exists, you cannot take people who have been slaves for many years duration and turn them into proper human beings and good citizens of the nation. The only way this ever can be done is if every slave was regenerated and became a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ AND was willing to listen to and learn Bible Doctrine. Many slaves when freed live their lives under freedom but even at the time of their death they have not yet understood what freedom actually is. Very few slaves do. The point is that you have to have Bible Doctrine to know what freedom is or you must clearly understand the Laws of Divine Establishment. Not knowing what freedom is, former slaves think it is a license to do whatever they want to do and they thereby abuse the system of freedom they now live under. In fact, most slaves want the security of being in slavery and most slaves would sign up for social security or welfare in our system today and in fact have done so. Under our socialistic welfare system these people are slaves and are highly insecure in a society where they must compete. These people are so designed that they want to take orders and be secure in life without personal responsibilities. This is their place of happiness. These people do not appreciate freedom at all and when people think that security is more important than freedom they do not know at all what freedom is. NOTHING is more important than freedom. This brings into focus the problems we have in our American society today with so very many people voluntarily remaining under the slavery provided by means of the welfare state function and socialism.

The United States of America in and beyond the 1850's in the war between the states took the position that slavery was totally wrong and evil and displeasing to God. Because of the system of the constitution which emphasized states rights over federal control there were certain radical republicans who would tear up copies of the constitution in public while making speeches against slavery. We have since that time been trained to think that slavery is displeasing to God and thus it should be done away with at all costs. With regard to the war between the states the issue was a constitutional one regarding self determination of each state. Slavery was not the real issue although many people contend even today that it in fact was. Slavery brings to mind people in some adverse situation where their master constantly abuses them and treats them cruelly. The biblical position is that Slavery is not actually that bad a thing and in the book of Philemon freedom from slavery is not enjoined for happiness and blessing or spiritual growth.

When slaves are totally manumitted like Lincoln did in his incredible and stupid political move of emancipation of the slaves in the United States (Not a statesman's move but a great POLITICAL one), the slaves MUST be relocated to their own area in the world to set up their own system of society to allow freedom to cause them to prosper and advance. Lincoln wanted to send them back to Africa and began this process and did in fact send a great many back before being assassinated but was killed before it was completed. These returned slaves started Liberia in Africa and Lincoln understood that when you manumit slaves they must go somewhere else and start their own society under their own rules. Of all the things which Lincoln did in office this was one correct thing. Justice Demands Justice so the United States of America by its historical practice of not handling its slavery properly is now reaping punitive Divine Discipline as justice. This is like the individual believer in reversionism under Divine Discipline for failure to make his Adjustment to the Justice of God in time and it puts the whole nation under the 5 cycles of Divine Discipline for a nation.

The GOOD of Slavery

Slavery as we have seen is often a GOOD thing for many people in the ancient world and even today. There never was or can be a liberal program or legislation which can offer those in slavery more than they can receive in blessing by association with a mature believer as their master. The biblical principle is simple, if you have Positive Volition at God Consciousness and gospel hearing and become a believer God will provide the doctrine for salvation and spiritual growth and as a slave you will receive incredible blessing and provide blessing by association for your master as well. This is an interesting thing to ponder as to the position of the woman as a slave in marriage. People born into slavery are not necessarily failures in life but they are slaves. Some people have what it takes to make it in life but don't ever have opportunity to do so and these can often be the ones born into slavery. Others are simply failures in life and wind up in slavery because of their failures and their wild arrogant dreams of power which do not in any way match their ability.

Slaves can be entirely dependable and being slaves does not prevent them having honor and integrity. Being slaves is not in any way to be construed as being degrading and slaves should not be looking for freedom and not trying to start a revolution but be completely and totally relaxed individuals who enjoyed the state of their service. Mature believers are often blessed with faithful servants and excellent service and slaves can be dependable, honest, full of integrity, and their service honorable and not degrading. The biblical principle is that it is not wrong nor unworthy to serve someone else. Service as a profession in the United States of America since the 1960's has almost totally disappeared and the days of having great service in any area in the United States of America is almost totally gone. Every person fancies himself as being capable of being a corporate president or great leader and NO ONE wants to actually work and get their hands dirty any longer as labor let alone put themselves into the service professions. Integrity and honor belong to all classes and categories of people, slaves as well as free men, labor as well as management, those enlisted in the ranks as well as officers and all have honorable duties to perform in service. Such honor and integrity comes from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and understanding and function under the Laws of Divine Establishment for the believer and unbeliever.

A person can be happy as a slave if his orientation to discipline and authority is right and because of this his capacity for life develops much faster than many free people who don't have authority and discipline over them and don't know where they are going nor where they have been and are constantly trying to figure out what they should be doing. (This can be observed in the number of CHILDREN who enter college without a single clue as to what they might want to study and learn there.) Thousands of slaves in history have found that there is more security and happiness in slavery under a person with integrity and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, than in freedom under governments saturated with evil bureaucracies such as we have in the United States of America today.

(See Slavery and our Government under the Laws of Divine Establishment & Slavery vs Freedom under Adjustment to the Justice of God)

Sin / Carnality – Failure in the Spiritual Life

Sin is not always a simple thing and can be inherently very complex. By making Adjustment to the Justice of God through rebound procedures you ISOLATE sin and it is then forgiven by God and you move on and recover and are again under Filling of God the Holy Spirit. There are some sins which take another path when Sin is added to Sin called "chain sinning", this can result in perpetual carnality but never is this as dangerous as parlaying sin or carnality into EVIL. The absolute worst thing for any believer or even any unbeliever is involvement in EVIL. EVIL, we are taught and indoctrinated to think encompasses the most vicious sins of violence and destruction we can imagine. However in reality EVIL is the plan and policy of Satan to rule this world and is a process of THOUGHT which leads to destructive action called HUMAN GOOD. HUMAN GOOD is what this nation is saturated with today in the attempts of our government to solve all social problems with legislation and the institution of greater and greater welfare state functions for citizens and even illegal aliens. This is destructive to FREEDOM which is essential for evangelism and salvation to occur and is totally in opposition to the Plan of God for mankind which is GRACE.

Arrogance or Pride

{In order to fully appreciate the subject of arrogance one should review the Interlocking Systems of Arrogance from the David Study by R. B. Thieme Jr. A link to a compilation of Notes on Arrogance can be found on this page at: <http://www.angelfire.com/pa5/afg/Files/links.html>}

Most believers have never stopped to really look at the correct text book on pride but instead study it from the viewpoint of psychology and other social science areas. The bible is the best text for understanding pride and arrogance and has a great deal to teach about it while psychology presents about 1% of what is available to understand about arrogance.

Arrogance or Pride is isolated for this study but it is a “part” to a “counter part” and is a no pressure sin in itself which when combined with its counter part produces pressure in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Arrogance produces Cowardice, as a counter part and these are 2 sides of the same problem, part and counter part. Arrogance is the negative pressure and Cowardice is the positive pressure. These two also produce Jealousy as a secondary counter part and this is the expression of Pettiness in Arrogance. Arrogance is again the negative pressure part and Jealousy is the positive pressure counter part. Anyone under pressure of Jealousy or Arrogance of any kind never thinks clearly and ALL Mental Attitude Sins destroy clear thinking.

Arrogant people are all totally different under pressure when they have a pressure counter part in action in their soul. This pressure counter part is different for each person and we should be constantly aware of this. Whatever Arrogance you have in life you will have a pressure counter part and when pressure is put on Arrogance the counter part emerges but as long as there is no pressure on Arrogance it just rides along being totally unknown. Arrogance / Pride is a basic Mental Attitude Sin and is defined as the quality or state of conceit and inordinate self esteem and inordinate self consciousness of the soul whereby one is magnifying self irrationally away from reality into something which that person is not. It is lofty self respect and high self esteem and inordinate self consciousness which rationalizes the person away from reality.

Vanity is a synonym for Pride emphasizing it as “Empty Pride” in respect to one’s person, attainments, possessions, coupled with an excessive desire for recognition, attention, approval or praise from others in the form of approbation lust. Other synonyms for Arrogance or Pride include: Conceit, Egotism, Haughtiness, Vanity, Pomposity, Vainglory, Superciliousness, etc. When pride is carried into psychosis it is Megalomania. Jealousy is irrational, emotional and subjective. Operation patsy or blaming others for your failures is the basis for loss of touch with reality and also maladjustment to the Justice of God.

When a real man deals with another real man they get together and nose to nose and talk out their differences and lay their cards on the table and explain their positions. All scheming devious men have 2 faces the smile they give you when face to face and the snarl when you are out of sight. The Lord provides these types for you to meet so you can practice common sense. This type of person in the world is generally very attractive as a man, very nice to be around, has a great personality but these overt characteristics are false and they use them for their own ulterior motives. You cannot ever have a permanent relationship with someone who has ulterior motives in life since they do not have capacity for Life, Love or Friendship. These are men who are arrogant, guileful, duplicitous, intriguing, conspiratorial, conniving, hypocritical and often Christians. These attributes when seen in Males should make us become aware of things which will sharpen the application of Bible Doctrine and enhance our spiritual common sense. The conniving Christian always has one foot in Bible Doctrine and appears to give lip service to Bible Doctrine and always appears to be under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine but the other foot is in EVIL. This calls for a lot of discernment in application of Bible Doctrine when these people are encountered.

There is, at times, a very fine line between the true function of self confidence and that of sinful Pride as inordinate self confidence and Arrogance. We must have a certain confidence in relationship to things of life and when we openly show this people may call us Arrogant and Proud but that means they are simply stupid. Women tend to call men who are overbearing with them or simply smart about them Arrogant or Proud. This is a reaction to true confidence in a man by the woman and a woman who responds to true confidence in a man sees stability and nobility in him. Many people called Arrogant are not at all Arrogant but have incredible poise, confidence and a great capacity for life. Women who have great capacity for life are often envied by other women and called Proud or Arrogant but you cannot judge from what is seen on the outside and in fact should never judge at all.

The Proudest most Arrogant people ever to be seen are often the round shouldered, mealy mouthed people and their Arrogance is the most vicious thing imaginable being demonstrated in their inordinate competition. Competition in business and athletics and other areas in life is GREAT but in the 3 life S’s; social, sexual and

spiritual life; it is extremely destructive. One sort of competition is what makes a male a man and what makes a female a woman but when married people compete with each other it is destructive to them and it is better to never be around a couple like this who constantly compete. Those involved in inordinate competition become childish and petty and small like children in their thinking, action and functions.

Pride was the original sin of Satan and the motivation for his fall and therefore it is the most basic sin of all Mental Attitude Sins, along with Jealousy. **Is 14:12-14, Ez 28:14-17** Pride as a human sin is the basic sin and becomes a counter part to and source of all other Mental Attitude Sins and also motivation for all verbal sins and even some overt sins. Pride can lead to all other sins being in the center of the sin complex and when pressure is put on it, it results in other Mental Attitude Sins emerging which can motivate or instigate almost any other sin. Pride is the basis for verbal sins such as gossip, maligning, judging, etc. When someone makes a prideful person feel inadequate these other sins emerge. Being made to feel inadequate injures a persons pride and makes them malign, judge and gossip and therefore ignore the Laws of Divine Establishment principles of privacy in life. This is the same process when you come to overt sins which involve violence, including murder, rape or hurting someone physically in any way. All these also come from injury or pressure put on pride. Some believers never break out of this cycle being too incompetent to understand and function under Rebound and the Grace Apparatus for Perception. Pride is a trigger mechanism of Evil. When pressure is applied to one's pride, it always triggers some form of EVIL. The persons "hangups" of soul are areas where that persons pride is vulnerable to attack and injury. These people are very nice until you cross them and when their pride is injured or attacked then in comes the monster. A jealous person always contradicts himself and if you just allow them to talk freely sooner or later they WILL contradict themselves. Jealousy, pride and all the Mental Attitude Sins inevitably lead to irrationality and subjective thinking which produce instability in the life.

Rebound and consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine insulates the soul from pride. The only other way a person can break out of this pride and Mental Attitude Sin cycle is to falsely destroy their pride by making an ass of themselves and this is one of the reasons the holy rollers and tongues movement Christians do what they do. Their getting in front of a group of people and pretending to become emotionally saturated in the Spiritual Life, acting like children and jumping around is a method of breaking out of the destructive cycle of pride and sin. These people are deliberately attacking their pride to break their cycle of sin. Unfortunately, this function often leads to more pride in how great they are in the pseudo functions of the Spiritual Life. This is also where Asceticism enters the life. Asceticism and speaking in tongues do not totally destroy pride because the individual now becomes proud of what they are doing differently than others, in one case abstinence or separation and in the other an emotional experience or a pseudo relationship with God. This is simply retraining pride and making it stronger than it was setting up a new set of reactors and therefore totally losing touch with reality. This is the rebirth of pride which always occurs under such circumstances and with about 2 recurrent rebirths of pride you become mentally ill, pride being one of the chief sources of psychoses. This can also be seen when the individual goes from asceticism to promiscuity from promiscuity to asceticism from sweetness to destructive conspiratorial functions against others and vice versa, etc.

Pride is thus a very complex sin and it is a simple thing to talk about but a very LARGE complex of sins with more than 26 gates of entrance and is very difficult to actually even begin to understand. With reference to God, human pride rejects the principle that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History.

Arrogance always makes erroneous assumptions about self and then underrates those in one's periphery. We must NEVER underrate or underestimate other people no matter how humble or stupid they appear or how hard they struggle in any area of life. No 2 people are ever the same and never should we ever underrate people of humble circumstances. It is the greatest mistake in life to underrate those around you. Sooner or later one of these will come up on your blind side and destroy you. This is Arrogance and a false view of self which destroys good judgment, common sense, rationality and logical thinking. This proves that biblical adage that PEOPLE ARE NO DAMNED GOOD BUT IN ADDITION THEY ARE NOT VERY DAMNED SMART.

Maladjustment to the Justice of God vs Adjustment to the Justice of God

Maladjustment to the Justice of God always leads to self vindication and Self Vindication produces Self Righteousness and Self Righteousness intensifies inordinate competition. Self Righteousness is evil and seeks to justify the evil in self vindication. Self Righteousness is destructive in every sense of the word. Maladjustment to the Justice of God seeks vengeance and desires retaliation rather than making Adjustment to the Justice of God and leaving problems of all kinds in the Lord's hands. This is failure to remember the principle that, "Vengeance is mine, I will repay says the Lord." No believer can ever drive away his own mistakes and sins and justify self and every person, especially believers, must live with themselves and their actions. Neither sin nor evil is ever justifiable and must be judged therefore, we have been given the rebound procedure. You cannot ever solve a problem by adding evil to evil or sin to sin but you must break somewhere and use rebound and change your attitude through Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. The sin of adultery is never justifiable but neither is the sin of jealousy or arrogance ever justifiable and in any of these situations there is NO SINGLE PERSON WHO IS RIGHT. When these problems escalate then the Lord steps in and is the only one who is right.

It is possible to handle the results of fornication but it is impossible to handle the results of gossip maligning and judging in the "7 worst sins". Fornication is not one of these. The only overt activity in the 7 worst sins, none of which anyone can actually handle the results, of is Murder, and you cannot return the person to life after you have killed them. When you get past the 7 worst sins for which you cannot ever handle the results then there are sins which involve someone else and any sin which involves someone else requires that you must be a strong enough person in your own soul to rebound and make Adjustment to the Justice of God and then function under the principle that Justice Demands Justice and **take care of that other person**. When you commit a sin involving another person you have an issue of whether you will rebound and get back under the principle that Justice Demands Justice or fail to rebound and allow the momentum of evil to control you with the result that injustice produces injustice and this is sin parlayed into evil.

Recovery from carnality is simple and requires only the use of the rebound procedure of **1John 1:9, 1Cor 11:28-31**, but to recover from evil is very very complex. You cannot recover from evil by rebound and while you do recover from the sins you name and even unknown sins, they being also forgiven, if you have created a shell of evil around that sin then rebound does not take care of that evil and in fact it takes a GREAT DEAL of Bible Doctrine to dissipate the shell of evil created around the sin. There must be instant Adjustment to the Justice of God by rebound, especially when involved in 2 person sins like fornication, and then when back in fellowship, using justice demanding justice, recovery is possible, but then there must be consistent persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and Grace Apparatus for Perception.

Love and its Destruction

Self Pity produces pouting, sullenness, sulking, moodiness, causing the one involved to be dead to reason, logic, common sense and rationality and above all dead to any love which may once have existed. It is often the case in marriage where one ceases to love the other. The things which can destroy a marriage include the woman getting bored or her feeling sorry for self. She thus loses her love for the man and more than that she also loses reason and logic and common sense if she ever had them.

When you get into this thing called fornication or adultery YOU CANNOT IMPROVE YOUR SITUATION IN ANY WAY AND ALL YOU DO IS MOVE FROM THE FORCES OF THE WIND INTO THE WHIRLWIND. Any man who starts this kind of thing stops thinking when he starts fornicating. A serious question arises, Can a Self Righteous woman propose the solution to any problem as being fornication? The obvious answer is 'YES'! But the when the answer is not in her fornication but in someone else's fornication the Self Righteous woman will immediately criticize the ones involved as soon as they engage in her proposed fornication.

All Sinfulness and carnality along with failure to rectify with the right decisions for rebound robs the male of his HONOR and INTEGRITY. A man can lose his muscle and looks and money and position in life but when you take his honor and integrity he is NOT a man any longer. It is the responsibility of the man always to protect the women he loves and the women with whom he had been intimate. It is a rare thing in our reversionistic nation to find a man who is a man and it is impossible to discern this by their physical build. He could be tiny and light or big and fat or muscular or scrawny, handsome or ugly, bald or hair all over him but none of these things ever determine manliness but it is **HONOR and INTEGRITY** alone which makes a male a Man.

Very often we find a man who has committed adultery and fornicated SO WHAT!, a lot of people do that and it IS a SIN and not condoned and therefore rebound is in order and that man must move on with his Spiritual Life. BUT in moving on through rebound, HONOR demands this male protect the adulterous woman and also his wife and to do this takes a real man. He must protect them and keep both of them from becoming chain sinners because of his sins. It takes a real man to do this.

There are many men who are lecherous and hop from woman to woman and bed to bed and there is no sense of responsibility where the women are concerned. This is a horrible disaster and despite what they think, no one can EVER have happiness because of sex. It IS a man's world not a woman's world no matter what the women's lib system says. Because it is a man's world it is a great world for women when the men protect them. When men do not protect women however it becomes a disastrous world. When anyone especially a man ceases to take responsibility for decisions then they become dishonorable.

In adultery and fornication both have sinned and are guilty. Any sin and failure involving 2 or more people does not justify the subsequent action of injustice demanding injustice. This does not justify becoming a weak person and not protecting the women you are in love with or have been intimate with. If you as a MALE are NOT ready to protect the woman you intend to be intimate with, you should never even be considering this form of sin and it should not even ever be a temptation. From the 1960's we have had generations of BOYS with no MEN. The girls of this generation are so stupid today that they look at the body and face and do not look at the soul of a man. This is why women think it is OK to jump in bed with any BOY who says the right things. This is far worse today and we have all failed in this area but it must stop and honor must be restored and retained by MEN. It is amazing how a man can commit adultery and then react to it and try to be goody goody about it in the future. A man is also not a man when after he sins he turns around and becomes legalistic about it and totally backs off from this type of sin. He then does not follow through with his responsibilities with regard to his sin and allows someone else to be hurt by his bad decisions. These types are themselves shocked by what they have done. Instead of thinking of the object of their sin, the one they have seduced, being human and needing protection and most likely also emotionally falling apart, these males are busy thinking about self. They become focused on cleaning up their mess and trying to hide what they have done so that they never think about what they have done nor the other person and they back off and run away from the issue. In their running they set up a Self Righteous facade. A very important principle and a repercussion of adultery is that adultery turns people into cowards. The momentum of evil always goes along the lines of injustice demands injustice and this is completely wrong. One weakness or failure or injustice does not ever justify another of the same thing. Adultery means for the male responsibility for the female and the male must protect the female at all times. Fornication + Irresponsibility == Double sin. When a woman becomes one with a man **he must protect her.**

The purpose of rebound is to protect a believer from turning sin into evil and sin must never be parlayed into evil. The only way to avoid this is through the REBOUND PROCEDURE and if you use rebound after sin then the Adjustment to the Justice of God will disallow the starting of the momentum of evil in the life. Evil is the most vicious thing and so very destructive and can only be prevented by rebound which allows us to make instant Adjustment to the Justice of God. This Adjustment to the Justice of God allows us to operate in an honorable manner. When involved in fornication the male's Honor and Integrity demand he protect the woman

whom he has become intimate with. If you are prone to fornication then you must be prepared to take responsibility for what happens when it is over. You MUST in all cases in life take responsibility for your decisions and honor demands you use 'Justice Demands Justice' as your grace function principle. You cannot however use this when out of fellowship so rebound is essential.

Any time, as a male, you enter into a sin which involves another person and that other person is a woman you are responsible to protect and care for her and whatever happens to say good bye to her BUT to make sure that she is alright and protected after the fact. If in any way she is disturbed by the sinful actions then he is responsible to care for her in every possible way and to NOT run off and be a jackass and leave her to her own devices. Fornication is a sin and Boys should not ever fornicate. Immature people should never sin in ways which they then cannot handle the results of.

You CANNOT EVER find happiness in sex and you cannot not find happiness in torturing someone else making them miserable. Many men think a woman is given to a man to have sex with and show off and carry on an occasional conversation in between and have her around as mother for any children. This is false, crass, and stupidity of the most intense kind. Fornication is a sin but it does a great deal of damage to the male who is a yellow coward who is only lustful and seeking happiness from sex when there is never happiness in sex. Fornication turns a sin in the life of a male into evil and gets him into the momentum of evil. This is not only a sin but a trap to convert a carnal person into an evil person.

Self Righteousness

In sexual sins both people KNOW they were wrong and both very often turn Self Righteous. You must have cognizance of the sin in order to react to the sin with Self Righteousness. You must know it is wrong, a sin and if you react to the sin instead of rebounding the sin then you are not making Adjustment to the Justice of God and living in injustice and injustice always demands injustice. If you rebound the sin instead of reacting to the sin then Justice Demands Justice and you function under the grace plan. The only thing worse than one Self Righteous person in this world is 2 Self Righteousness people agreeing on something. One self righteous person agreeing with another and both reacting to their own sin is the beginning of conspiracy. Then they use Self Righteousness as a means of self vindication. The worst people in the world are the ones who become Self Righteous after their own failures. Grace righteousness is legitimate after failure but Self Righteousness is never legitimate after any failure. 2 wrongs never make a right and once you commit a sin there is only one way out and that is rebound. When you rebound the sin you make Adjustment to the Justice of God so that you can operate in justice.

We must always remain aware of the principle of Right and Wrong:

Wrong things done in Wrong ways are Wrong

Right things done in Wrong ways are Wrong

Wrong things done in Right Ways are Wrong

only a **Right thing done in a Right way is Right.**

In addition always remember you CANNOT EVER build your happiness on someone else's unhappiness. A few words cannot ever reestablish lost authority nor does sin solve any of the problems in life.

One of the biggest problems in the practice of evil at any level is the Self Righteousness of it. Self Righteousness is a facade for adding evil to sin. Once you become Self Righteous about a sin you committed you will never solve it because you are going to operate on the momentum of evil. The momentum of evil always says Injustice Demands Injustice. You can be honorable one day and totally dishonorable the next. However this should never occur and the one thing a man should maintain at all times and under all conditions and despite all costs is his HONOR and INTEGRITY. You maintain honor and integrity by being sure that after a sin EVIL does not follow. You lose honor and integrity when you follow up a sin with evil.

In the home, business, social life, and when holding positions of responsibility, much of the time you will find women trying to cover up their actions after they do them. This occurs because they are responders and this is instinctive and natural with them. Then beginning immediately and from then on they refuse to take responsibility for what they have done. When sin is involved in destruction of authority or setting aside of authority it is then not only sin but is formed into evil with the destruction of authority and the resultant anarchy. Then everyone who got involved in this sin thing will all have an individual solution and when you try to solve this sort of problem with an individual or even collective human solution all that occurs is to cause more and greater problems.

Grace Communication

Communication from God & Teachability requires that we understand that We NEVER earn nor deserve grace treatment from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. Worry causes doubt and brings on complaint and this leads to blaspheme. In spite of this, in grace and justice, the God of the universe communicates with the errant believer out of fellowship, in our historical time, through Bible Doctrine taught by our right Pastor Teacher and metabolized into our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul by our use of the Grace Apparatus for Perception. God never cuts off communication with the believer regardless of his Status Quo of being spiritual or carnal, he changes the communication type but never cuts it off. It may change from Bible Doctrine to Divine Discipline but never ever is it cut off. God speaks through his word in the teaching of Bible Doctrine and if this is rejected then he teaches by means of Divine Discipline. The worst thing which can happen to any believer is to become unteachable. To be exposed to teaching and still be unteachable or to learn and then only to criticize the teaching is the worst thing for any person. Inevitably these types of people will disassociate from the teaching whether it be secular and academic or doctrinal and spiritual. For every believer there is always hope as long as he is teachable. Whether a believer is teachable or unteachable also determines the type of Divine Discipline which they will receive. A teachable believer has Divine Discipline that causes him to relearn and refocus on Bible Doctrine and the Plan of God. An unteachable or reversionistic believer who is antagonistic to doctrine and under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine receives Divine Discipline which is entirely different in nature from the believer who is teachable and his Divine Discipline is designed to bring that person back to Bible Doctrine and the Plan of God.

GOD NEVER COMMANDS US TO DO THE IMPOSSIBLE and when Abram was sarcastically commanded to count the stars, which is impossible, this was to be an illustration. The number of Jews born from Abraham and Sarah were to be innumerable. In fact the Jews were never to be counted and one of the worst sins of David was taking a census of the Jews. It was a faith application to take the word of God on faith that the Jews would be innumerable in history. To number or take a census of the Jews was blasphemous for David. We think nothing of taking a census of the people but OUR application of taking a census has become sinful and evil invading privacy and even today our life is on record for all that we do by an evil government who tracks everything from our private communications, our personal purchases to our movement by GPS device and people think this is GOOD. One of the greatest miracles of all Human History occurred some 2000 years after the flood and much more time after creation of man. This was for God to create a new race to be custodians and disseminators of the word of God. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob did not earn nor did they deserve any of this honor and therefore this title of God is totally about GRACE provision for the new race. It is one of the greatest titles of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as **The God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob** and this is a grace title

The most powerful of men and animals can cause themselves to be trapped in life BY THEIR POWER. This is a perfect illustration of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who with his great power was fastened to the cross for judgment of our sins. The God / man, Jesus Christ was nailed to the cross where he became our substitute and this one who was nailed there had the greatest power in the universe being the savior on the cross and creator of the world itself. Jesus brought the whole universe into existence but with all this great power there was no way for him to avoid the cross and **still fulfill the Plan of God**. In order for the Justice of God to be free to bless man after the fall, (before the fall the Love of God was free to provide perfect environment and everything needed by Adam and Ishah in the garden) Jesus had to become our substitute in judgment for sin on the cross.

After the fall of Adam, the Justice of God was only free to curse man, who had become a sinner and who was opposed to the Plan of God, and the only way the Justice of God could be freed to bless man was by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross for all human sins. The Justice of God which is the source of everything in life under the grace Plan of God, is free to both bless and curse and this was even the case prior to the cross after the fall because of the promised savior and anticipation of the reality of the cross. IT IS INTERESTING TO CONSIDER THAT ANY MAN, AS A BELIEVER WHO RECEIVED ANY BLESSING IN ALL OF HISTORY PRIOR TO THE CROSS IS A DEMONSTRATION OF THE ABSOLUTE REALITY OF GOD, THE PLAN OF GOD, AND THE FACT THAT THERE CAN BE NO QUESTION OF ANY OF THIS PLAN AND ITS REALITY INCLUDING THE GRACE OF GOD BECAUSE AFTER THE FALL THE JUSTICE OF GOD COULD ONLY CURSE MAN EXCEPT FOR THE ANTICIPATED REALITY OF THE COMING OF JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE CHRIST AND HIS SUBSTITUTIONARY SPIRITUAL DEATH. IN OTHER WORDS ANY PERSON WHO RECEIVED ACTUAL BLESSING FROM GOD DIRECTLY IN THE OLD COVENANT SCRIPTURE TIMES WAS ABSOLUTE PROOF TO ALL MANKIND IN ALL OF HISTORY THAT JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE CHRIST, GOD AND MAN TOGETHER, WOULD COME AND THAT GOD IS REAL AND SINS WOULD BE AND FOR US WERE JUDGED AND THERE WAS AND STILL IS A PLAN AND WE HAVE TOTAL TEMPORAL AND ETERNAL SECURITY IF WE SIMPLY MAKE ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD.

“All Scripture is God Breathed” therefore the promises of God are what God knows is going to happen and what he merely states as a small portion of the divine decree. You cannot understand the promises and covenants of God including the Palestinian covenant until you understand some principles.

God only promises what is certain.

What God knows should always be good enough for us.

What God has decreed should always be good enough for us.

The incredible thing which shows us that scripture is from God is the fact that no matter how great the believer is said to be or have been, God the Holy Spirit using human authors NEVER HID THE FAILURES of the greatest people in history. David, Moses, Abram, Paul, Jeremiah, their failures were never hidden but always brought out in the open for us to learn from. The written word of God is the voice of God today and he only speaks to us through his written word and never any longer directly. It is not necessary for him to speak to us directly since all he has to say is in the scripture.

The Plan of God and the Divine Decree

The Essence of God and attributes of God necessitated his willing the highest and best for all creation and it was necessity because God cannot contradict his own nature. We are not better than angels but we did receive the highest and best BUT we lost much of it during the fall.

The Divine Decree is from Eternity Past and it is God’s purpose relating to all events of every kind and constitutes one single all comprehensive intention (it is only one decree) perceiving all events in omniscience, that is, the free as free, necessary as necessary together with all causes conditions and relations as one indivisible system of things, every link of which is essential to the integrity of the whole. The decree of God cannot be understood apart from the Will of God which should be reviewed. The decree is the complete and consummated right of the Will of God or Sovereignty of God determining the certain futuration of all events. REMEMBER, ONLY God has rights.

No event is directly effected or caused by the decree but the decree itself provides in all cases that all events shall be effected by causes acting in a manner consistent with the nature of the event in question. Therefore in the case of every free will act of a moral agent the decree itself provides at the same time 5 things:

The agent shall be a free agent.

His antecedent and all antecedents of the acts in question shall be what they are.

That all present conditions of the act shall be what they are.

That the act shall be perfectly spontaneous and free on the part of the agent.

That the act shall be certainly future from the time of the decree in Eternity Past.

Therefore the divine decree ensures that each and every decision of each and every creature in all of creation WILL BE CERTAINLY FUTURE and will be UNAFFECTED by any coercion on the part of GOD thus being totally a free will decision. Whatever we do each day and every minute of each day God knew in Eternity Past. He knew what we would do because of his omniscience and knowing what we would do he put this into the divine decree. This part of the decree is our protection and **we should focus on the fact that the things we do and all factors in life which had to precede our actions of this time are part of the Divine Decree and known by God since Eternity Past.**

The Decree of God

The Decree of God is his eternal and immutable will regarding the future existence of events which happen in time and the precise manner and order of their occurrence. Therefore the decree expresses the eternal Plan of God and Will of God by which God has rendered certain all events of history past present and future. All things depend on the Will of God and nothing is certain apart from the Will of God. Nothing can ever occur which is unknown to God from Eternity Past therefore the Will of God IS CERTAIN, STABLE and UNCHANGING all the way through angelic and Human History. The Decree of God is the sovereign choice of divine will and omniscient mentality inherent in the Essence of God by which all things are brought into being and controlled and made subject to his pleasure and produce his glorification. It is the pleasure of God to permit creature volition in both angelic and human beings to function in the Plan of God, (God has a sense of humor) and this is the origin of the other types of will in history both angelic and human.

The Divine Decree vs Divine Laws

We must consider the Divine Decree vs Divine Laws. The Decree of God originated in and is from Eternity Past and is the action and Plan of God. The action of God in time is execution of the divine decree from Eternity Past. The Sovereign Will of God must be consistent with his essence and his essence and personality cannot be compromised, and this is revealed in the Divine Decree. The Decree of God is the action and plan of God while the The laws of God are that which has been set out by God and which regulates human conduct and function for both believer and unbeliever throughout history. The decree of God is only partially revealed, about 1%, for us. The decree of God cannot be broken or frustrated by ANYTHING. However, the Laws of God only exist in time and are to regulate human conduct and function to protect mankind from self destruction so that the decree can be fulfilled by the action of God in time. The laws of God are completely revealed in scripture and these can be and are constantly broken by human volition. The decree of God cannot be broken nor frustrated by either human or angelic volition.

The Divine Decree vs The Desires of God

The DECREE of God and the DESIRE of God are not always the same and the decree is all encompassing and defines what has been, is now and will occur, while the desire of God is what he would prefer to have occur. The Desire of God is what he would have his creation do and be in angelic and human history. These do not always line up because God gave to his creation FREE WILL. The differentiation between the decree and desire of God in the Plan of God is solved by the Justice of God. An illustration of this is seen in the crucifixion of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ which was guaranteed to occur by divine decree. It was in fact the sum total of human evil and reversionism YET God's purpose was executed by the free choice of evil reversionistic man in the San Hedron and it was a free choice but it was not the desire of God to have to sacrifice Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for our sins. God decreed that all things which he knew from omniscience would happen, WOULD ACTUALLY HAPPEN. However, not all things which do happen are the desire of God. The volition of both angelic and human creatures often go against the desires of God in history. Sin, Suffering, Death, Evil are not part of what God desires for his creation but because he has given his creatures free will he must allow these things to occur in history. God desires his perfect will but both human and angelic creatures using their God created volition, self determination and free will, violate the desire of God constantly. Sin, Human Good and Evil entered the world in this manner by the free will decisions first of angels and subsequently of man. God

does not desire to cast anyone into the Lake of Fire for eternity but this is decreed to be, for it is based only on the direction of the exercised volition by both angels and man. It is not his desire that any should perish but all should come to a change of mind or acceptance of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as savior. In the case of mankind, all have volition and all have the option of choosing for or against the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross for all human sin. If any man rejects this sacrifice of Jesus Christ, he will be residing in the Lake of Fire for all eternity after his physical death and the final Great White Throne Judgment. God does not desire to inflict Divine Discipline and punish believers in Christ but this does and will continue to occur for those believers who leave the Plan of God and are consistently and persistently involved in the Sin and Evil of reversionism. We must come to understand that it is the Justice of God which reconciles the Decree of God with the Desire of God in history. We must also comprehend that the decree of God will be completed in history regardless of the actions of his creatures. The Will of God will be completed in YOUR life whether you succeed or fail in the spiritual realm and it will go over or through or around each of us whether we march with it or it marches without us.

Therefore, it is the Justice of God to which we must adjust in obeying, doing or functioning under the Will of God. When we do the desire of God and grow spiritually then the Justice of God is able to bless us. When we are outside the desire of God but still being in the decree of God the Justice of God must give us Divine Discipline. Thus the operation of Justice requires that we must adjust to the Justice of God and when we are in the desire of God it is because we are functioning under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit consistently. All our failures are outside the Desire of God and then the Justice of God must punish and when we are in the desire of God the Justice of God MUST bless. We will inevitably meet the Justice of God whether we are in the desire of God or outside the desire of God. God loves us either way whether we are in or out of the desire of God but our Status Quo makes a difference as to how God expresses his love either with blessing or Divine Discipline. The Justice of God is what we face and he is just to bless the believer who pleases him and to discipline those who do not. The decree of God and desire of God do hook up in the Plan of God and the difference for us is whether we receive blessing or cursing from the Justice of God. Therefore it is Spiritual Common Sense that we should endeavor to fulfill the desires of God at all times in life because the decree and desire of God are not always able to be EQUATED in history since the Will of God functions in several ways in creation.

THE DIVINE DECREE UNITES IN ONE ALL INCLUSIVE AND FINAL OBJECTIVE THE SATISFACTIONS AND MANIFESTATION OF THE GRACE OF GOD. However some things in the decree bring glory to God and pleasure while others which occur historically do not bring glory nor pleasure to God. One thing in history which would bring displeasure to God might be the necessity for the destruction of the United States of America under the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline which has been a strong possibility since the 1960's. The idea that the United States of America will continue as a nation until the rapture or that it will be a nation in the tribulation is NOT in the word of God. Therefore one thing which might bring great displeasure to God is the Justice of God reaching down and destroying the United States of America if it continues on its present course with it's overwhelming saturation of evil. This destruction would be necessary because such a nation as ours, which effects many other areas and people in the world which God might bless, is preventing that blessing and therefore might, of necessity under the grace plan of God, have to be destroyed. Thus the Justice of God might bring to us the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline just as it did to the Chaldeans, Assyrians, Persians, SPQR, Germans and others in history. There is nothing to prevent us from being subject to the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline and we are no better or greater than any other nation in history. Our only hope has been and continues to be Bible Doctrine and since the nation as a whole has consistently rejected Bible Doctrine and Laws of Divine Establishment principles of Bible Doctrine and since Christianity generally ignores or rejects Bible Doctrine and engages in incredible practices of evil and since we have more evil today among Christians than ever before, the United States of America could be destroyed by the Justice of God and this would not bring pleasure to God, but will occur if and when necessary.

What actually brings pleasure to God is any believer moving into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and avoiding distractions in life and moving through Super-Grace A and B to Ultra Super-Grace bringing glory and pleasure to God. We must distinguish the things in the decree of God which bring God glory and pleasure and those things which bring God displeasure and require Divine Discipline functions from the Justice of God instead of blessing. God's glory is what he is, because from Eternity Past God the Father, God the Holy Spirit and God the Son all perfectly existed and were perfectly happy. They decided to create a universe and put creatures in the universe and knew all things which would happen from Eternity Past to future history and future eternity and they decreed all the reality of these things and some bring pleasure to God and some do not. NO ONE can detract from the pleasure of God, we either join with it or NOT.

Since the Divine Decree is the sum total of the Plan of God and Purpose of God designed in Eternity Past the application of the decree always centers around Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. **Eph 1:4-6, 1John 1:23** Entrance into the Plan of God is based on grace where the sovereignty of God and free will of man meet at the cross for the glory of God and advantage of mankind. This meeting is under conditions where God does the work and then the Justice of God is free to give to us blessing and fulfill the principles that Justice Demands Justice and thus Justice Fulfills Justice. Under the principle of Efficacious Grace God the Holy Spirit carries your free will decision of faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone to provide you with Eternal Salvation. However, you must freely, personally, individually believe in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as free self determination and it has to be your decision coming totally from you. If your faith decision did not come from you freely the Angelic Conflict could not be resolved and we would in fact NOT be here. Under grace the work of salvation is accomplished by God while man gains the benefits through the functions of the Justice of God but NEVER through his own human merit or ability. In other words there is nothing you can do to gain salvation and nothing you can do to lose it after you have been given it. There is a definitive antithesis between the Justice of God and Human Works and therefore in every part of the Plan of God HUMAN WORKS are always set aside. Without violating the volition of man God has designed a plan so perfect that it includes directive, provision, preservation, function, cause, effect, etc., all together. Therefore there are primary, secondary, tertiary functions in this plan but it does not make any difference which category they fall into they are all perfect, eternal, unchangeable and never result in loss of integrity by God. In addition the Plan of God is totally consistent with human freedom and related to the Justice of God and God does not limit nor coerce human freedom.

Rightly dividing the word of truth, Bible Doctrine, requires that there must be distinction between the sovereignty of God and the free will of creatures. Certain things in the Divine Decree are the Will of God, including any thing which glorifies or pleases God. Other things in the Divine Decree are disapproved by God and are antagonistic and antithetical to the Justice of God and the Righteousness of God including such things found in sin, evil, reversionism and also the necessity of the Justice of God to PUNISH those involved in such things. There must also be distinction between the Divine Decree related to the Plan of God in design and action vs the Laws of Divine Establishment which guarantee human freedom and regulate human conduct and the function of the universe since these are not the same. No part of the Divine Decree in itself ever opposes human freedom and once a decision is made from free will to enter Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith ALONE in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ ALONE the function of the divine decree does not limit freedom in compatibility to or relationship with one's saved status. All believers are free to glorify God and to please God by spiritual advance to Ultra Super-Grace, but the manner of glorification and serving God is all prescribed by God and this is NOT left to man's freedom or imagination. In addition ALL believers are free to reject the plan and purpose of God and fall into reversionism and die the Sin Unto Death before being transferred to be face to face with their Lord. Man's freedom IS limited in the sense that Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine ALWAYS results in spiritual growth and momentum while Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine means the visitation of Divine Discipline as judgment on that individual. This returns to the principle that we must make Adjustment to the Justice of God in order to receive blessing from God whereas our failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God such as in rejection or neglect of Bible Doctrine results in the Justice of God coming to you in Divine Discipline and punitive activity. The objective of the believer is to use Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to determine the Will of God and

pleasure of God and by this means, to glorify God. IN THIS WAY THE FREEDOM OF MAN MERGES WITH THE WILL OF GOD FORMING THE IDEAL SITUATION FOR US IN TIME. Many things can glorify God and he can make many things which glorify him but the thing which pleases God is the CREATURE who from HIS OWN FREE WILL functions for maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God. We each are potentially a pleasure for God and the action of our own volition directed toward Bible Doctrine is what determines whether we reach this potential or NOT.

There must be a distinction between what God causes such as the cross and what he permits such as sin and evil. There are things in the Divine Decree which please God and there are things in the Divine Decree which displease God but he recognized both as reality and decreed it all as REALITY. Everything which is decreed by God from Eternity Past IS REALITY, and God deals with realities therefore the Plan of God must deal with the reality of things as they are and his solutions always start with what is, not with what is not. God never rationalizes around things nor does he ever bless us based on sentimentality or because WE think we are spiritual and think we deserve it. Blessing from God is always based on the character of God NOT EVER ON OUR CHARACTER PLANS, THINKING, SCHEMES, NOR OUR SELF RIGHTEOUSNESS. Anyone trying to **vindicate self** will NEVER understand the Righteousness of God and how it relates to the Justice of God. God created man with free will, therefore, he permits human volition to function freely in history and this is how ADAM Sinned and God cannot ever be construed to be the author of sin. Sin in the Human Race is one of those things which God disapproves of and while God WARNED innocent man of Sin in the garden and its consequences he never coerced man into NOT sinning as is obvious by the use of human volition in the fall of Adam. This demonstrates that man like the angels before him possesses free will and can function contrary to the Will of God.

In spiritual momentum and advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the Divine Decree is next to the Essence of God in importance and must be understood in small parts due to the complexity and importance of it. All the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment which protect freedom and make evangelism possible and Positive Volition able to express itself in history are Laws of God. With regard to the divine decree we only have a few glimpses of what it contains but we have many details of the Laws of Divine Establishment from God. The Laws of God can be and often are broken by the volition of man and angels BUT, the decree of God cannot be broken nor frustrated by the volition of any rational creature.

Divine Guidance

Divine Guidance is based on 3 principles.

Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God

Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God

Spiritual Common Sense & The Will of God

Spiritual Common Sense cannot function apart from the believer being in the Will of God often called obedience to the Will of God and it requires cognizance and inculcation of Bible Doctrine resulting in divine guidance. Divine guidance requires recognition of human authority whether that authority is distorted or abused or not. Human authority is essential for the continuation and conclusion of the Angelic Conflict in Human History. Divine Guidance can only occur by determining the Will of God for our life and is the result of the communication of the Will of God through divine revelation. This revelation in the Church Age is confined to the Canon of Scripture and it is a simple and basic means of God speaking to us through our learning Bible Doctrine from the teaching ministry of our own right Pastor Teacher, which advances us to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The principle of the Will of God is GRACE which means that there is no merit, talent, ability, wisdom, planning, authority or success which we possess which can work its way into the Plan of God and alter the Will of God. The principle is simply that GOD does not need nor can he actually in any way use our help. God

makes or breaks organizations and people and they never help God. God often helps them and when individuals are believers and have made Adjustment to the Justice of God then He can use them. GOD WILL BE HONORED AND GLORIFIED WITH OR WITHOUT YOUR HELP AND WITHOUT REGARD TO WHETHER YOU USE YOUR TALENT FOR GOD OR NOT. THERE IS NO CONTRIBUTION WE CAN MAKE TO THE PLAN OF GOD, AND THE ONLY THING WE CAN DO IS GET ON BOARD FOR THE RIDE. Our going along for the ride is a GRACE process and we do not earn nor deserve anything from God and GOD does not depend on our merit, talents nor abilities for anything. We DEPEND ON HIM and therefore must make Adjustment to the Justice of God. If we fail in making Adjustment to the Justice of God then the Justice of God will make adjustment to us with Divine Discipline punitive action and misery as long as we live to the point and result of the Sin Unto Death. Since the Plan of God is grace and since God did the decreeing, therefore God was a winner before any creature even existed. Creatures can get in God's way in that they attempt to oppose the Plan of God, but they cannot help nor hinder the plan. Creatures can go along with the Plan of God for the ride but they cannot change the plan. Therefore it is to our greatest advantage to orient to grace and get hooked into the power of God in order to go forward at God's pace and with his momentum in this life which is far in excess of our personal momentum.

GRACE and legalism are and always have been mutually exclusive and always will be. When any believer in history finally catches on to the plan of God and its grace function his greatness in history has nothing to do with his merit, talent, or ability. The greatness of these believers comes from their getting into and hooking onto the momentum of the Plan of God from God directly. There is a place for human works and production but these do not have any positive effect until the believer has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God through consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and ministry of God the Holy Spirit in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine which is the true issue in the Spiritual Life. Production is a natural and normal thing and when you function under the momentum of Bible Doctrine it will come and come without it in any way calling attention to yourself and what great things you may be doing.

God also communicates with us through Divine Discipline and its adversities and pain which are not pleasant and not very lucid for learning, but are parts of the negative aspect of the Will of God. This is an inadequate method since God can only tell us by this means to stop what we are doing and get back to Bible Doctrine. This negative aspect is only to correct our direction but in itself it cannot bring us back into line with the Plan of God and is for a warning to the believer that he is out of the Will of God. Divine Discipline and disaster is most frequently God saying "NO you are not in the Will of God" and it is simply a warning you are off the divine path. The only means for knowing positively what the Will of God is and that you are in the Will of God is Bible Doctrine and your assimilation of it therefore you cannot know the Will of God apart from the word of God.

The Will of God

Knowing the categories of the Will of God in time and ascertaining accurate divine guidance is essential and is based on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul **Ps 32:8, Is 58:11, Prov 3:1+6, Rom 12:2.**

The categories of the Will of God are:

Viewpoint Will of God== What does God want me to think

Operational Will of God== What does God want me to do.

Geographic Will of God== Where does God want me to be.

Directive Will of God == What does God want me to accomplish.

God makes it clear what he wants accomplished by us from his word **Num 22:12**

Permissive Will of God == God permits the volition of man and angels to function freely **Num 22:20**

Overruling Will of God == God causes his will and purpose to occur above all other considerations

Num 23:5, 8, 23, 25

The Will of God is all inclusive concerning all things and we are just a small part of this big picture. The Will of God functions objectively for his glory, his pleasure and his satisfaction. The Will of God therefore designed

the Plan of God for his pleasure and God did not ask for our advice in all the planning and creating he has done. This whole plan of creation beginning with the creation of the angelic beings and the universe itself was his idea for his pleasure and he did this for his own reasons and there is, therefore, no place for OUR ideas but a great deal of space for our pleasure because subsequently when God is pleased we are also pleased and greatly blessed. Therefore it is Spiritual Common Sense to need to understand the Essence of God, the Will of God and the Plan of God in order to advance in the Spiritual Life to the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace status thereby pleasing God and receiving unimaginable blessing and pleasure ourselves.

It is very difficult for human beings to understand and rely on the fact that God has worked out everything all by himself without any INFLUENCE from outside himself. Our ongoing question is “Why did God create angels knowing that they would fall, including Satan who would lead an angelic revolution and then Man as well who would fall?” The simple answer is that WE ALONG WITH ANGELS ARE HERE FOR THE PLEASURE OF GOD and elect angels and believers throughout history are able to ETERNALLY glorify and please God. Therefore, the true simplicity of life then is “How do I please God”.

The Functions of the Will of God in Creation

The Permissive Will of God is that which allows angelic and human volition to function freely and the Will of God is determinative and he has permitted the use of non-meritorious volition to bring us to the place of blessing or cursing depending our use of it with regard to attitude toward Bible Doctrine.

The Directive Will of God is where God has a plan for each of our lives and God directs history through the provision of and our function and obedience to the Laws of Divine Establishment and his commands from Bible Doctrine. Also as a negative directive for our life God directs history by means of Divine Discipline to keep human volition inside the Will of God so that we function from this advantageous point.

The Overruling Will or The Preventative Will of God is where the sovereignty of God overrides decisions of angels and man in history.

With regard to the Will of God Nothing ever depends on us. Therefore the epitome of and maximum demonstration of having Spiritual Common Sense is that we are completely STUPID if we fail to make 3 levels of Adjustment to the Justice of God during our lifetime.

The Principle of the Will of God

The principle of the Will of God is **GRACE** and this is what God has determined he is able to do for us that we cannot, do not and never will deserve nor be able to accomplish from our own efforts. The primary divine objective is the preservation and deliverance of BELIEVERS. The work of God is called **PROVIDENCE** (a technical theological word) by which he molds all events into the fulfillment of his eternal purpose. Therefore, **PRESERVATION** continues the existence of things including believers while **PROVIDENCE** directs their progress. The work of God or “providence” is the means by which he **MOLDS** all events in the fulfillment of his eternal purpose. For **MATURE** believers under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine this means **ALL THINGS ALWAYS WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD**.

Understanding the Will of God

It is the obligation of the believer after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to function in Execution of the Will of God under Divine Guidance. This requires maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul for you cannot know the Will of God unless you know the Word of God. You cannot know the Word of God unless you are consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine since the Will of God is only revealed to us in the Church Age by the Bible Doctrine found on the pages of scripture and taught by a qualified and prepared Pastor Teacher.

This process begins in earnest when the reality of DEATH or some other similar shocking intensive situation becomes the basis for reestablishing one's scale of values. Spiritual Common Sense cannot exist with a false scale of values and a true and correct scale of values must always be based on Bible Doctrine. There must be some shock or great test in life to cause reevaluation of life and what is important in life. There must be obedience to the Will of God and recognition of the Authority of God. Spiritual Common Sense cannot function unless it lines up with the Will of God therefore, we must use the Word of God to line up with the Will of God and this necessitates understanding divine guidance from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Having Spiritual Common Sense requires that we understand God to some degree. We cannot understand even a little about God unless we are consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. We must also understand that our Point of Reference is the Justice of God and know how to make Adjustment to the Justice of God.

When things bring pressure to us in life we are inclined to ask self if we are in the Will of God or if we messed up in doing the Will of God or is what I am doing the Will of God for me. We are equipped to understand the Will of God for our own life without any help from anyone and this is being Spiritually Self Sustaining and we should NEVER call on others for help in understanding the Will of God for our lives. IN ADDITION GOD NEVER REQUIRES YOU TO DO SOMETHING BEYOND WHERE YOU SHOULD BE IN BIBLE DOCTRINE AND IF YOU ARE CONFUSED IT IS BECAUSE YOU DID NOT KEEP UP IN STUDY OF BIBLE DOCTRINE.

Angelic & Human Will in the Plan of God

Angelic and Human will are not really of that much importance in the Plan of God. Human will is designed to align with the Will of God for spiritual advance, blessing, glorification of the Lord and for any other reason which we exist in history. While there are 3 categories of Will in History the only important one is the Will of God. The Sovereign Will of God must be consistent with his essence and personality and it cannot and will not deviate in any way from the consistency of God.

The Commands of God and Obedience

Until the commands of God are totally obeyed there will never be blessing in life. God is interested in our soul to the extent that the very power and blessing God has for us must be related to the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The basis for spiritual growth and obedience to the commands of God is the intake of Bible Doctrine and it is also the basis for capacity for life, blessing and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and THIS IS THE TRUE ISSUE IN LIFE. With Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul we become aware of the one giving the orders and we learn from Bible Doctrine who and what God is. The problem with most believers is that when they receive a command from God they think they always should ask "why". This is not obedience but fencing to rationalize and avoid doing part of the command. With the commands all being in written form in the scripture this is a very serious thing and to rationalize any part of scripture is to rationalize it all thus loosing the full impact of the scripture.

God does not show us the consequences or benefits of obedience before we obey, for then the attainment or avoidance of these would become our motive to obey but God asks that the only motive shall be because he wishes it; this is the pleasure of God. There must be motivation and there is nothing wrong with seeing the end we are moving toward. We understand the end of advance in the Spiritual Life being to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace and finally Dying Grace and ultimately Surpassing Grace. This is well defined but our motivation is not just to receive blessing from God but to glorify and possibly please him as well. Motivation for obedience to the commands of God comes from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul **Heb 11:8** There is nothing wrong with looking for promised blessing and knowing the only way to arrive at promised blessing is through Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently. This helps you to never get confused about motivation for you can only arrive through Bible Doctrine thus your motivation is from Bible Doctrine.

Whenever God gives you an order through Bible Doctrine it is nothing more than good common sense to obey it. The longer you prolong and delay obedience the more complicated your life becomes, We must realize quickly that life is too short to do anything but simply obey God. God is smarter than we are and he knows what is best and when we follow what he has provided we are much, much better off anyway. Not following this principle is the same as legalism where we try to work it out on our own and make a plan and do it by our talent or ability in either salvation or spirituality and this never works. For these functions we always get Divine Discipline anyway. Once you understand the Will of God for you there is only one thing to do and that is simply to DO IT. Spiritual Common Sense says understand the Will of God and then just do it. **When life has ceased to be simple it is always because you have complicated it by intrusion with your own ideas, abilities, talents and whatever else we can do to intrude into the Plan of God.** Any human ability, talent, plan or Self Righteousness is an intrusion into the Plan of God. God demands from us grace righteousness never Self Righteousness and we cannot ever be Self Righteous and ever come to divine blessing. The grace Plan of God calls for a grace righteousness this is a far better righteousness, a grace concept of life and this is Spiritual Common Sense.

Commands and Commanding

Half obedience to a command from God is no obedience and half of anything is NOTHING. When you get a clear declaration from the Lord as to what you must do you simply MUST DO IT. The ties of physical life are not nearly as important than the ties of spiritual life. You will become much closer to those in spiritual advance than those in your family who reject God and Bible Doctrine. Families are split so that the believers can grow spiritually and reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and in order that the reversionist and unbeliever can face their Divine Discipline in time for rejection of God.

As long as the wrong person is in command, there cannot be spiritual growth. You must always keep authorities straight. The Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who gives the orders to separate should be in command for the believer at all times. Once you are in bible study you must be in personal command and be able to concentrate under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit with good manners and academic discipline. Attending bible study is only ½ obedience, full obedience is to study and also concentrate and focus on the message. Don't ever be impressed by attendance records in the Local Church, because it also takes concentration to get the Bible Doctrine for it to become Epignosis Bible Doctrine. It is not "good luck" to simply go to church or do bible study or listen to tapes while doing other things you must be able to concentrate.

Spiritual Advance

You cannot advance without Spiritual Common Sense and you cannot fill in the time which God has provided you with without Spiritual Common Sense. All Spiritual Common Sense is predicated on the understanding of Bible Doctrine and learning and obeying it and moving forward in life with it on the basis of divine power. The more time you stay out of the Will of God the more time you waste and the more you cause him to be delaying your blessing. Time in reversionism is wasted and painful time. Time ignoring the Will of God as revealed in the word of God is wasted time and every time you ignore the Will of God you postpone the first 4 categories of Super-Grace blessing reserved for you as a mature believer. For the proper perspective in our own life we must understand the principle of separation from distractions to our Spiritual Life and ask ourselves "does someone close to us have to die before we will get with it and with the Plan of God".

As a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ realize that God has a plan for your life and if you refuse to obey him and follow in that plan he will do something about it. When you consider that at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God you have become a member of the Family of God and in this Church Age part of the Royal Family of God, then when you as a believer fail to follow the Plan of God for your life and history HE MUST DISCIPLINE YOU. In grace he will bring a shock to your life to give you the chance to turn around your function and thinking. If you don't turn around then you will die, that is be taken HOME by God because God has no use for you in resolving the Angelic Conflict. When God rings a bell in your ear you better start paying

attention and if you persist in being negative God will ring that bell once or twice before he finally puts real pressure on you. No believer reaches Spiritual Maturity and Super-Grace blessings without those contemporary events which separate us from loved ones and people, place or things which we might consider more important than Bible Doctrine. It is terrible to know the problem but not the solution and we must understand that doctrine points out problems but also definite solutions.

Who Makes the Decisions

Decisions based on the Will of God carry the power, dynamics and authority of the sovereignty and omnipotence of God. This is why it is important to let God make the decisions. Decisions made based on Human Viewpoint, human ability or thinking rather than doctrine makes the believer responsible for his own decisions. Decisions made on the basis of the Will of God under divine guidance make God responsible for the consequences of the decisions. It is, obviously, a much better and happier life when God is responsible for the decisions and the consequences. God is responsible for his decisions and plans while the believer remains responsible for the consequences of his decisions apart from the Plan of God. The objective of divine guidance is to acquiesce to the Will of God so that God must take responsibility for consequences of decision rather than for that responsibility to fall back on us. We are weak humans and God being infinite and perfect can absorb and turn all consequences into blessing for us. The greatest principle in life is: **By letting God choose for us as believers God must take responsibility for the consequences of his decisions and choices.** When we choose things for ourselves outside of the Will of God then we must take responsibility for our choices.

We must consider and understand the principles of Divine Guidance and the Will of God. If you are going to do the Will of God you must know the Will of God and to know and do the Will of God you must be under the concept of guidance from God. God being perfect has a perfect plan and will for each of our lives. He also has decreed what you will do because your life and the direction of your free will was known to him from Eternity Past. God, being the one who gives the spark of life, Neshemah, at physical birth and the one who provided regeneration at Salvation Adjustment to his Justice, has things within the realm of his pleasure which he desires you to do. Knowing these things makes your life very simple and wonderful and takes complication and idiocy out of life. It is the responsibility of the self determination of your own soul to tell you what God wants you to do with your life. There is no excuse for not understanding the Will of God for your life and as the details of circumstances in life are received and sorted out you will begin to understand the Will of God. Divine guidance is determining the Will of God for your life and it is the communication of the Will of God through divine revelation. This communication or revelation is today confined to the content of the canon of scripture and administration of Divine Discipline. Divine Discipline and human disaster as a classification of guidance from God is limited to the **NEGATIVE** aspect of the Will of God therefore if you fail to adjust to the Justice of God the Justice of God will adjust to you. Divine Discipline and disaster are most frequently God saying that you are not functioning in the Will of God and therefore this is limited to warning the believer. The only **POSITIVE** classification for knowing the Will of God is related to Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Therefore the principle emerges **YOU CANNOT KNOW THE WILL OF GOD APART FROM THE WORD OF GOD.** This again points to the incredible importance of consistency of Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. There is a definitive relationship between Spiritual Common Sense and the structure of doctrine seen in the Word of God. All things depend on the Will of God and nothing is certain apart from the Will of God.

Only the Will of God can solve problems. No matter how hard it may seem to be the way of God is always the absolute best way. The Will of God is absolutely the only way to meet and solve the problems of life. The Will of God must be communicated and then there must be Positive Volition response to it. This requires recognition of the Authority of God and then the function of execution of the Will of God. The timing of God is always related to the Will of God. The timing of God is always perfect and no other timing is ever right. To function under the Will of God is to have the correct timing for life. To accomplish functioning under the Will of God we must be cognizant of and sensitive to Divine Guidance.

Family and Separation

There is always someone in the family who is strong and whom carries the family, if this person is a mature believer there will be spiritual focus in the family, if they are an unbeliever then they must be separated from in order for spiritual growth to occur.

Mixed Up Families

The true principle is that the family who stays together is MIXED UP and people often think that family and blood relatives are the most important thing in life. The reality is that families which all grow together in Bible Doctrine are a very, very rare thing. Spiritual momentum always comes from being alone. Once you are alone God can deal with you because there is nothing left for you but to discover the invisible and this is accomplished through Bible Doctrine. Before we can understand anything about God and before he can bless us or do anything with us he must get us alone. People most often depend on something in life, family, friends, or something else and in order for us to depend on God he must get us alone. God never has your attention until he gets you alone. In the first stage of spiritual growth you will notice you are isolated from many of the things which you depended on for good times and which were a source of blessing to you when you first began. Once he gets you alone and you have reached a more advanced stage in spiritual growth he can then provide for you the friends and family and loved ones or anything else needed which actually make life fantastic. You never know what life is all about until you finally find self isolated and alone. From there wonderful things are constructed and this is when you discover that LIFE is really between God and You alone. Being alone forces us to discover what God is really like or for us to go blindly on our way in life and really mess things up. We can very easily and quickly mess up life at certain stages of spiritual growth if we are not alone enough to really understand what God is really like. God helps us along, with mandatory separation, when we are too slow about getting alone with him.

Whether your family is close nit or not God will separate those in the family with Negative Volition throughout all of life so that those with Positive Volition can have every chance to advance. We must never be dragged down by family in our Spiritual Life. In this way those who are under Negative Volition might have every type of possible Divine Discipline to awaken them. Families are split up all the time by the Plan of God and the idea that families must stay together and the concept of all for one and one for all is nonsense. The splitting up of families often occurs by God himself.

Compatibility

One of the first things we discover and it is a shock to us is that families are not nearly as compatible as we once thought. Family togetherness is a **total myth** and every member of every family has an Old Sin Nature. One for all and all for one is about as practical in life as Rebecca of Sunny Brook Farms. You cannot go with family trends and if your family leads you, you are most often totally finished in the Spiritual Life. *Family is more often a total distraction from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and spiritual advance than anything else in life.* The more sentimental and mixed up a nation becomes the more they emphasize family and togetherness and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ says this is *bulloney*. As with Abram we may have to choose between our family and Bible Doctrine and the mistake of our lifetime is to reject Bible Doctrine for family togetherness. Advance in the Spiritual Life demands separation from distractions to the intake of Bible Doctrine, both geographic distractions and personnel distractions.

Common Sense, Distractions & The Spiritual Life

YOU MUST YOURSELF DECIDE if in your life you love the Will of God and Word of God more than any other thing. If you love Bible Doctrine the most then you will never miss Bible study. If you decide other things are more important you have an erroneous scale of values and with this scale of values you cannot have spiritual common sense and there will be no spiritual growth. An important idea to ponder with regard to separation and distractions is considering how God will remove your distractions in life if you do not follow the option of separation from them. In your life when you are instructed or motivated to move to separate from family or others who are not positive to Bible Doctrine and you hesitate to do so the thing you should consider

most closely is “who is going to have to die because we have hesitated to follow the Will of God” as had happened with Abram.

Common sense is a biblical subject and an essential in the spiritual life for spiritual growth and you don't have to be smart to have it but you do have to have Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to maintain it. If family is more important than Bible Doctrine you are in trouble as long as you live. As a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ we must function under Positive Volition and engage in spiritual growth. If we need to separate from family because of distractions to maintain our spiritual growth and fulfilling of the Plan of God for our lives and we resist this separation then God has no choice but to **REMOVE** the distractions from our life. If separation commands are not obeyed then God must destroy or remove forever beyond your reach those loved ones or places geographically which come between YOU and Bible Doctrine. Logistical Grace provides warning Divine Discipline and disaster in life so that you will be alert to commands especially for separation. God does not speak to us and command us like he did to Abram and we only have the commands of God in the written scripture. God speaks to us through Bible Doctrine in scripture and our failure to be alert to this principle will result in our Divine Discipline and misery and we will be clobbered until we wake up and avoid and / or separate from distractions to the intake of Bible Doctrine. Sooner or later in spiritual advance you will have to face the issue of members of the family who are not under Positive Volition and in fact are aggressively against Bible Doctrine and bible study. The ones closest to you are often the ones who hinder you from taking in Bible Doctrine and nothing in life can be more important than Bible Doctrine.

United families around Bible Doctrine are extremely rare and God should be thanked constantly for them when they exist. YOUR parents, family, wives, children when they have Negative Volition can and very often do cause you to go in the wrong direction in the spiritual life and wind up in reversionism. However, if this happens to you, you are still born again and regenerate but your Spiritual Life is dried up and there is nothing which can lubricate your life. You become dried up spiritually and you will have nothing but Divine Discipline until you die the Sin Unto Death.

It is ONLY the family who functions under the Grace Apparatus for Perception together which stays together. Both Bible Doctrine and death will separate a family forever because they did not function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception together. Without positive volition toward the Bible Doctrine of the Gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, the family member who dies will forever be separated from the believer in the family by being in the Lake of Fire. Therefore, families will be divided in eternity by their attitudes toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in time. Families are divided by failure to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God or their success in Adjustment to the Justice of God. They are divided by by faith in Christ or rejection of Christ. The only thing which can hold a family together is Bible Doctrine but sweet memories and other things of the past will not ever cement a family. With Bible Doctrine family life will be wonderful without it daily family life is, at best, very difficult.

The breaking up of the family very often occurs so that those with Positive Volition can grow and those with Negative Volition can be disposed of by Divine Discipline or the Sin Unto Death. Even with a very close family and the human ties which bind them together being very strong the overruling Will of God is at times what is needed to separate a family to allow inculcation of Bible Doctrine and maximum spiritual growth for some or even ONE of them. This takes a lot of doing behind the scenes on the part of God. Many of the events of history are related to the Work of God to allow for effective spiritual growth for those with Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine. These include:

The death of the unbeliever which is the greatest tragedy of life.

The death of the believer under the Sin Unto Death for functioning in reversionism.

The best way to die is under dying grace but this requires that the believer reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Believers in families are also divided in time by their attitude toward Bible Doctrine. Squabbles and disagreements do not divide families, it is Bible Doctrine which divides the believers from the unbeliever and the Positive Volition believers from the Negative Volition believers. It is way too easy to be dragged down by family and you must always choose doctrine over family otherwise you will have no spiritual growth, no blessing in time thus not be able to be part of glorification of God.

Luke 12:51-53

v51: Do you presume that I have come to bring peace on earth? No, but rather I come to bring division;

v52: for from now on five members of one family will be divided, three against two and two against three;

v53: they will be divided, father against son and son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law."

Jesus said he comes to break up families and the idea that families are somehow sacred is unreality. Families are made up of people with Old Sin Natures and it is nice to see a family where everyone is advancing in the Spiritual Life but this however is extremely rare. If you are in one of these families, pray that they all stay under Positive Volition and keep moving to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This status and consistent spiritual advance is a very rare thing. It is not surprising to understand that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is saying this and to see him historically have to break up families 3 or 4 times to separate the believers who would reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from those who would not. This always occurs because out of dividing families comes blessing. This is very encouraging. If families who are negative are not divided it means they are totally weak because there must be someone strong in the family and the strong advance and the weak fall by the wayside as they split. Whenever the strong come back to help the weak they will always be weakened instead of the weak getting stronger. Spiritual Common Sense therefore emphasizes the principle that you do not bring people UP to your level but they will CERTAINLY drag you down to theirs. There is nothing wrong with family but if you are a weak one and they strong and if they would pull you away from Bible Doctrine then separation from family is the only answer. Some people are strong enough so that they can enjoy their family and have a sense of humor about them and see them occasionally and never miss Bible Doctrine even when they come to visit. There is no place for togetherness when Bible Doctrine is assigned 2nd place in life, which is in fact the last place in your scale of values. Bible Doctrine must be first in the scale of values else Bible Doctrine is out of business and you are put into reversionism. When your family keeps you from Bible Doctrine then you must be saying, "good bye family". If not there will be maximum trouble in your life. "Good bye family" will bring "Hello Blessing" or "Hello Family" will very often bring "Good Bye Blessing".

Anyone who allows his family to keep him from Bible Doctrine will inevitably wind up as a reversionist believer. This is not an excuse to divorce and if you made a mistake with the other half not being interested in Bible Doctrine then you just get Bible Doctrine as you can. If you are female and the husband says NO bible class then you don't go to bible class, he is in command and he will take responsibility for his decisions and if you are really under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine then God will provide a means of getting Bible Doctrine. If a woman cannot kiss the feet of the man she marries then she should not marry and she must totally submit in her SOUL to the man and this is very very difficult especially for women in our distorted society today. Marriage has a very simple Table of Organization and the man is the absolute dictator and authority in the marriage and holds 99.9% of the stock and the woman is under his command.

Anything which keeps you from Bible Doctrine must GO. In effect there can be a conflict of interest and never must family love, respect, or authority take precedence over divine command. The authority of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as savior and Lord and commander vs the authority of family is unquestionable. This is not an excuse for women to disobey husbands or children parents when prevented from bible class attendance God will provide Bible Doctrine for believers with Positive Volition in some other way. Allowing anything to

take precedence over Bible Doctrine is how you get a dried up spiritual life and an experience with reversionism. There is nothing more miserable than a dried up spiritual life and this is where legalistic fundamentalism came from and these believers resist Bible Doctrine having already totally resisted the word of God.

As an adult, there is nothing wrong with having a relationship with parents and it is desirable but when parents get in the way of Bible Doctrine it must end. This always depends on YOU and you must often separate from people because YOU ARE WEAK not they and YOU WILL STOP TAKING IN Bible Doctrine if you remain with them, but they will not ever stop distracting and drawing you away from Bible Doctrine. The many commands in the bible to separate are for weak believers who cannot resist the desires or demands of family over Bible Doctrine. Many people would never have to separate from family if they were strong enough in their Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine, but most are such weak people that they let the family get between them and Doctrine. When You have no strength of your own. being weak, you allow other people to run you.

There are 2 essential principles of separation:

It is required from evil in all cases.

The believer who is too weak to handle people and distractions must separate from them.

After Family Separation

God also makes up new families which bring great races and nations into being, such as Israel and the United States. This is what happens in Human History where not only do nations come and go but also families come and go. God, also, has the right to point the direction in which the believer should go. Before Spiritual Common Sense can exist in the life of any believer there must be separation from any distractions including land and people. It is the obligation of the believer after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to separate from distractions to Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Advance in the Spiritual Life demands separation from distractions to the intake of Bible Doctrine, both geographic distractions and personnel distractions. When environment becomes a hindrance to Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and resultant spiritual growth then God changes the environment by a command of separation. You should have enough Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to know when you must separate from a distraction to Bible Doctrine. Many of us have changed geography in our lives in order to exercise our Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and even separated from family for this reason. When family and loved ones become a hindrance to Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine incultation and resultant spiritual growth God neutralizes family and loved ones and their influence by a command of separation.

Social & Material Separation

We must get to the place of getting along in life with or without friends, social life, or other things used as crutches. It is only then we can use the option to spend enough time alone with doctrine to get a better understanding of God. Once we are acquainted with God and understand the source of life and our new Eternal Life and what abundance is possible in life then we can go on to that abundance and prosperity. Many people make the advance to Super-Grace A without ever having had that wonderful experience of having everything in life taken from them that people consider security and important and sustaining. For us to simply get away from everything and get into aloneness often takes serious action on the part of God. This is where **Rom 8:28-32** starts to work in the life of the **MATURE BELIEVER ONLY**. To make all things work together for the ultimate good of Maximum Glorification of God he must often separate us from those things which in our scale of values we have placed above God and his word and the things which are important spiritually. Things must often occur such as, dissension, discord, difficulty and disaster where hatred and antagonism develop and where there is a falling out with anger, bickering, squabbling and pettiness from those in our periphery. When you get to this point then God is doing a wonderful thing for you and giving you a chance to reevaluate your scale of values and discover what is really important in life. God has a great variety of ways of getting people alone. Some people do it without any help because they know the importance of Bible Doctrine and some achieve it by simply going to bible study every night. For many aloneness will come from constant attendance in bible study.

They discover that there are many friends, loved ones, family and others who do not walk the same path and by sticking to Bible Doctrine they eventually get to that aloneness. The only resultant problem is that very often there are many other lonely people in bible class. Then you at times hook up with them and get back into the same situation because not everyone has reached the same stage of spiritual growth. In addition, some are simply in bible class as predators and like to prey on the weakened females in the congregation.

In marriage the man and woman shall leave father and mother and the 2 shall cling to each other. You cannot have interference from your family with your scale of values in marriage and not all members of the family are alike even when they look alike and some are so different even in looks it is astounding. One thing you always have with all members of your family is the Old Sin Nature. Family ties can be very strong and the emotional ties can be very strong having spent a great deal of your early life with the same people and it is very hard to break those emotional ties. Very often this has to be done and it is extremely important to do so and one of the first things to separate from often must be family if spiritual advance is what is important to you. There cannot be developed a new family until the old family is gone and the new will then replace the old but they cannot exist together. There cannot be growth or advance beyond a certain point while encumbered with distractions and a major distraction in all our lives is family.

Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ

It takes Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to first know and then come to love Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and apart from maximum Bible Doctrine in the soul it is not possible to love God or Jesus Christ. Love comes through knowledge and to love God there must be knowledge of God therefore love of God comes ONLY through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul producing capacity for Category I love or Occupation with the Person of Christ. In addition, all Spiritual Common Sense and wisdom is based on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

When to Separate

Dissension is the means of determining the time for legitimate separation between Positive Volition and Negative Volition in believers. Dissension is a catharsis and a means of cleansing the mature believer and clearing the decks for greater divine blessing. Believers under Negative Volition then go their way most often to disaster, however, in some cases the disaster will bring them around to Bible Doctrine. The believer can advance only so far in association with reversionistic believers. Once you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you must separate from reversionists or they will ambush and destroy you even in maturity. All dissension is based on thinking and when one thinks in terms of Bible Doctrine and the other in terms of Human Viewpoint Reversionism there is total incompatibility. The separation has to come because of the incompatibility of thinking. This is always true in dissension and discord where there is incompatibility of thinking and one type of thinking is resented and rejected by the other. There is always a great gulf fixed in time between the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and ones in reversionism. In strife and dissension among believers where Bible Doctrine is the issue, the true issue for dissension and schism is rarely found on the surface but goes into the soul. The reversionist always has an excuse which is compatible with his Self Righteousness and rationalism but the real reason for strife or dissension is his operation under Human Viewpoint and reversionism. Reversionism under the influence of evil has excuses for strife which are always expressed as principles of Duty, Responsibility, Self Righteousness, Legalism, Slander or Maligning. The excuse or facade of reversionism never comes to the real issue of reversionism, that being rejection of Bible Doctrine and it therefore cannot tolerate grace and must seek to destroy anyone who loves Bible Doctrine and operates on the principle of grace. There never is and cannot be any rapport or compatibility between grace and reversionism and we see this in the Son of the Bond Woman despising and persecutes the son of the free woman. The real reason for this strife is rejection of Bible Doctrine and influence from outside individuals such as wife, mother, sibling etc. Rapport and compatibility in the life of the believer must be built on Bible Doctrine and there must be rapport of thought which unites souls. Human attractiveness can unite bodies but only thought can unite souls and Bible Doctrine must be its source. Without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the

Stream of Consciousness of the Soul there never is nor can there be capacity for love or happiness. The real issue in incompatibility and dissension is GRACE vs EVIL.

Strife is also a testing for the believer with Positive Volition to use and apply grace principles. This testing is for the mature believer while the great test for the immature believer is conspiracy. Strife is often a time of correcting one's scale of values and separating from those making it impossible to advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God therefore strife must be regarded as a blessing to the believer advancing to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Without adversity and testing for mature believers capacity for life would not exist. Strife is used by advancing believers to glorify God and make more advances because it clarifies their scale of values. Strife is a means of exercising grace and depending on resources of Bible Doctrine and applying Spiritual Common Sense thus causing life to become wonderful and meaningful.

Separation must of necessity often involve unbelievers also. Being yoked with an unbeliever is an impossible situation. This is especially true with regard to marriage between believer and unbeliever. However, this does not mean business functions UNLESS IT IS AN EQUAL PARTNERSHIP between a believer and unbeliever. There should be NO EQUAL partnerships in business for the believer with an unbeliever. When Social organizations and brotherhoods are involved the person has to decide for themselves. The conformity concept of **Rom 12:2** refers to reversionism and the believer must of necessity separate from evil influence which might distract from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. This can be separation from unbelievers as well as from other distractions. The only means of true separation in life is from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which results in a totality of separation of thinking in any 2 individuals.

Social Life separation must occur with regard to Fast crowds. There are 2 origins of maligning and slander for the believer, one is the Self Righteousness of the reversionist in the Mutual Admiration Society and the other is the fast crowd which you should never follow. Separation from both is needed. Separation is increased blessing for the mature believer and a disaster for the reversionist. The Irony of things is knowing that the source of blessing for the reversionist is the mature believer whom they persist in maligning and judging and they never catch on to the reality of their source of blessing in life.

From Violence and criminal activity there must be separation. This starts early in school and you must not allow anyone to entice you to criminality. Sooner or later the law will catch them and they will be destroyed by their own activities. In addition malcontents must always eventually be removed from the life of the believer moving toward or in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God where there is jealousy and vindictiveness and maligning which of necessity must be removed from the life.

Provisions after Separation

The circumstances of gracious PROVIDENCE always produce something wonderful for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Every loss under separation, by PROVIDENCE becomes a GAIN. There is no such thing as a loss under providential circumstances ONLY GAIN.

Promises to believers from God number about 7000 in the bible and the hindrances to enjoyment of the promises include:

Family

Once you become under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine you will find family getting in the way. **Gen 11:31-2, Gen 13** Family can be the greatest distraction from consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine when they are not positive to it.

Worldly or Human Viewpoint **Gen 12, 20**

We are believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ are supposed to function based on Divine Viewpoint but we live in the devils world which is a saturation of and total function under the Cosmic Dynasphere

and Human Viewpoint and it is very, very difficult to maintain our focus when we are constantly inundated with this distortion of life.

Self

Worry and Blaspheme **Gen 15**, When in authority obeying instead of commanding **Gen 16**, LUST distractions or human solutions for divine promises not yet fulfilled **Gen 17**. These tests are to see if Bible Doctrine is more important than other factors in life and to see if Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is more real and important than people who ambush us along the way to maturity.

In the life of every believer, it is often necessary to separate from those whom are close to us in order to get a great push in momentum in the Plan of God and release the great power of God in your life. Therefore sooner or later before you can reach temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God there are certain people which have to be cut off from you and from whom you must separate. If you do not separate from them they in turn will drag you from Bible Doctrine into reversionism. Everyone has to face before reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the separation test and must cut off from someone at some time and this may include family, friends, loved ones, etc. Anytime you allow friends to pull you away from Bible Doctrine in any way there is something wrong with YOUR Thinking. At some time in life we all will have to decide between Bible Doctrine and people whom you have enjoyed in the past.

Romans 8:28-32 is a passage that always works but ONLY for the advancing or mature believer never the baby nor reversionistic believers. Only the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God can love God since this requires maximum knowledge of God from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Only the believer advancing or in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has any great level of spiritual momentum.

Contemporary Historical Interpretation

The Wall of Fire and Control of History

There is a WALL OF FIRE AROUND THE BELIEVER IN SPIRITUAL MATURITY. The only way to build this wall is through the consistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. We must return to the foundational principle of interpreting Human History which is that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History.

Directly through his deity under the functions of the Essence of God

Indirectly through control under the Laws of Divine Establishment

Permissively by allowing human volition to function freely in this phase of the Angelic Conflict.

Bible Doctrine is the key to historical interpretation and the whole content of ALL doctrines are essential for us to understand in order to properly understand history, past, present and future. Historical interpretation must be carefully related to Bible Doctrine, unseen angels, visible man and the Essence of God in Christ. Bible Doctrine is the only correct means of interpretation of Human History and to see it correctly believers must understand every Doctrinal concept from the total depravity of man to the details of the Essence of God and the divine decree.

Past History

You cannot understand Human History without understanding ROMAN History. Every believer sooner or later must be a student of past history in order to survive contemporary history at all. When you know history and Bible Doctrine and put them together this is where interpretation is developed which must be based on Divine Viewpoint. This results in you having the ability to resist the trends and the processes which lure believers away from Bible Doctrine and Divine Viewpoint. These trends and the propaganda supporting them are perpetrated in the news media and entertainment media in Drama, TV programs, Current Events and NEWS all of which are being slanted toward a liberal biased acceptance of what we know to be **WRONG**.

Systems of Historical Interpretation

We must also understand the various means of interpreting history:

Geographic Interpretation: where civilization is related to rivers, mountains, natural resources, etc.

Historical trends demonstrate that all history, both the good and bad things of history are related to LAND. Land is always connected to earth and much of the history of man has to do with land as seen in the terms Duke, Count, Barron, King which came as words based on ownership of LAND. History is thus related to land and land is fought for and is associated with freedom. Our nation is called the "LAND OF THE FREE" and without knowing or understanding it we have been involving ourselves in a historical action. We have in the past and continue even now to fight for this land to defend it and it is related to the most conservative wealth imaginable.

Climactic Interpretation: where civilization is related to gross changes in climate in the world.

This is the incredible fear which accompanies the concepts of the liberals today with regard to global warming. There is in fact great evidence that the climate of our earth is very closely related to solar activity especially solar flares and as they diminish in a solar cycle (which they again are doing) our climate cools and in the period around 1647 the earth was so cold in the winters that the Thames river froze solid in England. These SCIENTISTS estimate that by 2025 this cycle will again be evident in our climate.

Biological Interpretation: where competition for food, mates and power are what control history.

The history of man began in this fashion with Cain competing with Able for the approbation of God; we know where that ended.

Inequality of Man Interpretation: where man is born unequal

Man is subject to his hereditary and cultural environment where hereditary inequalities breed other inequalities such as:

Racial

Intellectual

Development or Lack of True Moral Principles

Development of Relative Moral Principles (which results in a false method of interpretation)

Economic Interpretation: Wealth or lack of it guides history.

This is also somewhat ludicrous but has some small merit as a mechanism of interpretation were wealth overcomes the military and clergy functions in history (See Motley's Rise of the Dutch Republic).

Biblical, Doctrinal Interpretation: This is based on the Divine Viewpoint revelation in the bible.

We and this earth exist because of the Plan of God to resolve the Angelic Conflict. Man having been created for that specific purpose can be accurately guided in the interpretation of Human History by understand what God has revealed to us in scripture. This interpretation demonstrates that each generation of Human History is ALWAYS sustained by believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God wherever they are located **2Tim 1:5-6**

God always communicates to us within our own Frame of Reference thus when interpreting the scripture you must always return to the Frame of Reference of the historical setting of the contemporary to whom God was communicating. We must constantly remember that everything in scripture is important.

The Wrong Side of History

The principle of being on the wrong side of Human History through the disaster of reversionism is emphasized in bible studies. The United States of America has been generally on the wrong side of history for decades now and this trend can only be broken by Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of a majority of INDIVIDUAL believers. Our Inability to interpret our own history and our mistakes in forming contemporary history are disastrous but this can be rectified by any single generation's advance in spiritual momentum. At the same time they must correctly understand and interpret history and use it to further motivate believers for daily Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. All of what is

needed to accomplish this is provided under the principle of Logistical Grace. This is the doctrine of the pivot of believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God (review this).

People worry about history because they relate the disastrous trends of contemporary history to personal discomfort. This is a correct mental gymnastic function but to do this without putting Bible Doctrine into the equation is what causes worry and anxiety to occur. We have begun to realize that this nation is in GREAT trouble and it has been since the 1960's and even many decades before that. The people in the United States of America don't even look like the Americans who fought in World War II any longer but look like Bohemian or Mongolian peasants. We are in an incredible historical crisis today which has peaked in 2016 and continues into 2017 and beyond. In such a situation one of 2 things generally occur, people start to worry as they suddenly face reality, or they continue living in a pseudo reality and ignore the facts as to what is occurring before their very eyes (this second is the liberal mindset). Those who face reality suddenly have enough mental clarity to look at and see true reality which suddenly comes home to them as they perceive the disaster approaching. There is only one thing which can be done and if they as believers or unbelievers are minus Bible Doctrine, THEY WORRY. They worry because they can see the problem but for them without Bible Doctrine there is no obvious solution. In perceiving a problem and connecting it with reality the only thing which eliminates worry is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The promises of God in the bible are small extracts of Bible Doctrine, related to the Divine Decree. These are for us to hang on to to stabilize our thinking in order to enable us to function properly under the Faith Rest Drill ^(4 categories). Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the key to unlocking Human History. We will have to look at contemporary history whether we want to or not because the trends of our history are about to overrun us and inundate us in a flood of terrible adversity. We MUST be consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. As historical adversity closes in on people in a nation they begin to dream of alternatives to the adversity and thus have nightmares with regard to the disasters of their history. When adversity opens this door because of conscious or subconscious pressure and everyone in the nation begins succumbing to it, the nation is in truly grave trouble. A lot of these 'bad dreams' are warnings that you are not handling your part of the adversity with the Metabolized Bible Doctrine which should be in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. As historical adversity approaches we will either be an advancing believer moving toward Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God or one going down into reversionism adding darkness to darkness. In the reversionistic believer there is a fire from Bible Doctrine in the soul but the worry is greater than the Doctrine therefore darkness is added to darkness. So, Worry + Historical Adversity puts this believer under the greatest pressure and he is unable to handle it. The United States of America at the time of this lesson (1976) was still on the edge of prosperity but today in 2016 we have only a few remaining freedoms and rights and they are much, much fewer now and our prosperity is a pseudo prosperity still hanging on from times past when the Laws of Divine Establishment were in fact followed! The election of Mr. Donald Trump has brought a pseudo hope to the nation but this is clouded by the constant persistent illogical and irrational opposition of liberals in every walk of life toward his attempts to bring this nation back from the brink of total historical disaster. In the election of Mr. Trump as the new president and his selection of a great many strong people for his administration we may have a temporary reprieve, but in his first year as president he has been and is constantly opposed criticized and basically revolted against by all liberal thinkers in this nation.

We will, as individuals, either be a torch in the darkness of historical adversity or disaster so that all can see the light and save the nation historically or we will fall miserably into the darkness of history along with our nation. Basically the future of our nation and what will happen in and to this nation is in our hands totally and NEVER have a people in any nation been hit by such a thing as we are under now because AS GOES THE BELIEVERS SO GOES THE NATION AND THE BELIEVERS WHO ARE UNDER POSITIVE VOLITION TO BIBLE DOCTRINE ARE WHAT IS GOING TO SUPPORT AND PRESERVE THE NATION. We must avoid temptation and resist the testing of distraction because the only thing which can save this nation is doctrine and the pivot of believers and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controlling Human History. WE will either be the reversionist adding more darkness to the darkness of the disaster in the nation OR we will be what is truly needed by this nation, light from the torch of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the

Soul of the believer. The darkness which the reversionist believer has to add to darkness is worry, jealousy, vindictiveness, implacability, arrogance, ETC. All problems in life always mean worry to the person without Bible Doctrine. By looking back at every problem ever to exist we can see that the Lord never had any problem with any thing in our history. {Review or look ahead to the principles in this document of making Adjustment to the Justice of God in 3 categories.}

Illustration of the Historical Impact of Discipline in life

In the conglomeration of city states of Germany in the past there was the House of Brandenburg which was controlled by Frederick the elector. He knew that all the people in central Germany had a similar problem, NO RESPECT FOR AUTHORITY. He understood that these people could be dominated with a proper system of authority so he began to build one and he was very knowledgeable in the area of Bible Doctrine and the Laws of Divine Establishment. Having noticed the Persecution of the Huguenots in France and knowing they wanted a place to go he therefore invited them to Brandenburg Prussia and promised them that they would have freedom of worship and assembly and would be able to teach and learn Bible Doctrine since he the king himself was a very strong believer. This was the source of the great middle class manufacturing in Prussia but Prussia had a very poor agricultural system so Frederick went all over Europe buying good soil and had it moved into the land and by doing so set up a good agricultural system. He did not believe people should be supported by the government and when he would find people begging or going to the government for help he personally from his own orchards would bring in produce (apples) and he would have them standing on the street corners selling apples. It was NOT UNUSUAL for the king to be found whipping some citizen on a street corner for some aberration of freedom because he had a very strong sense of discipline. He respected the principles of authority and was a very thrifty king and spent a great deal of money on what was important to maintain national sovereignty such as the military establishment. He started the first national army at that time and started the system of marching in step and even collected as his hobby GIANTS which he enlisted for life as his Royal Guard. He finally died and he had a son "Frederick William" who was not as smart about these things as his father but did a fair job. He had learned from his father discipline and functioned fairly well under the system his father had built. Frederick William also had a son who was incorrigible whom he called "Little Fritz". Little Fritz liked to speak French and did not like the rough German language and invited friends from France such as Voltaire to come and converse with him in French rather than his course German language. He tended toward being a musician and wanted to play a flute and his father used to break flutes over his head. Life was difficult for Fritz since he did not agree with his father so one day Fritz and a Lt. VonKopt from the Calvary tried to escape to France but before they made it they were apprehended and returned and VonKopt was shot and Frederick III, Little Fritz was sentenced to join the army. In the army he learned discipline which he had not learned from his father and began to see what his father and grandfather had in mind. A few years later he was Lt. Frederick Von Brandenburg and eventually he became ruler of Brandenburg Prussia and we call him in history **Frederick the Great**. This whole concept of discipline and authority began in him to pay off and he took his little country and looked around Europe which was mostly a mess at that time and he saw in Austria the Hapsburgs were doing well and in France the Bourbons were doing well and Spain there was another Bourbon king also doing fairly well. Russia was under Cathrine the Great, who was very impulsive but had a gigantic army, and was very powerful as a nation also. Just south of Brandenburg there was a whole nation called Silesia which was a giant coal mine and coal was needed in the beginning of the industrial revolution everywhere. At this point the 3 most powerful nations were Austria, Russia and France and they were meeting at a table in Moscow trying to decide how to partition this coal country having decided to take it for its coal resources. While they were in the process of deciding, Frederick marched his army down to Silesia and took it and he thus precipitated the 7 years war and also the French and Indian war in the United States. This invasion started battles in Europe and the French were the first coming to face Frederick. The French had 60,000 men in their army and Frederick met them at the battle of Rossbach with 30,000 and decisively defeated them using the oblique order of battle which requires incredible discipline and function under strict authority. Then the Austrian army of 90,000 faced him, and he went and fought them at the battle of Leuthen with less than 30,000 being outnumbered more than 3 to 1 and again decisively defeated them. At that time more than 50,000 Russians had moved to the rear of Berlin and by a great forced march he met them at the battle of Kotsbach

which lasted for 7 hours and resulted in 50,000 casualties on the Russian side alone. He then had some time of rest for about 1 year. This went on and on but in the end not only did the discipline and authority in the Prussian army of Frederick pay off it kept on paying off until 1870 when all central Europe was united into Germany. When this occurred the balance of power in Europe was upset and to this day has never been restored. All this was because of the principle of discipline and good authority.

The Promise of God to Hagar

This was God allowing Hagar to see a small bit of the divine decree and just being able to see part of the decree was and is always a great blessing. These blessings however, for the descendants of Hagar, are not blessings which include happiness. Blessings which include happiness are not for the unbeliever, the reversionist nor the new believer but only for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Hagar's seed Ishmael perpetuated the most vigorous of the Arab nations which included Mohamed and his uncle Omar and other VIPs in islam. No one can count the Jews and no one can count the Arabs. Arabs from Ishmael are a major source of the Arabs in history. Arabs are found throughout all the continents and they would have conquered all of Europe were it not for Charles Martel the grandfather of Charlemagne and in fact they are attempting to conquer Europe and ALL of the world again today. Mohamed claims descent from Ishmael and this appears to be historically correct. Originally he was a camel guide for caravans crossing the desert and one day while at home in mecca he met a widow woman named Kadezia and this was the beginning of his fame and function in islam. Under the illusion that he was God's prophet and that the angel Gabriel appeared to him in dreams he founded a system called islam (meaning Doing the Will of God). In AD622 his enemies in mecca were planning to kill him so he fled to Medina. Afterward, He then compared his flight to Medina to Hagar's flight and the year became known to Arabs a Hijaira (meaning HAGAR'S FLIGHT). This is the great holy day the beginning of Year 1 for followers of islam and since he considered that Hagar was his beginning it was inevitable that he would bring her into his demon possessed, insane, epileptic distortions of history and life. The incident in **Gen 16:10** has been distorted by the moslems into one of their greatest pushes into false doctrine. The demon possessed epileptic trances of Mohamed were verbalized by false teachers and shortly after his death in 632 AD they were collected into a book called the Koran. After his death his successors became known as the Caliph of the Chiefs. The people after that who ran this "religion" and all the Arabs in history participating in islam thereafter were called this meaning the successor or representative of Mohamed. The first Caliph was his uncle Omar and he founded the Omaid dynasty the first of the great dynasties of Arabs. Thus Omar led the Arabs from 634 to 644 for ten years. He led the Arabs in the conquest of Syria, Egypt and all of Persia. Despite their fighting constantly among themselves in the next 100 years they almost conquered the whole world. This is a part of the lord's pronouncement of blessing to Hagar but there is no happiness in this blessing because all of the times when the Arabs almost conquered the world they constantly fought among themselves. Their rulers had more palace assassinations and violence than they had in the battles they fought. In AD762 a new capital was founded on the tigris river not far from the original Babylon. It was called Baghdad and this became as famous in Medieval history and also modern history as Babylon was in ancient history but they are not the exact same place, being some miles apart. It was famous in the Middle ages for its wealth and magnificence and learning and had some 2,000,000 people. In the 9th century it was the richest city in the world and very famous for literature including such stories as Aladdin, Sindbad, Ali Baba etc. All these things came from the descendants of Hagar through Ishmael. Between AD711 and 715 they conquered Spain and they made several attempts to conquer Constantinople the capitol of the eastern roman empire but they did not succeed. Only later did the Turks, who are not Arabs but Mongolians who are also islamic, conquer Constantinople. They are found on the eastern end of Europe which is made up of western Turkey, Troy and the western edge of the Hittite empire and even in modern times Turkey is considered part of Europe. Constantinople, later Istanbul, was the anchor in keeping the moslems out of eastern Europe. On the west side of Europe, the Pyrenees mountains of Spain slowed down the Arabs, even so they did cross these mountains and get into Bordeaux in Southern France. The Duke of Aquitaine held them but they eventually advanced to Tours and there one of the great Arab armies of all time was defeated by Charles Martel at Tours. This kept the Arabs out of Europe on the western side. At this time ONLY SPAIN as a European country was

under control of Arabs and even all of Asia including India was conquered by them except for China. When Arabs retreated to Spain they built a very prosperous kingdom there and only under Ferdinand and Isabella were the Spanish kingdoms united so that they finally drove the Arabs out of Spain.

There are 3 great groups of Arabs in history:

Omaid 660 – 750 AD 90 years of rule.

Obasids 750 to 1258 AD

Their capital was Baghdad and their greatest ruler was Haroun El Rashid (1001 knights)

Fatimids 910 – 1171 AD in North Africa coterminous in part having control of Egypt.

Islam is the pseudo religious world domination ideology founded by Mohamed a descendant of Ishmael and it's primary characteristic is that it has NO LOVE FOR GOD. This is the key to islam and the Koran, the collected writings of an insane, demon possessed, epileptic Arab, with its maltreatment of women and their belief that they go to heaven by killing Christians (anyone with white skin). This is why the Morrows went on their frenzies to kill American and British troops, and why this ideology is cruel and tough on everyone. This explains their toughness in battle but also explains why they could not exploit victory and consolidate their victories into greatness except when they softened up occasionally. This also explains why the Grace of God brought the British to India as it was the British who kept the moslems from killing all the Hindus and kept the Hindus from retaliating against moslems. When the British left india more than 1,000,000 moslems and Hindus died as they killed each other off because the law as represented by British rule had left. This demonstrates how idiotic the history professors are who are influenced by communist false doctrines which say that British imperialism was a terrible thing when in fact as demonstrated in India it was one of the greatest things ever to come to this world. The only thing better was dutch imperialism as they were the greatest colonists of modern history and far above everyone else. THE MOST PITIFUL PEOPLE IN THE WORLD ARE THE INDONESIANS WHO WANTED FREEDOM BUT DID NOT KNOW WHAT TO DO WITH IT AND THEY HAVE HAD AN INCREDIBLE PROBLEM WITH CRIME.

Inordinate Competition and History

People use violence when they cannot compete against someone with brains. This is islam where they don't have the ability to use their mentality properly. When people cannot use their mentality properly then they use violence instead and this is a frustrated person deep in the realm of inordinate competition. Violence is their only means of showing you who is better. Inordinate competition is built into every generation of Arabs and is their greatest failing. The pan Arabic block in attacking Israel is the result of NATIONAL INORDINATE COMPETITION. When the Arabs say they are willing to live on a friendly basis with Jews this is false because they have been defeated by Jews at least 2 times and this has been fanned into a violent hatred. The Arabs have a wonderful United Nations personality with a facade of sweetness but they will never change and never stop trying to destroy Israel. The Arabs will always be antagonistic toward the Jews and this antagonism will always exist between the sons of Abraham and their descendants.

It is very rare that anyone could ever compare to the historical trouble came from ONE act of fornication which caused Hagar to become pregnant. This trouble or antagonism or inordinate competition will continue until Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ stops this at his 2nd advent and it only slows down in our time because Jesus Christ controls Human History. Some Arabs descended from Ishmael have been and are believers in Christ and have advanced to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and they have a very different attitude. The antagonism of Arabic peoples rages against anyone who challenges their deep seated Arrogance and PRIDE. No matter how gracious or kind or thoughtful or courteous you may be to a "wild ass" type like Ishmael was said to be, they will destroy you sooner or later if they can. These people live to put down those who appear to be or actually are superior and it makes no difference to them whether others actually are superior or only seem to be. The inordinately competing male is always unstable, undisciplined, antagonistic to authority, hypersensitive, violent, arrogant, jealous, implacable, vindictive, petty, without capacity for love life or happiness and they provide cursing by association. This is the Status Quo of the Arab in general. The only

hope for these people is to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and then persist in moving to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God therefore ONLY BIBLE DOCTRINE CAN SOLVE THIS PROBLEM. ARABS OFTEN HAVE EXCELLENT PERSONALITIES BUT BEHIND THESE IS THE REJECTION OF AUTHORITY WHICH KEPT THEM FROM CONQUERING THE WORLD DESPITE THEIR MILITARY SUCCESSES BRINGING THEM VERY CLOSE. Pleasing personality often passes for great leadership or attractiveness but behind this when there is rejection of authority the best personality will never help you out and it will catch up with you and be revealed to all.

The Justice, Power and Grace of God in History

THE VERY EXISTENCE OF A SINGLE JEW ON PLANET EARTH IS A DEMONSTRATION OF THE JUSTICE OF GOD, GRACE OF GOD AND POWER OF GOD. It is a memorial to the principle that not only does Justice Demand Justice but also Justice Fulfills Justice. There has been perpetuation of the Jewish race for more than 4000 years and the perpetuation of the Jewish nation for several thousand years. The fact that the Jews are here and have their own country even though they have only a fragment of what was promised to them is a testimony to the Grace of God. Satan understands the importance of the Jews even if we do not and throughout history he has sought to destroy the Jew over and over. Therefore when we see any Jew anywhere in the world we are looking at the faithfulness of God and see also the fact that blessing by association with Ultra Super-Grace believers such as Abram, Moses, Jeremiah and others has made this all possible. For it is the Justice of God and power of God, whose omnipotence is greater than any creature in all of angelic and human history, which has perpetuated the Jew to the present time through all of history. The motivation for the Grace of God is the Love of God the function of the Grace of God is the Justice of God. It is the Justice of God which frees the Essence of God to work on our behalf. THE LOVE OF GOD IS RELEGATED TO THE SECONDARY CONCEPT OF MOTIVATION IN ORDER THAT THE ESSENCE OF GOD MAY FUNCTION.

The New Race, Freedom and the Laws of Divine Establishment

The New Race of Jews as with all races started with 1 person then a family and then a tribe etc. From any race may come a nation. Any group in order to become a national entity must have freedom. The Mosaic Law for the Jews started with the Decalogue, which is the freedom code. The Mosaic Law in the Decalogue is not a declaration of sin but a description of freedom from the negative standpoint and what is to be avoided to have and keep freedom. Much of what is described in the decalogue is also sin but it is sin which is against the Laws of Divine Establishment and which is destructive to freedom.

The ritual of Circumcision in the Mosaic Law emphasizes the concept of Right Man / Right Woman. When man has his Right Woman he is more inclined to go to war and fight for freedom and for free enterprise in business. His whole motivation and outlook on life is very different than when someone marries the wrong person and they are dissatisfied with life because of their circumstance. Their motivation is soured and they are not motivated to go fight to save family home and friends because they have no friends having complained so much about their wife whom they dislike so much they in fact hope the enemy would take her and the kids who get on his nerves also. This is also logically what occurs in a promiscuous society where there is no permanent family structure to stabilize the nation and individual to motivate them to fight to maintain freedom. In addition when every woman has her Right Man there is no motivation to engage in the concepts seen in the women's lib movement and no frustrated females. When there is a preponderance of good marriages in any generation this changes things around in society and liberals become conservative and people get smart and relax in social life and get away from inordinate competition and other destructive things. This is true in any organization as well especially in churches where frustrated women cause most of the problems in the organization. WE SEE THIS IN OUR NATION TODAY WITH WOMEN'S LIB AS PER THE TV PROGRAM "THE VIEW" AND IN FEMALES SUCH AS AS NANCY PELOSI AND HILLARY CLINTON BEING MAJOR EXAMPLES AMONG MANY OTHERS.

National Destruction

The meaning of the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline for any nation is saying that there is NO Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the citizens of the nation. In **Jeremiah 6:10**, he was warning the people of a very serious historical disaster which was about to come as they were living in a fools paradise having a nice treaty with the Chaldeans. They enjoyed their pseudo prosperity and false prophets were calling for peace when there was no peace and they had disbanded their military except for the Kings Calvary so that they had no military establishment at all. They also had ambitious bureaucrats who were all trying to carve out personal empires at the expense of the Jews and had a state department which was dumb enough to think that because of their blessing and prosperity of the past that they could revolt against the Chaldeans. In fact they did so to their destruction and slavery. He explains why no one listened and he had been telling them that they need universal military training and a solid military establishment to protect their freedom and free enterprise for economic prosperity. They needed to honor their treaty with the Chaldeans and ignore the ambitious people trying to overthrow the Chaldeans but instead the people ignored all the things he was saying. The result was historical destruction and enslavement of those who did not perish. Reflect on our nation today in 2017 and the decades before and where we came from and where we are heading. *Interpret history in our time based on the doctrine we have learned from past times.*

Social Life

Being Alone vs Satanic Social Life

If you are going to be the friend of God there are times in this life when you must be alone. Aloneness is not something to be endured but is something you should ENJOY. **When you overextend your social life and socialize constantly you pick up Human Viewpoint very quickly without even trying or being aware of it.** This is a satanic system similar to the Grace Apparatus for Perception. TOO MUCH SOCIAL LIFE AND BEING WITH PEOPLE CONTINUOUSLY BECOMES A SYSTEM OF SATANIC PROPAGANDA. When you are consistent in being constantly be on the go and socializing and never knowing what it is like to be isolated or alone this is learning the satanic system. Aloneness or isolation is not ever a problem for the person with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. He can relax and entertain self if needed and this is a requirement for friendship with God.

When God calls us to be alone it is WITHOUT FAMILY except for possibly spouse and children and **very few people pass the aloneness test or the people test.** There are those who must be around people all the time and they must have people to socialize with constantly and it gets to be a way of life. This then becomes a habit and then it loses its purpose of entertainment and pleasure and it then becomes a crutch and once it gets to being a crutch then you are on your way to reversionism or unnecessary conflict. Unnecessary conflict is what occurs when you find it difficult to do bible study or find it difficult to concentrate on bible teaching when in class. This is the person who is thinking of all the other things in their life aside from Bible Doctrine. Social life is normal but it can become a means of destroying concentration and thus your spiritual momentum. Once you have destroyed your spiritual momentum you lose out on the greatest potential blessings in life.

There are very few people in history who have become a friend of God because to become a friend of God, He, GOD, has to be more real for you than people. There are not very many people who have arrived at this point and it is a sign of and special blessing of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. IF YOU CAN LIVE AS A RECLUSE FOR A FEW DAYS AND YOU DON'T GET FIDGETS AND WANT TO CALL PEOPLE OR GO PLACES OR MEET SOMEONE OR DO THINGS AND ARE RELAXED DURING THIS TIME THEN YOU WILL DISCOVER THAT BIBLE DOCTRINE IS WORKING ON YOUR BEHALF AND YOU HAVE GAINED SPIRITUAL MOMENTUM. One of the nicest things about being around people and about social life is to **NOT NEED PEOPLE AT ALL.** If you are around people because you need them then your chances of becoming a friend of god are not very good.

Friend of God & The Best People

The best company in the world and with whom you should have a social life are those people who can take or leave YOU, who can be with you or be alone. These people are by far the best, most stable, most relaxed and have the best perspective on life and will not break your spiritual momentum by distracting you from Bible Doctrine. Generally PEOPLE have it all wrong, they cluster together in groups and have to get together and cluck like chickens and move around to get close to each other as if when they do not, things in life would not ever be good for them. What we all need is to exploit Bible Doctrine to the point where our relationship with God is more real than anything else. Once we reach this point and have the accolade of "Friend of God" then things in life turn around and we can actually enjoy social life. Then we can take or leave people and have a relationship with God which gives great capacity for life, love and everything. This is when you can then make very amazing lasting friendships and close relationships with the "best" people. This is the life of exploitation of Bible Doctrine and great happiness, pleasure, capacity for life, love and excitement but it cannot be explained to people who are too busy with the things of this life. When God is your friend you can look back and forward to see things which have happened and will happen in your life and see their relationship to God himself and his plan for your life.

Moving into Reversionism

When a believer neglects and then rejects Bible Doctrine and begins the move to reversionism he at first starts on the periphery of reversionism and moves slowly into reversionism but eventually will jump into it immersing himself totally. This is a very gradual process and the steps into reversionism gradually lead to evil, apostasy and degeneracy and this conformity to this world is so gradual it is like growing old and not being aware of it. The believer should be reminded constantly that if God does not promote you, YOU are not promoted and Reversionism is NEVER promoted by God and HE never does any promoting of believers who are in reversionism ever. Be constantly aware that Reversionism always gravitates toward social life as being the totality of life and from there spreading into various forms of degeneracy related to it. There is nothing wrong with social life but it can be the greatest distraction to believers who are positive to Bible Doctrine.

Female Dominance vs Manliness

We should ALWAYS endeavor to NOT be influenced by any other people in our periphery for any reason. We must think and make our own decisions about all things in life. This is especially true when we make policy decisions in leadership positions. A nagging woman or any whining person for that matter functions by making life so uncomfortable for the those in their periphery that these others finally collapse under that influence. Too many people are influenced by what other people think regarding how one should think, what one should say, do, or wear or how one should function in life.

In life There cannot ever be permanent compatibility between 2 men if either one is dominated by his wife. The society of men dominated by wives is one of weak people and is a mutual admiration society at best. This society reduces itself to a very petty and phony relationship which no normal person would want to be a part of. Many men can be great leaders in the spiritual, military and business realms and also wise in dealing with men and can use Bible Doctrine and Spiritual Common Sense in leadership functions BUT when it comes to women they most often are a total flop. When any man starts taking his orders from a woman especially when a woman gives him orders he WANTS to hear he has lost his manliness. When a woman in a home issues a PROPOSAL WITH AN IMPERATIVE it is a total breakdown of Laws of Divine Establishment authority of marriage in the home where the MAN is the head of the house. When a man submits to this he becomes the slave of the woman while in fact the woman is proving by her actions that she is totally incompetent having promoted herself to incompetent ruler of the house. When you have a damaged situation in the area of authority only the reassertion of proper authority can solve the problem. Often the authority needed to fix this kind of mess is destroyed as well when the man obeys his wife instead of asserting his authority. No believer can enjoy fellowship with the Lord and associate with the born again believers of this life nor can he have a permanent category III friendship with other couples where the woman runs the man. If the woman dominates the man in marriage and you are normal you cannot ever have a permanent relationship with that couple and the only thing it can become is a mutual admiration society. In a Mutual admiration society the women are matriarchs and they dominate the

men. These Women are feminists but not feminine. God graciously helps the believers in these types of areas of personal blindness through events of history.

Men immediately turn into boys when caught between an arrogant woman and a jealous woman and they cannot ever be happy in this situation. They turn into putty and then demonstrate that manliness is not what you do in battle but what you do in the bedroom. Cowardly men are always bullied by nagging women and when they suddenly realize that they are being nagged they always try to stop it with violence and have added more force to the whirlwind. Often the man tries to break out of this trap with violence slapping these women around a bit; THIS NEVER WORKS. When you slap around a woman whom you love or have had sex with you are obviously lacking in manhood and have no self control and have totally surrendered your authority to her. Most men face the anger of a woman by running away from the problem, but some will stick around and face it with violence which is totally wrong. Violence or running from the problem is a sign of weakness and cowardice in the man. A rat is not known as being a great fighter but a cornered rat will fight to the death and when a man strikes a woman he is cornering someone who will eventually fight back. Most men think of manliness as courage, pushing someone around, winning a fight, clobbering someone, talking tough, but these things are not manliness at all but manliness is in how you treat women. Manliness has to do with a very many things but none of these have anything to do with fighting or battles. When a man has to strike a woman or use violence on a woman he is not a man at all but a child and does not even know the basics of relationships in the Human Race. Women must understand that some of us men appreciate them very much as both a group and individuals. Without ladies this world would be a terrible place and without females no man would ever know what manliness is and how it is related to a relationship with a woman not with relationships with men. Men in relationship with men often turn life into a jungle and there is no respect for authority and no concept of discipline. Manners go with manliness and manners + manliness == STRENGTH. GOOD MANNERS ARE NOT EVER A SIGN OF WEAKNESS BUT A SIGN OF MORAL COURAGE, STRENGTH OF SOUL HONOR, INTEGRITY, JUSTICE AND POISE.

If we could look at history and see how many times men have received bad advice and been made ambitious and pushy by some horsey female who wants a social position and wants to be admired and respected as wife to someone important and prominent we would be amazed. Little girls one day play with dolls and then all of a sudden they want to be the social star in their area. Ambition is not a responding factor in a woman and often causes a great deal of trouble and this woman will not ever be happy since she cannot ever achieve what her mind thinks life should give her. Therefore She is never truly happy and never makes anyone around her happy. She becomes overly ambitious for her children and husband and herself and this is a very bad combination in life. Women often attempt to or actually do dominate a man with inordinate ambition. To dominate the man she must eventually give the man some of HER characteristics and often she has grit and backbone and strength of character but she does not give THESE to the man but gives to him the wrong characteristics through nagging. Through nagging the woman INTENDS to pass on strengths but instead she passes on the wrong things and it only produces greater weakness in the man not ever the strengths one desires to pass on. At some time we have all tried to pass on strength to another, to give someone courage or wisdom or poise in life HOWEVER we can only communicate by DOMINATION the WEAKNESSES never the strengths. Therefore a great principle of Spiritual Common Sense is the fact that when you nag or dominate or seek to control someone else you will not pass on to them your strengths but only your weakness. Ladies are phenomenal teachers and it goes with motherhood and it is often not exploited with motherhood. There is however a fine point between teaching and nagging. **Teaching is never nagging unless it is a violation of authority.** When you try to teach someone who has authority over you it is nagging. Teaching is admirable while nagging obviously is NOT.

In the middle ages or dark ages was the situation where ladies were least appreciated and this is in fact what ISLAM was then and is today. In this period of history ladies had the worst time in all of Human History and at age 30 women looked old like a person of 110 or more. Men must wake up to what constitutes manliness that being thoughtfulness for others, wisdom with regard to people, treatment of others in general and especially

with regard to your own Right Woman. Sex and sexual activity and conquests are not the criteria for manliness and the criteria for manliness goes to the soul and its overt manifestations are often found in good manners and thoughtfulness for others and concepts of honor and integrity. Manliness is never how many women you have seduced and in fact, manliness is destroyed by promiscuity and having made many female bedroom conquests. When you find your Right Woman how you treat her and how you are faithful to her is part of manliness in life. One reason why some men never grow up is because they have never learned how to treat ladies in general nor how to love one.

Many women learn early in life to be a little puppeteer and have learned this from their MOTHERS and they see how their daddy was nagged to death and by using these same principles they can make their own little puppet dance to their tune. One in the worst things in life is watching someone in a social group try to manipulate everyone. We must resist and reject this concept and thus retain our sanity and happiness. Therefore Avoid the horsey woman and the sulky male who try to get their own way in this manner. NO woman can play the martyr for too long. Women as responders are not designed to be martyrs. Men associated with these women must not allow this pseudo martyrdom to be prolonged and must do what is needed to snap the women out of their syndrome of martyrdom. Martyrdom is lack of response and when a woman is not responding in life she loses her enthusiasm and thus capacity for life. Therefore there are to be NO martyrs in marriage. Martyrdom in the woman often starts with Mental Attitude Sin of Self Pity. Self Pity produces pouting, sullenness, sulking, moodiness, causing the one involved to be dead to reason, logic, or common sense and rationality and above all dead to a love which may once have existed. This leads to loss of reason, common sense and rationality. When a woman is moody or irritated it is almost always because her man has done something to cause her to react instead of respond. When she is not responding she is reacting because ALL RESPONDERS REACT but all reactors can be made to respond again.

Adultery

No matter how many times a person says "OK" adultery NEVER has been nor will be condoned and never solves anything in life but it does make boys out of men. Adultery does not prove anything especially not the manhood of the one involved but only shows the stupidity of everyone involved. Another person's endorsement of sin does not justify sin and many people need only an excuse for sin to put them to it and the reality is that when you sin there is never any excuse. WE will all sin and fail and the only solution is Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God. God calls the shots and he says that sex with more than one woman is adultery and no man ever becomes a fornicator and plays the field and maintains his manliness. Adultery is not the worst of sins, the Mental Attitude sins and Verbal sins are the worst and the most vicious and evil sins. Adultery is a sin which involves more than one person and therefore it means that more than one system of authority is destroyed in the process. In addition the fastest way to destroy whatever sex life you have is to become promiscuous and fornicate with anyone you can. A man who is promiscuous loses his ability to copulate and sex requires a different rhythm with different women and therefore by getting involved with more than one woman his sexual ability is LOST. Many single people face sex as a great temptation and often ruin the potential sex relationship with their Right Man or Right Woman by having sex before they find them and then marrying them. Multiple sex partners will destroy your ability to have rapport with your Right Man or Right Woman. God designed you for 1 partner in life and there is a potential for absolute enjoyment of sex by every man and woman but many never find it because of promiscuity. Don't sell your wonderful potential and birthright of having the perfect relationship with one partner of the opposite sex by becoming involved in promiscuity. We must live our life as unto the Lord and although adultery is not one of the worst sins it can have far reaching effects on our entire future life. For some women sex is a pain in the neck but it was not designed that way. Some men will be married and totally turned OFF with the wife and they will become a cold dead fish and shrivel up inside and begin to look for other things for stimulation and enjoyment. God gave sex to the whole Human Race but he did put rules around it and he is fair and just and wanted this to be wonderful and meaningful and an expression of category II love. This is a trap for both married and single people and in our society the thing to do today is to have multiple sex partners and no commitment to anyone whatsoever. Neither sin nor evil can ever solve the problems of life and with regard to adultery, Sin == fornication, Evil == destruction of authority. Sinful and

evil solutions intensify the problem rather than solving it. For those waiting for their Right Man or Right Woman there are many tests of loneliness and many often try to solve these problems by promiscuity or fornication with a social life of sinfulness. Today there are men and women who think no more of fornication than of shaking hands. Such activity can only postpone blessings and their sponsoring of evil does not make it right. If this does not postpone the blessing of finding your Right Man or Right Woman in time it will bring you to your Right Man or Right Woman without the capacity which God provided in that category for love. Many maladjustments in marriage occur because one or both parties did not wait for the Right Man or Right Woman before engaging in sex. You cannot have solutions for anything in life which are in conflict with the principle that those involved will have great blessing by making Adjustment to the Justice of God and once they make Adjustment to the Justice of God then Justice Demands Justice.

Both men and women are physically capable of sex with more than one person, but they cannot handle this in their soul. The man who plays the roll of the chaser and the promiscuous woman both lose the capacity for Category II love and this relates to both Category I and III love as well making it difficult to have true friends and to LOVE GOD. While physically man is capable of sexual intimacy with more than one woman both soulishly and spiritually he cannot ever handle this deviation. He cannot handle the reaction from the women he is involved with nor the Divine Discipline from the Lord nor can he maintain any capacity for love in his life. The man who plays the field loses capacity for category II love, romance. In addition Loss of capacity in one area of love destroys capacity for other areas of love. These men also lose capacity for friendship and become very unstable and are instrumental in getting others into the problems in life. This also applies to Category I love or Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ which will be lost as well. Some men often regard as heroes other men who are successful in the field of seduction of many women and regard them as real men or heroes. To revere these people as great is to lose your entire perspective of life. To hang around with this type of male means that the instability they have will soon overflow to you and you will also become a victim of cursing by association. We must be aware that these people are interesting to be around and have great personalities and may be great in many areas but this is neutralized by illicit fornication. By associating with these kinds of males you trade your capacity for love for a mess of pottage when you decide also to fornicate. Any emphasis on LUST ignores the soul and destroys capacity for true love. This type of person male or female should be avoided, they are those who brag about their conquests, and they are totally unstable and will turn against you in a second having no honor or integrity. They will never support you when you need them most and you cannot ever count on this type of person. The real issue is that Man was designed to have sex with ONE woman and given soul capacity to love one woman and fornication is a distraction from Category II love just as Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine is a distraction from Category I Love in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

Spiritual Common Sense demands the honorable man have one sex partner and only one, and the realization that sex is a relationship between only 1 man and 1 woman. It is not to be shared or violated. The result is that when a man is faithful to one woman it fulfills the principle that Justice Demands Justice and Justice Fulfills Justice. Therefore the man who is faithful to one woman will enable them to express their mutual happiness in their relationship with sex and she will respond in a marvelous way in sex and their happiness has a perfect and fulfilling means of expression. Males are very complicated to understand and you cannot oversimplify the male and trying to do so will result in a very terrible marriage when the woman oversimplifies the male she is with. The greatest protection a man can offer a woman is faithfulness to that woman. Just because a woman has an occasional lapse into imbecility does not excuse the man from protecting his loving imbecile spouse. Sex was designed to solidify Category II love and not for problem solving. Sex does not solve the problems of life and sex in Category II Love is designed as a blessing in life.

Problems & Solutions

There are always 2 ways to see or view a problem:

Objectively with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from continued spiritual progress under the Grace Apparatus for Perception which allows a believer to see the problem and a solution.

Subjectively without Bible Doctrine wherein the problem is seen but not the solution.

To be aware of the problem does not mean to be able to solve it or even to know the solution. Awareness of the problem can bring a response to Bible Doctrine which addresses the problem or a reaction to the situation which fails to solve anything. You will either respond to Bible Doctrine and wait on the Lord or react to the problem and become subjective and try to solve the problem yourself.

Taking Initiative in Life

With regard to initiative in life or various aspects of life, the woman taking an initiative in any area of life DOES NOT negate the MAN still being in charge. Neither Adam nor Abram realized this but were mesmerized by the woman taking the initiative. Ladies are not to sit around and fold their hands in their lap and look heavenward. They are responders but they are to be real tigers and the responder woman has great initiative but it is responding initiative. No normal woman ever suggests to a man whom she loves to go fornicate with another woman. Because this is written to have occurred in the bible it does not infer that it is condoned. However, initiative in response in magnificent but self pity is not a motivation for any initiative. If a woman really loves a man and has been responding for many years she would never condone his adultery unless she has moved into some abnormal function in life.

Women often start catering to and admiring other women and then these other women try to be like God. This is what happened to Ishah when she followed the deception of Satan thinking she would be as smart as God. When she took the fruit she did not become like God but discovered what God was like, a God of justice. ***If men kept women busier responding to them they would not have time for giving orders and trying to take over in life.*** Women often set aside the authority of their husband and take the family leadership position and unless the husband intervenes and brings her back into line the family will be destroyed. In addition women at times are both impulsive and emotional. We see, therefore, that Self pity + Emotional Revolt of the Soul == Impulsiveness. Very often women can be 2 different people, a great responder in the sexual relationship but once removed from that she can become extremely Self Righteous and may not have much Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine. If there is anything which is unbecoming for a woman it is to be vulgar, and women, when they become vulgar, are pitiful not sexy. Often a woman has had a truly wonderful life and does not even know it because she does not understand it in relationship to reality.

Right Man / Right Woman

To wait on God under the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) and apply Bible Doctrine is always the economy of time. We save time by continued spiritual momentum through constant Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine resulting in spiritual growth. We lose time by rejection of Bible Doctrine and Maladjustment to the Justice of God. In this what occurs whenever a married man fornicates since he begins to lose the authority from the Laws of Divine Establishment especially over his home. The Right Man and Right Woman were designed by God in Eternity Past and therefore there exists 1 woman to respond to one man and 1 man to respond to one woman perfectly. There are some exceptions such as the rare case of celibacy or function under the law of supreme sacrifice like Paul (**1Cor 9:5**), or Jeremiah, (**Jer 16:2**). This is designed for maximum concentration on Bible Doctrine and production of Divine Good. Every believer under the grace plan of God will eventually at the right time and under the right circumstances meet his opposite number and God will bring them together and to wait on the Lord is the economy of time. However there is no benefit in meeting the right opposite number unless you have in fact waited on the Lord in faithfulness to that principle.

From the negative standpoint you must avoid fornication. From the positive standpoint capacity for Category II Love is developed from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. This results in accumulating maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Consequently the thought and life patterns with regard to sex and love must be based on the doctrinal principle

that there exists on the earth one man or woman for you and no other will do. Any form of fornication is a case of a cheap substitute and there are no cheap substitutes for those who understand the doctrine and Plan of God. When you are properly dating and become sexually aroused the principle you must function under is that you should protect another man's Right Woman and avoid intercourse with the one you are with. Any man can do this but it is not easy but is the greatest sign of manliness.

The antidote to temptation in the area of fornication is found in spiritual growth and the Spiritual Maturity of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul rejects the concept of the Frantic Search for Happiness through fornication or adultery. Under phallic reversionism, fornication builds Scar Tissue of the Soul while destroying the physical responses and capabilities of the human body in the field of sex. This is why it is prohibited as it has both spiritual and physical repercussions. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul + Abstinence from sex become the basis for maximum pleasure in sex in Category II Love.

Persistent and daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception translates the principles of doctrine into the pleasures of doctrine and these into the pleasures and realities of life. Therefore the most important and greatest preparation of life is the daily consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and once there GOD will provide the Right Man or Right Woman for you. Fornication therefore becomes cursing by association.

Female Competition

When women are competing with each other they are never at their best and this competition destroys the natural femininity of response and inserts the aggressiveness of evil. Competition between jealous and arrogant women is a disaster for those in between. Women were never made to compete but to respond. Women's lib is a fallacy and fabrication and women were not designed to be liberated but to respond and when they respond they are at their best and happiest. When a woman responds to the man she loves she is at her greatest and when she reacts to him and rejects his authority she is at her WORST. When a woman becomes frustrated in her relationship with her husband and rejects his authority she also rejects the authority of her Pastor Teacher and can destroy the Local Church or any other organization she is part of.

Happiness vs Sex

Sex is never a means of happiness but an expression of a happiness which already exists between Right Man and Right Woman and no one every gains happiness from sex but sex is to be an expression of preexisting happiness from a soul relationship. If you as a male become involved with more than 1 woman and depart from the principles of the sex of Category II love, you will destroy your own vigor. The vigor of sex and the reason it can go on for 100+ years is because it is designed for gender opposites, 1 woman or 1 man opposite in sex to you. The vigor of sex is in the rhythm of sex and this is destroyed when a man has sex with more than 1 woman and he may be great in bed temporarily but eventually he will be a worn out person and totally impotent.

A man fornicating with the wrong woman is like being chained to an idol and when it is all over he finds he has only an image made of wood or metal and he is chained to it. Having sex with the wrong woman the reversionistic believer binds himself to an idol he has fashioned with his own phallus. This idol of man's adulterous manufacturing is not the Right Woman created for him by God. Man in fornication has therefore intruded on the design of God and every act of fornication is another chain or rope binding the reversionist to the idol called sex. Every inconsequential person taken to bed is another link in the slavery to sex and the whirlwind which always results from this is not worth enduring. Once the Right Woman comes along the phallic reversionist is so bound to the idol of sex that he has no capacity for Category II Love and therefore loses what God has in fact designed for him and for his happiness. This totally dispels the concept that you need experience when you come to marriage. The adulterous idol cannot satisfy and only the reality can satisfy and the fornicator does not wait for the real thing so that when the real thing comes along he cannot even satisfy his Right Woman because he is still chained to an idol.

God is fair and when he says NO ADULTERY in the passages which forbid fornication it is all for a predetermined purpose. Our anatomy is designed to express the happiness we already have in our souls with our opposite member in category II love. This thing which belongs to the privacy of 2 people cannot ever have anyone else be magnificent in it. When scripture is distorted it becomes a disaster. In addition on a bigger scale promiscuity on an extensive basis leads to national confusion. This is the permissiveness of promiscuity we see today in our nation which in fact has been encouraged by communism and more so by the evil practices of islam. They encourage both promiscuity and homosexuality and many other distortions of sexual experience and many people in our own government have been turned by the communists having been caught and photographed and then blackmailed with threats of public exposure for their promiscuity.

A man in the passion of his lust entering into an affair with a woman is not necessarily a thoughtful person. The man who easily seduces a woman will not be the gallant thoughtful gentleman she needs for the long haul of life. Some of the most thoughtless people in the world are the best seducers of women and the man who makes it his hobby to seduce women is generally not fit for the long haul of a life partner. Women were made to respond to men not designed to destroy them. One woman is made to respond to ONE MAN and when that man has no honor nor integrity and starts fornicating with more than one woman he earns and deserves every bit of trouble and Divine Discipline he receives. **WHATEVER YOU EARN OR DESERVE IS NEVER A BLESSING FROM GOD.** Since women are responders the MAN is always the one responsible for turning them into monsters. It is the man who is fornicating with other women who turns all the women in his periphery into monsters and any woman in any household can be turned into a monster by this. It is the soul not the reproductive system which counts with God and should also count with the woman's Right Man. Women should never be made to nor allow themselves to become a monster, they are too beautiful and delightful to be around and it would be an awful world to be in without LADIES. We are losing ladies because we have too many boys in the world and we will lose the women permanently if it does not change.

Pregnancy, Children and Superiority in Women

It is also ridiculous for anyone to think that children are significant in any sense of the word when they are merely something which comes along after sex between a man and woman and the issue of children is no issue at all. Becoming pregnant is not meritorious and definitely not a sign of female superiority or inferiority. The problem with many women is that when they become pregnant they also become slightly irrational in their thinking and highly emotional and extremely sensitive. It must be clearly understood that in an unmarried woman, a pregnancy is a sign of STUPIDITY which begins by accepting the seductive favors of a man and being aroused by a man and agreeing to fornication or to sex with the WRONG MAN. It shows that this woman has no moral nor spiritual support therefore no category II love as from a true husband. There is nothing which shows how STUPID a woman is better than fornication and the resultant unexpected pregnancy. Only disoriented arrogant and truly inferior women attach more importance to pregnancy than Bible Doctrine permits. If you have a wonderful marriage and have compatibility in marriage and then pregnancy occurs then this is wonderful and it is great for a man and woman to enjoy the marriage and family which results. We must understand the true definition of pregnancy: 5 MINUTES OF PLEASURE, 9 MONTHS PAIN, 1 MONTHS REST AND AT IT AGAIN, IT'S A HELL OF A LIFE. In the inordinate desire to have children, a NORMAL woman never gives away the man she truly loves to another woman to bear children. This is not generosity but simply insanity. Husbands, what your wife is really like in some aspects of her life will only be revealed in her pregnancy and some things well hidden will only become visible in pregnancy. Some women are fantastic in pregnancy and some act just like mother.

Sex solving Loneliness

Many people are lonely even when with others and have thought especially with a little encouragement from someone else that SEX might make them happy. What you might think you need to do is have an affair and you decide that this could solve your problems and make you happy. In reality you would have created your own whirlwind storm. You would discover that you not only complicate your life and POSTPONE BLESSINGS and

the happiness you seek but also you destroy any possibility of blessing or happiness being a reality with the one you fornicate with, and this overflows and hurts others as well. This demotes self without help from anyone else and is your own fault and is your volition which did it all. Volition and mentality should keep us out of this trap not put us into it but this requires an understanding of and function under Bible Doctrine or the Laws of Divine Establishment.

Domestic Disturbances

In all relationships of life there are never completely black and white situations. The only exception to this is when fighting communism or islam. Apart from this exception remember to never get between a husband and wife when they are fighting and as all Law Enforcement personnel know domestic disputes are the worst and most dangerous calls to go out on. There never is a domestic or social problem in which one person is all right and the other person all wrong. The best situation is to remember "it is none of my business". When you get involved in these things you put yourself into the destructive attitude of life where you cannot be happy unless everyone around you does just what you want them to do and says just the things you want them to say and use the proper decorum at various times but LIFE IS NOT EVER THIS WAY.

All social relationships are complicated and the ones between man and woman are extremely complicated. When problems occur no one is ever right in these situations. However, there never has been a Self Righteousness person who does not thrive on being proclaimed right. No matter who we are we all have an Old Sin Nature and we are all at some time completely wrong. Self Righteousness always speaks with the pious heights of self delusion as is seen when Sarai had the audacity to call in GOD to judge between HER (in her eyes the important one) and HAGAR (in her eyes the unimportant one). Self Righteousness people always try to intimidate their victims.

Love -- Respect

Love is like a tub full of water and there is a plug at the bottom and when you pull the plug you loose all the water and the plug in the tub of LOVE is RESPECT. The secret to being loved is respect from the woman to the man. If you do not have her respect because of what is in her soul it does not matter what you ever do, you will never have her complete love. A woman does not truly love a man unless she respects the man. Women are not honest with themselves because when they react to something a man does their dishonesty with self starts them thinking they love another man. Many women react to one man and deceive self by thinking they love another man but this is simple self deception. A woman should NOT EVER marry a man whom she does not RESPECT and all the emotion and feelings which go into romance are of no value without respect.

Men must never allow a woman to keep them waiting for any reason in life and if for any reason she keeps you waiting then you should just leave. There is no place in the world which can be improved by making a man wait for a woman and when a woman makes a man wait it is an indication she is in need of a great deal of training. This is what a man is for, to protect his wife from herself and never let her become a monster and run into the world and start all kinds of evil. This is the start of women's Lib and women getting into the military and now women getting into combat and leading in government and many many other idiotic settings.

Influence and Examples in Life

One thing in life which is always overrated is the concept of influence and example. The reason people try to take verses out of context from the bible and try to get us to be an example to the community or the flock is because they fail to know what each of us has inside. We are what we are inside not from the influence we put out around us on the outside. We may parrot or imitate something which appeals to us which someone else shows or manifests on their outside but it is not really ours being incompatible with what we are in our souls and incompatible with our Old Sin Nature. The idea of being a good example is highly overrated and being a proper good example only comes from having Bible Doctrine as Priority #1 in life. Imitating life patterns of others is totally ludicrous. Parents often go beyond training and discipline and try to make the children like themselves and the more they do this the more they pass on their weaknesses. Strength is not communicated

from one to another but only by Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. “Example” is one of the greatest myths of life today and many people think they have become what they are by following the example of another person. Reality is that you are what you are and what you will become because of what resides in your Soul and therefore it is not imitation nor emulation it is Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which actually makes the difference.

Lack of Appreciation

The worst experience of life is to go all out to help someone else and do everything you can to help them and then watch them sit back and malign and judge and complain about you. This is an amazing experience, to clearly see the total depravity of man and people being no damned good all having sinned and come short of the glory of God. There are some kinds of people who you can do everything for but because they have no capacity for the blessings you bestow on them, never appreciate anything you have done. You never ever should mention things you have done for them and it is only a JERK who says “after all I have done for you”. When you hear this from someone else you wonder why they had done anything for you in the first place.

Justice Demands Justice & Grace Orientation

We must live by the principle that Justice Demands Justice and we receive justice from God and thus must give justice and fairness to others and this is the basics of Grace Orientation. When you stand up and judge others in abuse of your power and you judge erroneously you have distorted the authority given to you and you are not providing justice yet you have received justice from God. You never can see the venom of the poisonous snake it is invisible. It is like the evil of the people with smiling faces who wish to destroy you. It is not possible to see who are the ones who desire to destroy us since they have the poison like the venom of a snake. They stuff up their ears so as not to hear the truth like the snake who covers his ears against the music and thumping of the charmer. They strike when least expected and against those who trust in them implicitly.

Leadership Principles

GOD WILL PUNISH AUTHORITY WHEN IT IS OUT OF LINE BUT LIFE ALWAYS FUNCTIONS THROUGH AUTHORITY.

Basic Leadership principles

Every true MAN must be a leader of at least 1 in marriage. There is a principle which we must never lose track of in any aspect of life. We must constantly remember that **we cannot ever do more for ourselves than God can do for us**. Even having all the abilities possible in the world we cannot do more for ourselves than God can do for us. If the man in marriage is not a leader and does not have the basic principle of leadership in his soul he will be a poor husband. The basic principle of leadership is that **you must assume responsibility for those under your command**. We must not lose track of the whole concept of marriage and when a man marries a woman he takes responsibility for her and is a leader over the woman in every sense of the word and is responsible for her care and protection in all cases related to her. Any man in authority in charge of others who allows a woman to drive away others by constant complaining about them, has not removed the cause of the discord or faced the reality of his problems nor has he been just or fair in the use of his authority. If a man is good with leading 1 he can lead 1, 10, 100 or 1000 or more. Leadership can be seen through all great men in history having always made bold decisions and taken full responsibility for those bold and courageous decisions **whether they resulted in failure or success**.

The Mature Believer

All desperate people when the pressure is on them, come to the mature believer for help even if they had in the past ridiculed, laughed at or maligned the believer behind his back. When the chips are down they recognize this person as having been strengthened by Bible Doctrine and they cannot get to them fast enough. The mature believer has the stability, wisdom, Spiritual Common Sense and Divine Viewpoint of life from Bible Doctrine so refreshing to everyone in time of disaster. People often laugh and ridicule the mature believer until the

disaster or emergency occurs. In time of distress the mature believer is always sought for help in the crisis and no one ever seeks help from the mature believer without getting a response.

This is why any and all distractions to Bible Doctrine are an insidious way to disrupt your spiritual life. You must set up your social life so that anything which distracts from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine is what must be cut out of your social life whether a person or an activity. By Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the Edification Complex of the Soul is constructed and by understanding Bible Doctrine one prepares oneself for leadership and in some cases leadership in war. A military leader in Status Quo Super-Grace is strong in his profession and by this he increases his leadership ability. This applies to leadership in any area of life.

Military Leadership

This is the tragedy of the “cover your ass” attitude in the military where no one takes responsibility for those under them and loyalty to those under one’s command has almost disappeared. It is a tragedy that when a man is given command of a platoon or company or battalion he does not give his first thought to his men their welfare, their training, fulfilling their objectives and relating their training to their objectives. Instead these “pseudo leaders” function under a public relations attitude and make friends with those who can promote them and have no concept of what leadership involves.

To be in any position of “True Leadership” in command of men calls for great moral courage and every leader must have moral courage. The Mental Attitude of the commander, whether good or bad, overflows down to the least private in the rear ranks. The greatest asset in military function and any area of leadership is, in fact, moral courage. You do not have to have experience to be great or success in the military or any other field but in the military especially YOU MUST HAVE MORAL COURAGE. As did Abram all leaders must operate on the principle that justice demands justice. All great Leaders must be fair to the men under them and must commit them to battle where by they are not simply sacrificing lives. A Leader must ensure that his men are being put where they can be effectively used since he is responsible for protection of the nation and the citizens of the nation as well as his men. A Good leader must keep in mind that whatever decisions he makes he is taking responsibility for more than those in battle but those left behind at home as well. In all cases Bible Doctrine is more important than racial relationships and in any situation or organization if there is a conflict between doctrine and racial relationships then Bible Doctrine must prevail.

In our nation it is and has been an almost immediate great set back if you have natural leadership ability or if you have the correct concepts of the military because there is some system of pettiness which is always ready to destroy you or bring great difficulty your way. This negative approach to the military leadership function results from jealousy which leads to pettiness and these together ruin the possibility of every having truly great leadership. Jealousy and Pettiness can be representative of reversionism and these evil concepts represent the thinking of reversionism. Pettiness always leads to retaliation and a petty person is always vengeful or spiteful and always looking for a means of getting even. Great potential is also ruined by association. This is the antithesis of blessing by association and your desire to be with the wrong kind of people often means they have great influence over you and this is detrimental to your function especially in leadership. Social relationship and social life is always an index of how you are thinking. There must of necessity, as soon as you meet them, be the constant and consistent avoidance of these wrong types of people because if you do not their attitudes will overflow to you and you will become like them.

11 Characteristics in the Essence of a Military Leader

These are also always a part of the well rounded person who becomes great in any profession.

Self discipline out of which comes concentration: Capacity for life is related to concentration both on things which do and also do not interest one. In life you are going to be faced with subjects which have to be mastered but may not appeal to you. Today the more you learn about administration the quicker you are going to find that life will simplify. Good administrators are needed everywhere even though it

is boring and dull. You must give equal time or even more time to those things which do not interest you in life and especially in the Spiritual Life and bible study. All military subjects have practical application to any facet of life and the one who succeeds in military life could succeed anywhere in any other aspect or function in life. Great military leaders can do anything in any field and industry very often will pick off the better leaders from the military. Self Discipline is the means by which you assimilate Bible Doctrine and this develops your respect for authority and your proper use of authority without its abuse. Any person great in any field must have self discipline especially the Pastor Teacher. Self Discipline and concentration are necessities for developing and maintaining capacity for life and are the essential characteristics for any great leader.

Relaxed Mental Attitude including freedom from Mental Attitude Sins: This is being low key and not being pushy nor trying to advance self or looking for tricky ways to get ahead. Never cultivating people for the sake of personal advancement and not catering to others on that basis. There must always be a proper Mental Attitude for advancement in the military or in any other area of life but also to be able to handle the great disappointments which come in any area of life. There will come a time when in any field of life you become disappointed, disenchanted with what you are doing or your circumstance and are inclined to quit in that area just because you don't like the people you are involved with. Wherever you go in life you will run into people, and in a general way, from the doctrine of total depravity of man, you will clearly see that **people basically are no damned good**. You must however look at life from the standpoint of there never being a time in life where you can escape from people. If you run away from people or circumstances you will run away for all of your life. A Relaxed Mental Attitude will help you to handle the disappointments and disasters in life as well as the advancements and keep you from the occupational hazards including arrogance, jealousy or pettiness. Having the Relaxed Mental Attitude with Bible Doctrine means common sense for times of difficulty and disaster.

A Strong character of soul accompanied by a strong sense of responsibility: Our society has failed to emphasize for a very long time CHARACTER. People in many areas are very slipshod about honor and integrity and this effects the whole country. In the realm of business, when we had the first great wave of business advance in the early 1900's, those great men were basically honest but today this has reversed and our government, being totally dishonest, encourages dishonesty in business. Everywhere you turn people are looking for dishonest methods to advance in business and get around government problems caused by interfering regulation. Thus the concept of a strong character and honor and integrity have been set aside but these are still a primary issue in life. Character must be strong for leadership and the soul must have a strong sense of responsibility for the person to be a good leader. Back in the 1930's there was always a tendency to lean in the direction of integrity and a man could make a business deal with you and his word was his bond and that was all that was needed. A battery of lawyers were not needed to make up complex contracts and attempt to close non-existent loopholes. In my personal circumstances I have had contracts with Rex Energy and its subsidiaries and the complexity and all inclusiveness of these documents for the right to use 190 feet of my land to dig a hole and put a pipe in that hole and then cover it up is truly amazing. Integrity must never be discouraged in anyone at any time.

Professional understanding and knowledge: This is especially important with regard to all phases of military function including Logistics, Strategy, Tactics, Training, etc: When you want to function and advance in any field you must try to learn everything there is to learn about that field. This includes such areas as medicine, law, teaching, service professions, etc.

Loyalty as a result of understanding the principle of authority: When you are in any organization you are always to be loyal to the authority of the organization. This does not mean you should allow yourself to be degraded by those over you nor does it imply you are to be a brown nose get ahead at any price person. It is however, essential that you understand one of the basic principle of life which is that

no matter how bad or obnoxious or disagreeable the person with the authority is **you must still be loyal to the principle of authority**. Your loyalty does not mean that you have to like the person but that you must respect the authority that you are under which he represents. Having learned this by being on the bottom first in an organization, when you are on the top side and have authority you must remember these lessons and become a greater authority than the person under whom you had served. This is absolutely true in the military and any young man going up in the military must watch his superiors and give respect and loyalty but also learn mistakes they make and make sure that he does not duplicate them. You must never destroy your honor and integrity for even a moment by disloyalty to authority. If you have to get out of a position for any reason never complain about your boss for it shows that you lack integrity and demonstrates that you are not amenable to discipline and have no respect for authority and this reflects on YOU not the person you obviously are maligning. Loyalty must exist as a result of understanding the principles of authority and the objective of living by the principle and not succumbing to personality conflicts which are great temptations and must always be avoided. Loyalty always goes in 2 directions, Loyalty must go to those over you and to those under you and if you do not have both you will be a poor leader. Some can be loyal to those above them but not to those below them. Many being loyal to those above them and having false motivation and desire to advance use their men to advance and this is abuse of authority. Some have loyalty to those below them but not to those above them and should never be senior officers in any organization. Because they have a lack of respect for those above them they frequently get into personality conflicts with those who may be inferior to them but to whom they, nonetheless, owe loyalty. It takes both directions for loyalty to function properly. **HOWEVER, IN ANY ORGANIZATION LOYALTY MUST GO DOWN TO THOSE BELOW YOU BEFORE IT CAN EVER BE EXPECTED TO GO UP FROM THEM TO YOU.** This is why our military has so many problems, men do not respect the authority above them especially if it conflicts with what good men think should happen to them. Many officers are loyal to their men but not to those above them and because of this we have very few Stonewall Jackson or Robert Lee types since there must be loyalty both ways and you cannot **EVER** be loyal **ONLY** in 1 direction and succeed as a leader. When leaders are only loyal to their men they abuse their responsibility to higher authority who are supposed to make policy. Most men lose out when they are not able to put both loyalties into play properly and very few have both concepts of loyalty working together in them. It is always the combination of the 2 which makes great leaders.

Common Sense and good judgment: This must be developed from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The unbeliever sometimes just seems to be born with good common sense and there are some people so oriented to life that they are practical but most people have to learn common sense. For the believer the easiest way is through consistent constant Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. For the unbeliever it is an understanding of the value and necessity of function under the Laws of Divine Establishment.

Fairness and objectivity to your command and avoidance of prejudice: For the believer this should be simple because any believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God operates under the principle that justice demands justice and being a beneficiary of Justice you therefore must be fair and just to those under your command. This also comes from understanding of the Laws of Divine Establishment for the unbeliever as well as the believer and by being under authority before having authority over others.

Understanding of people their weaknesses and strengths: This means you must be able to command those who are weak and still get from them what your objectives demand. Many times people want a perfect organization but there is no such thing. The great leaders of history take what they have and do great things with it. You must be able to use what you have in the way of people and not try to get rid of those who are weak but try to integrate them in some way to the benefit of the organization.

Executive ability to organize, categorize, systematize and to delegate authority: When authority is delegated those to whom it is given must be **HELD RESPONSIBLE** for their decisions and actions. This is extremely important and a few leaders understand this but most do not. By delegating authority and holding responsible those to whom authority is delegated you fulfill the concept of an ORGANIZATION.

Good health an essential for good leadership: Bad health means bad leadership as personal concerns of any kind are total distractions to effective leadership functions. This is what hurt Napoleon so very much in the last 5 years of his career because he lost his health before he went to conquer Russia. Loss of health means loss of nervous energy and all great commanders must have great nervous energy and great ability to concentrate. Caesar in his late 40's was in perfect physical condition and this overflowed into his great capacity in every field. Napoleon burned himself out and having lost his health he could not maintain his concentration when it was most needed at Waterloo. This is true in any area of life and great men in any profession must have good health and this means having a lot of nervous energy. Health means endurance and nervous stability and comes from being in good physical condition.

Presence or Visual Impression: This is extremely important and some men have been called arrogant when they have displayed their great confidence for all to see. This includes a lot more than proper attire but also includes proper hygiene. Simple plain dress is good but must be very neat as was the case with Napoleon. Patton was more ostentatious as was MacArthur early on but he became more simple in his presence and dress later in his career. You must have manners and demeanor to accompany this dress and most great leaders also have their own personality flair as well.

Principles of Leadership Integrity from Building Character

- Will:** The perseverance to accomplish a goal regardless of insurmountable obstacles
- Self Discipline:** Doing your duty regardless of fatigue or other factors
- Confidence:** Self Assurance of being successful in all endeavors
- Initiative:** Ability to take action without waiting for orders or supervision
- Creativity:** Thinking of innovative and better ideas, programs, and solutions to problems
- Self Improvement:** Readiness to read, study, seek challenges, and work to strengthen beliefs, values, ethics, knowledge and skills.

Ten qualities of leadership In Marriage

Maturity: The ability of the husband to make wise decisions from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul or from an understanding of the essential nature of and function under the Laws of Divine Establishment where such decisions elicit confidence in the wife or his followers in his judgment and integrity.

Flexibility: The ability to make timely and appropriate changes in life when necessary while NOT being single minded or closed minded about the wife. Leaders must never get out of touch with those following them but must know what and how they think in order to motivate them. They MUST listen to the opinions of the spouse or those under their command but they must make the final decisions. Leadership can be both democratic and autocratic but all responsibility stops with the leader in every case.

Assertiveness: Taking charge when necessary therefore ruling out timidity and doing so justly and appropriately and properly using your God given authority (anti-tyranny) and persevering under pressure. A wife who is Bible Doctrine oriented responds to this assertiveness as will properly motivated followers under any good leader.

Endurance: The ability to weather the repeated storms of life (**Gen 3:16**) where the desire of the wife is and always will be to usurp the authority of the husband. This is her weakness from her condemnation in the garden so that leadership must always be tempered with graciousness.

Justice: Fair treatment to all. Lack of arbitrary or tyrannical or brutal activity toward the wife or other subordinates.

Compassion: Sensitivity to the feelings, interests and well being of the wife and others who are subordinates. *Never project the picture of NOT caring.*

Poise: Important in all that is to be done in life is being in confident control of emotions under adverse conditions. Emotionalism removes thought thus removes Divine Viewpoint and without Divine Viewpoint there can never be a Relaxed Mental Attitude without which there can be NO progress of advance to Spiritual Maturity and NO PROBLEM SOLVING.

Decisiveness: Sound Bible Doctrine judgment must be used to make good decisions at the proper time. Determinations with regard to every situation must be made and then stuck to. Indecision will always elicit contempt from subordinates not ever CONFIDENCE.

Sense of Humor: The ability to laugh at your own shortcomings is essential for good leadership. The ability to handle some problems with humor is also necessary as this very often defuses conflict.

Humility: Willingness to constantly learn especially to learn Bible Doctrine. In addition, having a consistent and persistent gracious attitude and always putting Bible Doctrine ahead of personal interests.

Graciousness: The process of Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine results in grace orientation in life. Grace Orientation is of supreme importance and will temper all other qualities of leadership.

Authority in the Home is an established principle and essential to proper function in the family. Many men cannot stand up to the tantrums of their nagging wives and thus give into their whining. THIS IS TYPICAL OF MANY MALES WHO TRY TO IGNORE A PROBLEM UNTIL IT GOES AWAY but ignoring this type of problem will not cause it to go away. A few words from the husband do not reestablish authority nor does sin solve any problem in life. Authority requires strength of character and strong moral courage to do what is right regardless of what others may think about it.

Complications for Existing Problems

Sin is the complicating aspect of many problems which already exist and adds darkness to darkness in the Spiritual Life. The decision to engage in sin to solve a problem, directly violates the principle of Justice Demands Justice. In this case the person has failed to make Adjustment to the Justice of God. You make Adjustment to the Justice of God by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and use of the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) to apply that doctrine to your life. You never make Adjustment to the Justice of God by means of sin. Failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God always results in injustice to others. When involved in adultery with a man, a woman should never count on any moral support from the man for any difficulty of any kind which results from this sin. This lack of moral support from the man is functioning on a principle of evil and it is an antithetical principle that Injustice Demands Injustice. When a woman becomes one with a man in sex he becomes responsible for protecting that woman whether it is legitimate sex or sinful sex. This is marriage either by certification or by common law. Many women get the shock of their lives when they hook up with a man and fornicate with him and then find he does not have the capability to take responsibility for his own actions. This male will not do well in protecting a wife and especially not the woman with whom he fornicates. The very best thing he could do with regard to this adulterous act to protect his wife is to keep this object of her jealousy out of her way. It is a normal thing for the wife to use slow death torture for a woman her man has fornicated with. When a triangle exists the man is on the spot to protect both women from each other and when he does not do it he moves from sin to evil. When a man fails in this area of sexual sin from time to time, this being his area of weakness, he should realize that he can rebound and keep his wife from being bitter and vindictive by keeping the object of his fornication away from her. In reality, 2 wrongs NEVER make a right nor does one injustice demand another injustice.

When a male is totally lacking in authority there is nothing worse than a fight between 2 women with no authority involved. The cruelest people in the world are women who are jealous of other women and then get them under their command. This shows what will happen if we ever get a woman as a general officer in the

military or president of the united states and we already see this to some extent today with females as judges and congressmen. The worst thing any man can do is to turn a woman with whom he has had a sexual affair or in some other way become wrongly related to, over to another woman who is jealous of her. To have Self Righteousness and Jealousy means to express Vindictiveness and Cruelty and to become Tyrannical.

When people begin to function under principles of evil in life as believers they not only lose touch with reality but the decisions they make which reflect this hurt others as well. Any believer getting into problem situations this deep loses contact with reality and definitely becomes an ineffective believer. Therefore if you are a supervisor or executive or have any authority in any business or any organization YOU MUST ALWAYS BE CERTAIN YOU DON'T HAVE SOMEONE UNDER YOU IN CHARGE OF OTHERS WHO IS PETTY AND BECAUSE OF JEALOUSY OR OTHER PERSONAL ANTAGONISMS DOES NOT TREAT THOSE UNDER THEIR AUTHORITY WITH FAIRNESS AND JUSTICE. All executives or people with authority in any organization will eventually find people on the job under their authority they do not like but if these disliked people do their job right this should make no difference as to how they are treated or promoted. These people who are disliked have a right to continue doing their job because justice demands justice. Your personal dislike of someone should never make one bit of difference when you have to deal with them being under your authority. One thing which is very important in executive operations is to NEVER allow anyone to whom you delegate authority to oversee others and to bully those people because the one in authority is jealous, arrogant or petty. No person can be a good executive or have any authority over others without objectivity of soul. Many people are unjustly fired from a job NOT because they fail to do the job but because they did not cater to some intermediate supervisor between the executive boss and the supervisor. Also, the person on the job doing a good job under a supervisor who cannot handle his authority is often persecuted and the object of a myriad of complaints and the executive is a fool if he cannot balance the complaints with reality. The executive must learn and know that when the person being complained about is doing a good job he should be kept on the job.

Tyranny

Anytime anyone who has authority abuses that authority it results in tyranny. Almost any form of human government becomes abusive at some point because the power that government possesses is abused and this produces tyranny. There is no form of government which is ever free from this. The only freedom from this we can hope for is through Bible Doctrine by which the Laws of Divine Establishment can perpetuate a system that guarantees and protects human freedom. We in the United States are not a democracy but we are called one today and in fact function like a socialistic democracy but this is total stupidity and an error of total ignorance. Because of the abuses in our form of government and extension of the voting franchise WAY BEYOND the consideration of our founding fathers we are now very close to if not already a socialistic democracy. Democracy infers total stupidity in government and the citizenry and it means that every ignoramus can vote every jackass has a say in the government and there is obviously total irresponsibility. Irresponsibility is just as much an abuse of authority as any system of tyranny.

Learning to Use Authority

At some time in your life you will work for someone or be under someone's authority who because of lack of honor and integrity abuses his power and authority. Discipline and judgment are not necessarily an abuse of power and are very much a part of authority. It is the use of these processes without justice or fairness which is so disastrous where authority is concerned. Many people LUST for power and authority and have an intense desire to wield authority and, unfortunately, that which they are desiring is that for which they are not in any way equipped. No one ever learns how to administer authority and learns authority principles and functions until he has been under some unfair system and handles it and understands why it is unfair and understands under honor and integrity that you cannot ever possibly use authority properly if you have any personal or subjective malfunction of the soul.

One of the first things you learn when you have authority is that whether you like people or not is of no consequence as to how you deal with them. When a person has authority over others at any level one thing he

must learn is that he must never have any respect for HIS OWN PERSONAL ATTITUDE toward other people. Whether you like people or not has nothing to do with the administration of your authority. If you have to live your life on the basis of having to like people in order to be nice or fair to them then you are not equipped to hold any level of authority. You cannot hold authority when you have so much respect for YOUR PERSONAL OPINIONS ABOUT PEOPLE that they keep you from being fair. Those who have had any authority have not lived until they have someone whom they cannot stand under them. Until they can permit this person to go right on doing their job and even promote them because they did a good job, being extremely objective about it, they do not understand how to use authority. It is imperative that you remain objective about your personal opinions about other people when in an authority position for proper leadership functions to prevail. This is emphatically important for the one who is Pastor Teacher. Authority positions are a very lonely spot and the more authority you have the more lonely it becomes. Friendship is never and must never be a consideration in the proper exercise of authority. You can have your fun with people but never try to go beyond your ability or objectivity and a person who cannot live with himself alone cannot be a leader in any area.

THERE SHOULD BE NO OVERT EXCESS FAMILIARITY WITH THE HIRED HELP. The ‘buddy’ in authority will never be able to LEAD in any way. These ‘buddy’ people destroy the concept of authority in the organization and it becomes disastrous in any situation of pressure. Understanding this IS WISDOM IN LEADERSHIP. In life when you encounter the “wild ass” type person (like Ishmael was said to be) understand he is destructive rather than constructive and recognizes No Authority. He does no work, has no response to Bible Doctrine, will not carry burdens, is too dumb to think clearly, he is strong enough to work but he won’t. This has been the problem in the United States of America for decades and why we need 100% involvement in manual labor jobs. Today management has serious problems because they cannot get people in higher management who don’t want to continuously buddy up with the labor and socialize with them. As a leader you cannot socialize with the men in your military organization because if you do you will learn to love them so much you won’t be able to give an order to sacrifice them when needed. The problems of command are infinite and decisions which must be made without regard to friendships are extremely difficult and this is only learned in the military, education and doctrine and by very very sad experiences. There must be ability to think, organize, categorize, systematize, synthesize, and to delegate responsibility and not try to do it all yourself. If you cannot delegate responsibility you will never make it in any command functions.

Woman vs Authority

Self Righteous women especially cannot ever handle authority and every time they have an opportunity to exercise their authority, if they are jealous or self righteous, they are cruel to those under them. Self Righteousness + Jealousy = cruelty. A Self Righteous and jealous person cannot ever be a good executive under any circumstance.

The man, who lets his wife get away with pettiness, cruelty and jealousy toward others, is a fool. Whatever a man has to do to restrain his wife in these areas of life is acceptable and a man has to be a man with regard to his wife and having married her he cannot turn her loose on others and must make sure her monster trends stay at home. When men handle their household properly their wives are content to be relaxed wonderful believers. This vindictiveness in the woman is the woman at her worst.

Women are not designed to have authority over anything except children and women do have great authority over children and this is a fantastic thing for the training and teaching of children. It is very rare for any woman to have any authority over others and not start to play games abusing and persecuting those she does not like and being nice to those she does like. It is impossible to have authority and use it objectively unless you operate on the principle that Justice Demands Justice.

The man was given authority to keep a woman straight in her life and there is not any woman who is not inclined at some time in life to be petty, gossipy and vindictive and it is up to her man to straighten her out. We have gossipy women in the Local Church because these women have no respect for her husbands. The husband

does not ever sit them down and straighten them out when it is needed. This does not have to be done in a cruel way and never should be done with violence. A woman who respects the man she is with will appreciate it and shift her functions to accommodate the correction. There is no such thing as a GREAT woman who cannot shift her thinking and dry her tears and indicate the absolute correctness of the man and then correct herself and her own thinking. Women get out of line like this because of being responders and the greater the responder the greater the potential reactor. Men who are honorable and noble will level with the woman they love and tell them when they are out of line. **NO MAN IS A GREAT LOVER UNLESS HE PROTECTS THE WOMAN HE LOVES FROM HERSELF.** If a man and woman cannot sit down and have a heart to heart talk the relationship is a total facade. The woman may react a few times but if she has any character at all, will eventually come to the place of thinking her man is the greatest thing there ever was much greater than it is even possible for any man to be. There is nothing between a woman and a massive dose of Divine Discipline except good advice from the man she loves and every good male lover is a counselor of the woman he loves and has responsibility for. He **MUST** not allow her to become a beast and get away with such things as pettiness, jealousy, vindictiveness or any other destructive sin.

People Smart

No matter how smart a man is or thinks he is about people, if he was $\frac{1}{2}$ as smart as he thinks he is then he would be a genius. What ruins men is when they think they are smart and assume that they are smarter than they really are and then to become blind where they think they are the smartest. We can thank God for women in these times since often they can cover and protect the blind spot of the man. There never was a man who did not have a blind spot about some types of people. Even the smartest men in the area of personnel have blind spots about some types of people. To become and remain smart about people you have to **THINK AND LIVE PRINCIPLE** and it is still the sneaky type of person who can fool you because they can understand your principles but you cannot understand their inordinate competition. They cover their competitiveness with a facade of flattery. It is the understanding of principles in others by these sneaky people which creates the blind spot for men who are good in the area of personnel. Therefore, the smarter you are in the area of personnel as a man the sooner you must realize that you have a blind spot with regard to people and there is always a category of person who can deceive you. The more objective and kinder you are and the better your principles of leadership are the easier it is for the sneaky conspirator to fool you. It is the **INTUITIVE COMMON SENSE OF THE WOMAN** which can save the man from being completely destroyed by conspiracy on the part of people in this category. This is the woman who loves a man enough or thinks enough about him to warn him about these things in time to save the situation. It is easy for a man in authority with good leadership ability and with smarts about personnel to be deceived by those who are afflicted with the abnormality of inordinate competition. Those who are in the grips of inordinate competition, which is both sin and evil, will flatter you, tell you what you want to hear, allege love, loyalty and faithfulness and look constantly for a means of destroying you. Anyone who is guilty of prolonged inordinate competition is always a trouble maker and they will never stop until and unless Bible Doctrine changes them completely. The unbelievers in this category often wind up psychotic.

Abusing Authority

If you have any authority in life be sure you never abuse it. It is one of the most devastating things to do as a believer. It is not easy to have authority, in fact it is extremely difficult, requiring concentration, thought, objectivity, fairness and treating everyone the same (**NOT** as equals) when it comes to a job or an organization such as a military unit or whatever organization it is. The worst thing ever is to abuse authority. In the home, when parents abuse authority, it is a disaster which will be felt in the next generation through their children. This is the only part of the concept that environment effects the outcome of children which is accurate. People learn to reject authority in the home and if they are not taught respect for authority in the home they will not have it after they leave the home.

This goes for the Pastor Teacher who has absolute authority over the congregation. It is also true in business, military life, education, government, bureaucracies, etc, where there is always the principle of authority. Authority exists with teachers, coaches, police, military officers, etc. It is amazing that people come to this

country and have the ability to go to our schools and then have the audacity to disturb the peace by marching up and down the streets in protest of something they do not even understand. They take the privilege which belongs to Americans and as VISITORS demonstrate against things they do not understand nor appreciate. This is lack of understanding of freedom and how authority is essential for the preservation of freedom. This is even more ridiculous when we see illegals whom WE are paying to educate doing this thing and demanding RIGHTS and GOVERNMENT SUPPORT which legitimately only belongs to CITIZENS! This is sheer stupidity on the part of these people and the especially the people controlling our government, and is a demonstration of total lack of understanding of anything which has to do with what this nation is about. This was seen in the demonstration of Iranian students against our protection of the Shaw of Iran in the past. THESE PEOPLE HAVE NO APPRECIATION OF FREEDOM AND SIMPLY SHOW THEIR STUPIDITY IN THESE DEMONSTRATIONS.

Whenever you are maltreated under a system of authority which is abusive toward you, you must put your case in the hands of the Supreme Court of Heaven and you will always get proper action. The source of grace blessing and righteousness in history is from the Justice of God therefore any injustice perpetrated against you can only be properly handled by the Justice of God.

Simplicity in Leadership

To those under any leader things must remain simple and they must not enter into conflict or emotionalism and only understand what is expected of them and be faithful to it whatever that is. One of the greatest principles of leadership which has been overlooked is that GREAT LEADERS ALWAYS MAKE IT SIMPLE AND CLEAR TO THEIR SUBORDINATES and WHATEVER PROBLEMS EXIST FOR THEM THEY NEVER LET THESE OVERFLOW TO THE SUBORDINATES so that the subordinates always have the pleasure of a sense of security on the job or in the service. One thing about all great men they are DOGMATIC in their thinking and ALL great leadership must be dogmatic. This is part of the confidence which resides in Bible Doctrine and the Lord. Many times leaders are criticized for dogmatism and their strict pronouncements, they are ridiculed and called names associated with pomposity and dogmatism and always by those involved in inordinate competition who find some good derogatory name for them. This should not bother leadership in any way and they must continue on in this proper and effective way else there would be no leadership. Those critical of leadership are always the ones who could not ever under any circumstances do it themselves and the dogmatic approach of a leader is a maximum application of Metabolized Bible Doctrine to his experience.

Good Subordinates

It is characteristic of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace that he does not do things for God to gain advancement in the Spiritual Life or for better blessings from God. The mature believer does whatever he does and serves in a gallant wonderful way without seeking advancement or promotion from God. People who work under someone's authority, such as when slaves are guarding valuables, when they perform an honorable task of value to the person in authority they should eventually be promoted and moved up in the system by their authority. The best workers in life are faithful and do their job with honor and integrity NOT for advancement nor recognition not for promotion nor even for a simple "well done". This is only able to be done when that person is secure in what they do and don't expect anything from those over them. A "well done" or letter of commendation are not needed and don't add nor detract from your happiness nor your relationship with the Lord. If these rewards are received then this is great for you and if not it is also great since the Lord knows "the thoughts and intentions of the Soul".

WHEN YOU GET ANY ORDERS FROM ANYONE IN AUTHORITY SIMPLY DO IT, whether you understand why or not. Don't let your arrogance get into the picture. Too many orders are given today and people balk at them because they don't understand the orders and demand an explanation. This is a major problem with Americans today and for those who survive the catastrophe which is surely to come to this country, this must change. When orders are given by someone who knows what he is doing you simply do it. You NEVER try to understand the order or discuss it with others to decide if it should be done. We have been

influenced in this and in personal grooming and personal ideals by bohemian and islamic peasantry and this is destroying us a little at a time since early in the 60's. God has never, nor will He ever, find it necessary to consult us about anything. This and any other type of Arrogance will destroy Spiritual Common Sense. You cannot be arrogant and have good common sense they are mutually exclusive. GOD ONLY REQUIRES OBEDIENCE FROM US. God does not need our opinion, penance, emotional whining or any other such activity. You don't have to be smart to be able to obey but simply have to recognize and respect authority. Obedience to God means recognition of divine authority and then making response to it. Obedience requires self discipline but NOT rationalization and there should never be hesitation. All divine commands must be pursued with great VIGOR.

Faithfulness and respect for authority go together. When people put down authority they are not faithful people and have no integrity. A person who runs down authority is one who cannot be trusted. People who go against authority are arrogant and have no ability to orient to life. This is why every male should have military service training. When a woman runs down authority she is a faithless woman who cannot be trusted and is without honor or integrity and is saturated with arrogance.

Lack of Great Leadership

NO ONE should ever be in authority without a sense of responsibility and concepts of honor and integrity. One of the greatest leaders in all of military history was Hannibal. He commanded an army for about 17 years and almost destroyed Rome at its high point and He had at least 6 different nationalities and races under him and they all had respect for him. These men in the army of Hannibal were at times starving, many were bribed, and this army almost destroyed Rome and for 200 years after Hannibal mothers frightened their children in Rome by telling them Hannibal was coming. As Anglo Saxon in our general heritage we have had few truly great leaders in part because they have had to command 3 categories of the same race.

Aristocracy: The one who lives by the code of the gentleman. If the leader is an aristocrat he will have a front (not necessarily his real personality) of a gentleman and the middle class and trash don't understand it and often don't respect it.

Middle Class: If the leader is middle class the aristocracy don't want to serve under him because he is beneath them in class.

Trash. If the leader comes from the trash of society then everything is a mess and both aristocracy and middle class resent him and the trash don't even like him not wanting a leader like them.

It is almost impossible to have a great leader in this type of society system. This includes the Americans, Australians, British, Rhodesians, South Africans, and others. The Few great leaders in this system might include Marlboro, Wellington, maybe Allenby in WWI, General Richard Connor had he not been captured. Wellington learned about aristocracy and thus was able to command them and he learned that mules could go 16 miles in a day with a full pack and thus he became one of the 2 great Anglo Saxon leaders. There was Cromwell also but he only had 1 class of people fighting another class.

In America we have had very few great leaders. George Washington had one of the most difficult times any man ever had because HE resented the gentleman class because of his own half brother Charles Leed who, in fact, almost destroyed him. George Washington was NOT the great leader he is thought to have been. His 4 greatest battles were fought in New Jersey, in Trenton, Princeton, and Monmouth would have been his greatest battle had it not been for Charles Leed commanding 1 wing and when he was commanded to advance he went the opposite way and this resulted in a terrible disaster. Washington was, however, a very tenacious and wonderful person.

The War of 1812 was a series of complete debacles where there were people leading ONLY their social level kind and this is when it was decided that the United States needed a professional army.

In the war between the states it took the Yankees 4 years to get professional in their army, but the southern aristocracy made the finest leaders in United States history. Lee and Jackson, are the 2 greatest military leaders we have ever had because they could lead all categories of men. Patton and MacArthur were 2 incredible leaders and had our government listened to both of them there would be very very little communism in the world today. Patton was always resented and was truly great. General Pershing, who is thought to be a great leader, had no ability to see clashes within his own his expeditionary force groups and his catering so much to the French eliminates him as a great leader.

Good Leadership is essential in warfare. War plans are formed by wisdom and planning from professional leadership and war must be made with wisdom. All war must be accomplished with wisdom and we don't have this nor do we develop it in our system because we have historically never encouraged the profession of the military in the United States. Leadership includes the principles of understanding discipline having personal self discipline and being involved in group discipline. Physical training is a test of self discipline and this is needed for group discipline and if a person cannot discipline self he cannot be disciplined and effectively operate in a military team. Self discipline is the beginning of the principle of authority and the proper use of it without its abuse. There must also be a Professional understanding and knowledge of all phases of military function including Logistics which must never be avoided.

Simply Obeying Orders

Common sense and good judgment developed from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul are essential for men to become great in leadership. This applies to every situation where there is any authority structure, churches, businesses, families, athletics, education, etc and this principle works in every aspect of life. All of us have people above us in authority and people below us under our authority and in all of life the people who are able to do this correctly are only those who can handle both loyalty directions with integrity. They must be loyal to those above them even though they may disagree with the policies they create and, in addition, they never lose track of taking care of those under them. This at times can be difficult and often impossible especially in the military. It may mean sacrificing a command and when a leader is caught between a general officer, whom he does not like, giving orders to sacrifice his command the option of disobeying those orders makes the choices very very difficult. If he disobeys the order and does not sacrifice his command which is to be used to protect a great army thrust the overall plan will fail. He must do his job right and remain loyal to the ones above him, even if it means such a great sacrifice in order to promote the totality of the battle. This is the principle of **simply obeying orders**. When orders are given by authority over you, it is not necessary to understand why they must be done but when orders are given then they simply must be carried out. *It is not the job of one under authority to question the thinking of those above him since he does not know the overall picture* and may need to sacrifice his command and even himself if needed for overall success to occur. His men may be the best in the outfit and they are given this job because they are the best trained troops and the ones capable of completing the job correctly. The general officer knows these men are the best and knows he is sacrificing good men to get this job done BUT this is the brutality of warfare. If the subordinate commander does not follow the orders given to him and has more loyalty to his men than to the general officers over him and the orders he is given, he then jeopardizes the lives of all the men, his friends and loved ones at home and his whole nation. Some day WE may have the position of doing exactly this and deciding whether or not to obey a destructive order and if or when we make the wrong decision then when we get to heaven we will be chewed out by Col. Thieme. There are many times in military history where a few great men must hold a position in order for an overall maneuver to work for victory to be had. The higher you go in military the more you realize that sometimes, battles, campaigns and even wars require sacrifice of some men at certain times in certain places for jobs only they can do in order that the whole mass of an attack can go on to success. The idea of attack is to get your MASS where the enemy does not have MASS and often sacrifice is needed to accomplish this. The greatest *Principle of MASS* is that even with a smaller force you

must be where the enemy does not have mass and you do have mass and to do so you must often sacrifice the best troops to hold an area but the victory this brings is worth all the sacrifice. This is why great leaders must know all there is to know about their profession.

10 Principles of Leadership

Be cautious of labels. Don't define or judge people by what you see on the outside, such as dress or demeanor or their job.

Everyone deserves respect.

Courtesy makes the difference. Regardless of rank or position. Military courtesies and customs help bond a military team.

Take time to know your people. Life is hectic but there is no excuse not to know the people you are with, those with authority over you and those under your authority.

Anyone can be a HERO! Any Believer in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ can be a hero by ADVANCING to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Leaders should be HUMBLE! Never calibrate your worth on PAST achievements, always look ahead to doing your job as unto the Lord.

Life will not always hand you what you think you deserve! People usually think they deserve more recognition, promotion, success than they are getting. Perseverance is very often needed when juniors are promoted ahead of you.

Do not pursue GLORY. No job is beneath a leader. If Bill Crawford a holder of the medal of honor could clean latrines and smile then there is NO job beneath any of us.

No matter what task life hands us DO THE JOB WELL. Always do your job as if the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ is your Boss.

Life is a leadership laboratory. Those whom you meet every day will teach you enduring lessons if you just take time to stop look and listen. You should be able to glean leadership skills from all around you.

THERE IS MUCH MORE INFORMATION ON LEADERSHIP FROM DOCTRINAL STUDIES

Testing in the Life

History moves on for us from day to day, and it will continue to advance over, under, around and through us to the proper conclusion of the Grace Plan of God, for the Glory of God. When you are in the wrong place at the wrong time, no problem is ever solved. No problem is ever solved by running from divine testing but in fact spiritual growth is postponed. Problem solutions must always occur where the problem began. If God wants you tested he puts and then leaves the test in place where you are now, and if he does not want you tested then it is removed while you still remain there in the same place. If you remove yourself from divine testing you postpone spiritual growth and blessing. As a result of running believers often will be put under Divine Discipline and it is far better to deal with the testing from God than Divine Discipline for our stupidity in running from it.

Testing vs Divine Discipline

Whenever we are in a situation where a necessity of life is not available this is NOT EVER Divine Discipline but testing of the most fundamental thing in the Christian Way of Life, our understanding of and reliance on

Logistical Grace. Under the principle of Logistical Grace EVERY believer, all who at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God receive the imputation of the Righteousness of God, is eligible for Logistical Grace support. This support is to extend for their whole life from salvation to death. This support DOES NOT depend on whether the believer is good or bad, spiritual or carnal, involved in producing Divine Good or producing Human Good and Evil. It is also important to understand that when any necessity for life is not available it is the prerogative of the believer to demand that it be supplied by God, since it is part of our guaranteed temporal security. EVERY believer will be supported by God for his entire life and if and when any necessity for life is permanently withdrawn then it is time for that believer to go to be with the lord either by dying grace or the Sin Unto Death.

Not only should we thank God for Divine Discipline when it comes but also for testing when it comes. We must remember the principle that Divine Discipline and Testing are very different and the distinction between these is whether or not the situation is "TOLERABLE". Divine Discipline is beyond our ability to tolerate, while testing is tolerable and passable when Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is used to address the testing. Also remember, if you find self under Divine Discipline wake up and rebound for rebound takes the Divine Discipline pressure and turns it into adversity, ie. Testing for Blessing. If, and it is true, we have flaws, testing will bring them out and if there are personal failures in the life testing is the place to find them not when great disaster hits us.

Economic Testing

Economic depression as a test in life is also a test to see if we can recall and depend on the principles of Logistical Grace and stay where we are or if we will retreat into self gratification, sublimation, Human Viewpoint and failure. Under Logistical Grace principles it is the responsibility of God to keep all believers, especially those in or approaching Spiritual Maturity alive whether there is economic depression or prosperity. Logistical Grace MUST provide all needs for the believer who is approaching or in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. OUR ONLY responsibility is to "**Stand fast and watch the deliverance of the Lord**". Economic Depression is a test of physical provisions for life OR is God able to meet the needs of the believer when there is economic failure. We have faced this in the election of 1980 and 84 one candidate being elected would speed up economic failure the other would slow it down. We faced it again in 2016 where one candidate would surely have destroyed this nation quickly and the other bring some semblance of stability back to it and our 21 trillion dollar national debt.

Economic disaster as testing requires that the disaster is be REAL. Other REAL TESTS Can INCLUDE: Loss of employment, being phased out in your profession, rejection by loved ones, loss of loved ones, loss of health, ETC. In order for the economic depression test to be real the famine or economic crisis must be so heavy and severe as to place the believer in a hopeless situation outside his own resources. **A TEST IS NEVER A TEST UNTIL IT PLACES YOU OUTSIDE YOUR OWN RESOURCES.** The promise of God is obvious and is found in **Job 5:20** "In famine he shall redeem you from death" where famine was the economic disaster of the ancient world. It takes food to live therefore God will provide food and all the means of keeping you alive both in times of economic disaster or in prosperity. Prosperity or disaster means nothing to God for his resources are not and can not ever be strained by human adversity or historical disaster. Our human resources may be strained, even totally consumed, but never God's resources and the only thing we need is to be properly oriented to God whether in prosperity or disaster.

(See Economics of the Bible: under Establishment Principles)

Testing and Attitude Toward Bible Doctrine

No test must ever catch us when we are under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine, Antagonistic toward Bible Doctrine or when we do not seem to have TIME for Bible Doctrine. The attitude of this type of believer is that there is not enough time for everything in a day and something is more important than Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Sometimes they think there is something I want to do which is more fun, or there is something conflicting and it is more important. The Grace Orientated answer is the Faith

Rest Drill ^(4 categories) which says “stand fast”. The believer who has neglected Bible Doctrine is under Human Viewpoint and always is ready to run. The principle is: **As long as God wants you alive in this world there is No One nor Any THING which can take you out of this world.**

There comes a time when no one can pray for you and your only hope is to have been saturated with Bible Doctrine along the way.

Jer 15:2 And it shall come to pass when they shall say to you, 'Where shall we go, what shall we do?' then you shall communicate to them Jeremiah, 'So decrees the LORD: "Those who are destined for death are going to die, and those destined for military disaster are going to be destroyed in war; those who are destined for economic depression will die in famine, and those who are destined for slavery are going to live out their lives in slavery."

This is the kind of judgment from heaven where justice prevails and where by people have brought great testing or Divine Discipline on themselves, this is our position in the United States in the year of 2017. People who start neglecting Bible Doctrine become stupid. They MOVE from one place when the testing becomes intense in order to go to places where they need more Bible Doctrine than they have in the first place in order to cope and they obviously get into more trouble than they had, in the first place. If you don't have enough Bible Doctrine to handle testing where you are then when you go to where you need more doctrine you obviously will not have enough doctrine to handle it there. The neglect of Bible Doctrine eventuates in apathy which has to be challenged and there is nothing like economic disaster to challenge apathy toward Bible Doctrine. Apathy toward Bible Doctrine and loss of spiritual momentum can only be removed by something more powerful than prosperity and that is ADVERSITY. When a believer is neglectful of or has rejected Bible Doctrine then God can only get the attention of that one, often the average believer, by overloading him with ADVERSITY. Only in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace does God get our attention with **OVERLOADED PROSPERITY**. Everything in the Spiritual Life is reversed when the believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The ONLY thing more powerful than prosperity is DISASTER in the life, natural, personal, or national. When you neglect Bible Doctrine something more powerful than prosperity is needed to get your attention and this rejection of Bible Doctrine will make you vulnerable to failure when the test comes. When neglect of Bible Doctrine has been going on for too long a time it will not be possible for that believer to use Doctrine to meet any adversity. He simply won't have it in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to use. Adversity is stronger than prosperity but Bible Doctrine is stronger than adversity. When you try to work out adversities with your own efforts it often leads you to the place of Human Viewpoint and human function without God, into sublimation, escape and total failure and there your problems will be compounded and intensified.

Running or Standing Still

Running from pressure situations never solves anything. Trouble avoided means trouble Tripled and trouble which God does not terminate he intends for us to endure with Bible Doctrine. You cannot run from a legitimate test from God without intensification of your troubles. Trouble cannot EVER be solved by apathy or indifference to Bible Doctrine. Trouble is only compounded when a believer neglects or rejects Bible Doctrine and when you run from trouble you always add more troubles. By trying to solve problems by the Human Viewpoint energy of the flesh we simply complicate life and add to the problems. As Bible Doctrine builds on Bible Doctrine by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, solutions become available. Always, Problems are added to problems when energy of the flesh, Human Viewpoint solutions intrude to try to solve them. Neglect of Bible Doctrine today means rejection of Bible Doctrine tomorrow and when doctrine is rejected it means reversionism. Reversionism means intensification of adversity beyond all human help or human ability to handle it and in this manner we work our way into a jam and God allows us to get in over our heads and then only HE can bail us out IF we turn back to the Plan of God and Bible Doctrine.

Divine interrogations are not for the purpose of information but to bring one to the realization of total helplessness. Some of us run away all of our lives and never face reality and as long as we run away we think of other varied ways to handle our problems. Running away is never a solution and it is, in fact, avoiding reality. This does not have to be physical running but it always involves coming up with a variety of solutions to problems and alternate situations which we will try to use to solve our problems. This is not facing reality which says STOP RUNNING and allow the Lord to solve your problems. As long as you are still trying to solve your own problems the Grace of God will not step in to solve them. As long as you want to solve your problems YOU WILL HAVE TO DO IT ALL YOURSELF BECAUSE GRACE ALWAYS STANDS ALONE. Grace and human energy are mutually exclusive each rejecting the other.

ALL problem solving must begin where the problem occurred or started. To have any solutions to any problems in life there must be a return to the source of the problem and this must happen to each of us and we must do so from our own volition. Divine solutions do not include running from a problem or the scene of any adversity. As a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ going back to an area of a problem to solve it (in reality to allow God to solve it) means that God will provide the Logistical Grace support for our to return to the scene of adversity. Running away is never a solution and many people spend their lives running away from problems. Psychiatry assists people in running by taking them back to circumstances of early life and their environment and demonstrates to them that some obnoxious trait they have is based on past life experience or their past environment. Once they discover this erroneous concept exists then they BLAME that trait on some past incident and thus RUN AWAY in their minds from the problem. These are the People who change churches, jobs, start conspiracies, change spouses, etc. They blame the situation or problem on their boss or spouse or location or some other thing that they are running away from as a problem. Therefore it should be obvious that you cannot solve problems by running away and you cannot ever run away from yourself. People who avoid reality are running away from self. The only way people can totally run away from self is to commit suicide. Suicide never solves any problems and when a person commits suicide it is an announcement that in life they were TOTAL LOSERS. For the unbeliever like "Herman Geherring" it is an obvious total rejection of the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ. In addition, problems will never be solved because of rejection of authority. This is often the actual problem and there will always be an incident of some kind with regard to authority and rejection of authority is very often why there is job hopping. This is lack of accepting authority and results in running away from problems all the time. At some time and some place you will have to stop and wherever you stop that is where you will solve the problem. This is also seen in people changing churches where they reject authority of the Pastor Teacher. This is why the army gets rid of their section 8 odd balls and in the army LIVES depend on everyone accepting discipline and authority. You can talk your whole life about the Grace of God and understand many aspects of it but you are not ever applying any aspect of grace to life when you are running away.

In the function of Education today and since the 1970's there is no authority in the classroom or the school in general. This is where the rejection of authority has begun in the United States of America. When any child demands anything in school for any reason and brings their idiotic childish parents into the situation they should be severely disciplined and if the parents support them they should be summarily removed from the school. Dress codes are a good idea in school because the children NEED the discipline and authority these require and when out of line they must be punished for it and this is how they make adjustment to LIFE. Because the children get away with this type of thing teachers have no control in classes any longer and WITHOUT DISCIPLINE AND AUTHORITY THERE CANNOT BE LEARNING OF ANY KIND. (See or request "Thinking Skills", Dr. Frank P. Ferraro, in part derived from Lessons of R. B. Thieme Jr.)

Everything in life is related to discipline. Exercise is volition + discipline therefore exercise has authority and discipline involved. We must use the authority of our own volition to enforce discipline for anything we do in life. Divine solutions recognize the principle of human authority even if that authority has been abused and distorted. Labor unions represent the principle of running away from problems and they have rejected authority in management. There may or may not be abuses in management but under the concept of free enterprise there

is authority only in management and when you destroy that authority prosperity is also destroyed. Authority in humans is never perfect but it is established in categories by God for the survival of the Human Race. We would not be alive today without human authority in military, government, business, communication of Bible Doctrine, many other situations and thus authority is extremely important as a principle. Abuse of human authority comes from Mental Attitude Sins. All human authority is abused where there is arrogance, jealousy, pettiness, implacability, vindictiveness, resulting in retaliation and persecution. Running away from authority is never the answer to anything and never solves any problems. All divine solutions take cognizance of authority and God never solves your problems outside of established authority. You must have, a right Pastor Teacher, authority in government, military, business, parents in families, marriage, and everything in life. There is no such thing as being able to escape from authority and if we could escape authority we would not exist as everything depends on authority and discipline in life. The Justice of God is never anti grace nor anti establishment nor anti authority.

Things & Testing

Spiritual Common Sense tells us that everything we possess in our life has potential for becoming a test. Considering any form of entertainment, when there is something good available for entertaining us at the same time as bible study this is testing. Everything will be a testing at some time because it would not be right to have something without it being a test and everything we possess can and should be a test. This is so Bible Doctrine will always be Priority #1 for us. This ensures that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is Priority #1 and all we know about Christ and our love for Him comes to us through Metabolized Bible Doctrine. Although everything we will ever have is going to be a test, this does not mean we should not possess things. It does not mean we should be ascetic since no one EVER should be ascetic and it is a terrible evil. When things become a test and we pass the test then we know it is worthwhile because THINGS have been and always should be subordinated to Bible Doctrine. All successes in passing tests always subordinate everything in life to Bible Doctrine and this is how we keep motivation PURE. Very few believers start the Spiritual Life with learning Bible Doctrine and all the time in the Spiritual Life without Bible Doctrine is totally wasted time. Blessing is not what we have or have been promoted to be and not what is associated with human standards of success but blessing is located in Bible Doctrine and spiritual growth and always with this comes further testing.

Worry & Promises

The Cure for Worry is found in Promises from the word of God. A promise is a little flash of light to focus on a *very small* segment of the divine decree or a piece of a doctrine from God. When you claim promises you are simply “reminding” God of what he invented. The Doctrines, however, are detailed descriptions of things related to segments of the Plan of God such as the divine decree. When you reach a reasonable stage of spiritual maturity you need promises only to stabilize your thinking when under pressure since the doctrines you know are detailed accounts of what God has in his plan for you. A promise is in fact a crutch for the immature infant believer to help them along until they can think in terms of Doctrines. When you are starting out in the Spiritual Life there is nothing wrong with promises and claiming promises and use of the basic parts of the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories). However, we must always remember that promises are to be used in disasters or crises to **STABILIZE THE THINKING** in order to allow us to recover doctrines from our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and apply these doctrines to our situation and by this means overcome the crisis or disaster by reaching doctrinal conclusions. Therefore there must be in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of every believer a system of Bible Doctrine.

Worry robs the believer of the blessings of GRACE. Believers will always have problems and enemies and those who are unfair and antagonistic and evil and vicious and because we live in the devils world and have our own Old Sin Nature we will always have problems until we die. We must be able to carry our problems without effort. The issue is not whether we will or do have problems but the real issue in life is who will handle them. God can handle our problems or WE can handle our own problems. We can allow God to handle the problems we have or we can set God aside and handle the problems we have in the same manner as people always handle problems, we can **WORRY**. If the believer tries to handle his own problems the result is worry, fear, anxiety,

mental instability and the rest. If God is allowed to handle our problems then the result is a Relaxed Mental Attitude and hastening of the solution. Solutions from God do not always come immediately but they will always be on the way. If we allow God to handle our problems then there will be interim peace while God is solving the problem and this is a great blessing in itself. We must remember when we want to try to handle our own problems alone that we do not have the ability in this life under the ruler of this world ever to do so. We must learn to use promises against problems. This begins when we realize that all believers must use divine promises to learn Bible Doctrine and no one can even LEARN Bible Doctrine without the use of certain promises. We cannot learn anything with regard to Bible Doctrine apart from the promise of **1John 1:9 1Cor 11:28-31**, regarding the procedure of rebound. Before any believer can receive promises from God he must have capacity and be in fellowship with the Lord as well, therefore we must start with the promise of **1John 1:9**.

Worry or anxiety is the source of fear and a major producer of fear in life. Fear is panic, anxiety, worry, strong desire to escape worry or the causes of that fear and it is an active feeling of dread and a Mental Attitude Sin. Fear is a sign of reversionism. Fear is prohibited in the Grace Plan of God. Spiritual Maturity is characterized by courage and lack of fear. True love is the absence of fear and there is no fear in love of or Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and this is one of the blessings of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. All fear is preceded by the Mental Attitude Sin of worry or anxiety. For the believer intensive worry always leads to fear and this is arrogance and when arrogance is hurt it will always try to retaliate.

The 2nd cure for worry involves Metabolized Bible Doctrine learned from the word of God which cures worry. Doctrine is the whole of what is to be learned while a promise from the bible is only a glimmer or small part of the whole. Ignorance of Bible Doctrine produces worry. Worry is not only a sin but a habit and as such it is very difficult to break. The solutions to problems in life are the promises of God, then His Doctrines and then the Eschatological aspects of doctrine. In our focusing on worries we are emphatically stating that the source of all our problems is IGNORANCE. Ignorance of Bible Doctrine produces worry and also those other things which accompany worry, such as Anxiety, Fear, Insecurity, Instability. Ignorance of Bible Doctrine is one of the greatest problems in the Spiritual Life. Too many people today live their entire Christian life without ever taking in any substantial doctrine and without any orientation to the Plan of God, Essence of God or Grace of God and without making any Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God after Salvation. The question as to how to remove worry can only be answered by Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of every believer and all the mechanics are explained by Bible Doctrine and all are therefore revealed by the word of God. The reality of God and his plan and his decree and of every detail of every blessing and provision from God must and does come through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer.

The Shield of Life (see the section on DEATH)

We must always remember that as long as we are alive God wants us alive and as long as he wants us alive NOTHING can touch us and when he wants us to come home to him NOTHING can keep us here. In addition GOD does not drop US like a hot rock and forget us after he has delivered us from great threat or disaster or after we have had a GREAT SPIRITUAL VICTORY. We must always regard our situation from the perspective of the major doctrines of the Essence of God, Divine Decree, Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) function, Logistical Grace, and others. Our life on earth and the length of our life and protection of our life is strictly the responsibility of the Lord and as long as he wants us alive on this earth Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is our SHIELD and this for us is a PERFECT SHIELD. Nothing can touch us apart from the Will of God from Christ. In order for anything to touch us whatever it is it must go through the shield of Christ. For us as believers in this life, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ is our shield and everything which can do us harm or cause us problems MUST go through that shield first. Our Shield is Jehovah, El Eljon, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. Our shield is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Our shield is found in the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories).

The Essence of God

God is immutable, unchangeable, and therefore the visible God of the New Covenant Scripture must also be the visible God of the Old Covenant Scripture. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is “the same yesterday, today and forever”. As the visible God of the Old Covenant Scripture he comes primarily as the Angel of Jehovah but as the visible God of the New Covenant Scripture he comes primarily in Hypostatic Union as the God man. Therefore the Angel of Jehovah and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ are the same person.

The innumerable stars remind us of the promises of God and his blessings. Seeing the stars we can know that GOD KEEPS HIS WORD TO EACH OF US. If we are inclined to worry we need only look at a Jew and the stars and this should cause us to end all worry. The innumerable stars are a reminder of the Grace of God and the perfect character and Justice of God to which we must make adjustment. Worry is maladjustment to the Justice of God and Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine causes readjustment to the Justice of God. One of the stars in the sky in effect represents the teacher El Eljon who, some 2000 years after Abram’s time was ended, became the savior, virgin born from Mary. He was one of the new race from Abram under the concept of the Hypostatic Union and Emmanuel, “God with us”.

When the outlook of any situation is hopeless the up look is to the power of God and character of God and person of God all which are perfect. It is on this that hope is built and worry is eliminated and when the outlook is dark the up look is bright. Furthermore it is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the eternal infinite God who keeps the stars in their courses and if God has the power to control the universe and position the stars, he can easily solve any of our problems. If God knows the number of stars in the sky He know the answers to all of OUR problems and has always know any given problem **and it’s answer** since Eternity Past.

Rationalism and unbelief emphasize the instrument needed for solutions while faith looks at the promises and doctrines as the true solutions. Consider, God has made promises to us in the form of bible doctrine found in the scripture. God is Immutable, unchangeable and absolute perfection. **THEREFORE, WHAT GOD PROMISES HE WILL PROVIDE BECAUSE IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR GOD TO FAIL TO KEEP A PROMISE.** We can never ignore the promises of God and reject Bible Doctrine. Lack of Spiritual Common Sense plus lack of application of doctrine comes from ignorance of the Essence of God. Many times when trying to solve our own problems we ignore the Essence of God and character of God and the omnipotence of God which has the power to solve our problem or perpetuate it. When in the midst of an insurmountable problem many believers often see the power of God preventing a solution but do not see it as enabling a solution. The one who has the power to prevent has the power to enable and there is no malfunction with the power of God. Omnipotence which prevents an option or function in our life can also enable that same option or function but the enabling must be compatible with the Plan of God and Justice of God which is the key to all blessing for the believer. God is not EVER limited in any way as Human Viewpoint suggests. Any and all acts of omnipotence for problem solutions must be compatible with the Justice of God. The omnipotence of God has the power to solve any problem or correct any situation but **until the Justice of God is freed** and gives the OK this cannot occur. The timing of God is perfect and when our timing is imperfect, sinful and blasphemous how can we expect solutions to our problems. The elapse of time will never destroy the faithfulness of God in keeping his promised word.

Human Viewpoint vs Divine Viewpoint & Problems

Problems in life and solutions to them are never found in Human Viewpoint which always obscures true solutions. Human Viewpoint and Divine Viewpoint are never compatible. The problems of life are not ever solved by sin nor Human Viewpoint and above all never by destruction of authority. Anything which excludes Divine Viewpoint is never a solution nor is anything which includes sin a solution. Any short cut around waiting on the Lord will prolong the time before the solution is given for any problem. The correct solutions to any problems are never accomplished by compromise with evil they are complicated by sin but never solved by it. In destroying the authority of the one in authority you destroy the structure of the organization in which you work. Higher authority can relieve the one in lower authority but those under authority must never destroy

authority above themselves. When politics enters into decisions as to fault or no fault in authority questions, the authority will be destroyed. When you destroy authority you never solve problems especially in the Military and Law Enforcement training. Neither emotion nor impulse, no matter how generous or unselfish, can ever solve any problems. Unselfishness can be based on self pity thus it is motivated by something which is wrong. When you see a problem and do not see the divine solution at the same time you immediately try to make decisions to help God. This is Human Viewpoint. Remember, God does not need help in solving problems never has and never will. Furthermore, **God does not help those who help themselves**. You will always lose more than you can ever gain with Human Viewpoint solutions to any problems. There are many examples of how this type of solution is much worse than the original problem and this is what happens to people who try to solve their own problems and NOT rely on Bible Doctrine for solutions. WE must come to the end of our own solutions to the end of self so that man's great dilemmas can be and are God's great opportunities. Man's extremity becomes God's opportunity. Grace only functions when we recognize our situation as hopeless and when we stop trying to help God solve our problems by putting in our own solutions to problem situations. NONE OF US are capable of doing this and we are not designed for it. There never are any Human Viewpoint simple solutions and simple solutions are for simpletons.

Always remember what is right and what is wrong:

A Wrong thing done in a Wrong way	== Wrong
A Right thing done in a Wrong way	== Wrong
A Wrong thing done in a Right way	== Wrong
ONLY A Right thing done in a Right way	== RIGHT

When problems are solved in the wrong way much greater problems are created and along with this often the means of solving the original problem is destroyed and these pseudo solutions are also destructive to those involved. The wrong action as a problem solution is never justified by the spirit of self sacrifice and / or obvious generosity. High motives do not justify wrong actions. Often from a woman's viewpoint she loves her husband and wants to make sacrifices to solve his problems. Many women think "as long as he is Happy nothing else matters" and no woman can sustain that emotional thought through his having affairs, adultery or fornication. Often just for a moment women feel good by making a great sacrifice for their man but this does not ever last. These women often have great altruism and really want to help when there is a problem, but altruism minus Bible Doctrine is a great menace as we can readily see in this nation. Altruism – Bible Doctrine == bleeding heart liberalism. Everyone wants to help the country and clean the air and make Indians stop crying and clean up the environment. Bleeding heart liberalism is a total arrogant disaster. This misguided altruism is the same misguided altruism which is expressed in the bleeding heart do good liberalism of our fanatical 20th and 21st century liberal and has brought the United States to a state of ruin. The welfare state is based on this same principle of evil that the end is justified by the means of accomplishing it. The END NEVER justifies the means. In our time bleeding heart do good liberalism has destroyed both the Laws of Divine Establishment and freedom in our country. In each case what is destroyed is much more important than any of the problems for which solutions are attempted.

Lack of spiritual common sense neutralizes good motivation. Altruistic motivation is useless if there is failure to see the perspective from the Divine Viewpoint. Spiritual Common Sense and true application comes from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. There are no short cuts in the Plan of God. There are no human solutions in the Plan of God. Human Viewpoint solutions only complicate the function and operation of the Grace of God.

People Testing

The one who we love the most can become our greatest and most dangerous enemy to both the Spiritual Life and Laws of Divine Establishment authority. You will always have friends who can give you advice on how to solve your problems and the advice of anyone in your life is NEVER EVER to supersede the advice of Bible Doctrine. When you learn to live life as unto the Lord through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of

Consciousness of the Soul you will never get into this advice trap. You must never use people as crutches but must have and possess and use Bible Doctrine and this is living life as unto the Lord.

All great tests are accomplished in total isolation without encouragement or discouragement from any one in the periphery of the one being tested. All great tests must be faced ALONE and there cannot be any form of outside human help. In the greatest tests of life there is no encouragement and no one to help see you through it and it is always between YOU and the tester, GOD. What others think, say or advise is of absolutely no consequence or value. When you seek and get any opinion or advice or counseling from anyone you immediately flunk the tests. An Ultra Super-Grace examination is a fearful thing because there are many easy ways to flunk and ONLY one difficult way to pass. If God says DO IT then there is nothing but to DO IT without any questions or consulting any one else.

You cannot ever get involved in sinning with others and expect to have any simple solutions since life is very complex when you are alone and is exponentially more complex when you are with another person. Nothing in life is never the fault of one group as antisemitism says about the Jews. Problems in marriage are never the fault of one person **both always** participate in the problem. All situations in life which involve 2 or more people in sin never have a simple solution. The divine solution always includes many things especially exercise of the Justice of God in Divine Discipline. The Justice of God is what vindicates the one involved in any problem and man cannot ever vindicate himself nor can man ever solve his own problems. When man tries to vindicate self in Self Righteousness and solve his problems with some Human Viewpoint schemes or plans he only intensifies the problem.

Hopelessness & Human vs Divine Problem Solutions

Any situation in life which is hopeless is where God begins to work. GRACE never works when there is some other plan in operation and GRACE ALWAYS works when everyone gives up and says they cannot do anything about it. Solutions for Problems in Life require that you must come to the end of human solutions and schemes before the divine solutions become evident and possible. All divine problem solving is done under the principle of grace. Grace and Human Viewpoint thinking are absolutely mutually exclusive. This is demonstrated by the mechanics of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore Man's extremity is God's opportunity for divine solutions. The information needed for a permanent solution is always found in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. OUR ONLY HOPE in the United States of America is the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the person who has spiritual momentum which keeps him going constantly with Bible Doctrine. Therefore, no matter how bad things get these believers always have great blessing. GOD BLESSES THE BELIEVER IN MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD IN EVERY HISTORICAL CLIMATE IMAGINABLE WHETHER PROSPERITY OR DISASTER. Grace and Justice meet where the situation is hopeless and man is helpless and useless and cannot ever solve his problems and has reached a point of desperation and has no illusions of being able to solve his problems. When man tries to solve his own problems he turns cursing into greater cursing. Man can only foul up his life. Only God can straighten out his life. Only Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ can resolve our dilemmas of life with others. The complications from sin demand greater justice than the believer out of fellowship can ever possess. These complications are sin parlayed into other sins and also evil. Therefore the intervention of the presiding judge of the Supreme Court of Heaven is the only true solution.

When people are desperate they always go back to something they know even when it is worse than what they are leaving. You never solve your problems by going back to where life was worse than where you are now. Desperate people are irrational even when they are very smart. When a person finally is hopeless and helpless and useless then the justice of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is free to come to their rescue. This is what occurs in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and we are all saved in this way. Desperate situations are designed to elucidate and emphasize the function of the Grace of God because the Grace of God is the action of the Justice of God. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has the monopoly on turning cursing into blessing.

Man cannot and is not designed to solve his own problems this is and has been the problem in the United States of America for many, many decades even over 1 century, where our government continues to try to solve social, economic and military problems by human efforts and through legislation. Freedom is not designed for man to solve his own problems but **FREEDOM IS DESIGNED FOR SOLVING THE ANGELIC CONFLICT**. There is no person or group or power or authority which can solve the problems of man. When man tries to solve his own problems then God steps aside graciously and allows him to screw the situation up even more.

Understanding Your Problems

You cannot solve any problem which you do not understand. No one ever solves the problems by avoiding or ignoring reality. Dishonesty and perjury postpone solutions and problems are never solved by dishonesty. “You shall know the truth and the truth, Bible Doctrine, will set you free.” Decisions with regard to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Bible Doctrine must come from the personal volition of every individual, these are the primary things truly important in life. God through Bible Doctrine advises us and guides us but **NEVER EVER** coerces us.

Problem Solutions for the Unbeliever

Believers never grow in the Spiritual Life when they get away from their right Pastor Teacher. When a believer leaves his right Pastor Teacher nothing can substitute for that teaching which is to result in the spiritual growth of that believer. Therefore conspiracies in a church or a believer running from one church to another will never provide for spiritual growth. In the Modus Operandi of God grace and justice are never in conflict and The Justice of God sustains and never rejects authority in life. There is never a solution to anything when you divorce self from duly constituted authority. Never does the Lord reject authority even if it is abused authority. This is a great principle of life and children can destroy their lives by rejection of the authority of their parents this then leading all the way to revolution. When a person is a victim of every type of maltreatment and injustice from man, God then takes up the case even for the unbeliever and this is the Justice of God. Therefore the victim receives the Justice of God which may include Deliverance, Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, prophetic information etc. When an unbeliever is helpless and in a totally hopeless situation because of man’s injustice to man **ONLY** the Justice of God can solve it and only strictly on a grace basis. This is a perfect illustration of the Grace of God toward the unbeliever and therefore demonstrates, **Injustice + Injustice == Divine Intervention** by means of grace. You cannot ever get to a solution for things with distorted facts therefore when there is gossip and maligning and verbal sins there is great distortion of facts. This opens up the concept that the Justice of God is for the unbeliever as well as the believer.

In time where there is maltreatment and injustice of man to man this always brings a perfect answer from the Supreme Court of Heaven. Man’s injustice to man cannot ever be solved by man. This is the reason all legislation with regard to “minority” groups and all concepts of welfare or social action are all wrong. You cannot solve man’s injustice to man ever with legislation. Neither can Satan and he would like to and every instance of socialism since the beginning of Human History is a demonstration that man’s injustice to man cannot be solved by man but only by the Supreme Court of Heaven. The best thing man can do for man is to **GUARANTEE MAN’S FREEDOM** to use as he will. This is where government goes wrong and in trying to solve man’s injustice to man creates greater injustices. This is where tyranny constantly creeps into federal government systems. The soul in torment and misery ascends to God where the Justice of God deals with the facts of man’s injustice to man. There must be divine justice to the victims of man’s injustice to man, *because* man’s injustice to man cannot be resolved by **MAN**. Man’s injustice to man cannot ever be solved by anything man says or does, not by laws of man or power of man or plans of man or schemes of man. *This is why it is stupid for believers to get involved in anything to solve man’s problems and also why social action and the social gospel are totally evil.*

Disaster Warning

YOU WILL HAVE NO WARNING OF COMING HISTORICAL DISASTER WITHOUT BIBLE DOCTRINE IN THE STREAM OF CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE SOUL. IT IS THE SAME BIBLE DOCTRINE IN THE

SOUL WHICH GIVES THE BLESSINGS IN SUPER GRACE AND ULTRA SUPER GRACE WHICH ALERTS YOU TO COMING NATIONAL DISASTER. Being on the right side of history means you can interpret contemporary history and the same thing which gives blessing from God from making Adjustment to the Justice of God, is that which shows things are about to happen historically such as national disaster. The Essence of God must be perceived with the Justice of God as the contact point and all the rest of the absolute characteristics behind it.

The Reason and Meaning for Testing

There are no unknowns when God tests the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God especially the believer in Ultra Super-Grace Status Quo. The tests are to allow the believer to use Bible Doctrine but more so to tell the world what happens when a believer has so much Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul that he totally and thoroughly understands God. Therefore when God gives a command which seems to be completely contradictory to everything taught in the realm of Bible Doctrine such as taking a human life without reason and where there is innocence and no guilt of any kind and where there is no issue of crime or law violation and no indication for capital punishment and no combat situation of enemy involvement and it involves someone who is loved, **this command can be followed with total confidence**, this was Abraham and Isaac.

In the life of the believer, temptation deals with issues of sin only whereas Testing deals with a great variety of spiritual issues. The purpose of testing is for our advancement in an area of Bible Doctrine. Spiritual growth and momentum are related to testing and are the means by which we apply Bible Doctrine and grow and are able to pass testing. Testing gives us the application of Bible Doctrine and all spiritual growth is related to Bible Doctrine either it's intake or it's application. Doctrine is our spiritual food and our spiritual exercise is application of that Bible Doctrine during testing.

Problem Solutions for the Believer

For the believer time includes testing and crises for which the believer is prepared with consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Bible Doctrine will always be given the believer but it is for him to accept or reject personally. Rejection of doctrine is the reason for failure in testing. We will flunk testing all our life unless we acquire and maintain the pertinent Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. **IT IS IMPORTANT TO RECOGNIZE THAT WE ARE GIVEN DOCTRINE TODAY TO SUPPORT US IN THE TESTING TO COME TOMORROW. THEREFORE TO NEGLECT BIBLE DOCTRINE FOR EVEN ONE DAY IS THE EPITOME OF STUPIDITY FOR THE ADVANCING BELIEVER.** No one can hold us up under testing with the doctrine they have accumulated. We must do this on our own and everyone lives their own life as unto the Lord. Every minor test in life prepares the believer for a major crisis provided that believer is consistent in learning Bible Doctrine. All of our life we will be tested sometimes passing and sometimes flunking and even with Bible Doctrine we will be tested at some points in order for us to see that we need other doctrines and we will fall flat just so we can see that there are many doctrines we need to add together to pass testing. Testing we will have all of our lives and they are either fun and happiness or a pain in the neck all depending on the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. There is no substitute for Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, no friend nor loved one no circumstance nor promotion. When the chips are down our only support is from the Epignosis Bible Doctrine in our Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Bible Doctrine prepares the believer for every crisis of life including death of loved ones one of the greatest of all tests.

During GREAT Testing the Lord makes some things obscure to test your attitude toward the Essence of God and especially the Justice of God and whether you think God is or is not fair. He wants to see if you think God can handle the situation or if you think that you need to get in there and do something about the testing situation wondering if GOD IS FAIR. We all can and have at times gotten setbacks in our life because we never answer the question about this aspect of fairness in the Justice of God. Until our life lines up with some of the doctrine

we have in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and we know God is fair, we all can and must keep our mouth shut and need not engage in revenge nor retaliation and need not attack others but must function correctly in our Divine Viewpoint thinking, I WILL LET GOD DO IT since he is totally FAIR. **ROM 12.**

The Progress of Testing:

Ties of Nationality

Often passed by leaving the home nation for Bible Doctrine.

Ties of family and loved ones

Passed by leaving them for Bible Doctrine.

Death of loved ones

Passed by grieving but not to the point of self pity and destruction and then moving on with life and Bible Doctrine.

Adverse circumstances ie. economic depression or other disasters

Passed by Relying on the principles of Logistical Grace doctrines.

Threats to life

Passed by Relying on the Plan of God and Essence of God understanding you will be alive until God wants you home.

Pettiness of reversionism

Passed by Avoiding reversionism by consistent if not constant rebound and Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

Combat courage

Passed by Relying on the Plan of God and Essence of God guaranteeing your safety and continued life.

Offers of great wealth

This is an extremely difficult test but is passed by remembering Logistical Grace doctrines and if God does not promote you you will not be promoted and if and when he does it will always be permanent.

Self Righteousness

Passed by relying on the Righteousness of God imputed at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Infertility when a child is desired

Passed by remembering the Plan of God and Essence of God to provide all you need.

Historical Disillusion

This is the apparent destruction of a loved or respected one, passed by remembering the Plan of God and its perfection for EVERY believer.

Greatness in the Believer

What makes a person a truly great believer is that he can learn from both success and failures in his life. Many people are too stupid and ignorant especially of Bible Doctrine to learn from failures. From both defeat and victory, failure and triumph the mature believer must learn the importance of Bible Doctrine and come to a TENACIOUS attitude about the Essence of God. He must learn the total ineffectiveness of human resources and the total importance of divine resources and the Essence of God. The more he learns about his own shortcomings the more he will recognize the importance of the Essence of God and HIS abilities. The Ultra Super-Grace believer is prepared for any crisis in life and he is a seasoned veteran who reports for duty to God. A VERY important point is that God does NOT respect mankind and even a cursory study of the Essence of God will demonstrate the impossibility of that. God does have great respect for only one thing and he ALWAYS HONORS AND VINDICATES HIS WORD, BIBLE DOCTRINE and the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is a man with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, therefore, eligible to be vindicated.

Women, Waiting and Testing

In one of the greatest tests ever given ONLY 2 men were involved and their relationship with the Lord and the women were totally left out. All women are curious and were born and designed to be curious and it is a part of their response mechanism and femininity. When a woman tries to step over the boundaries of her role and

assume prerogatives not assigned to her she is already in trouble. One of the greatest tests a woman MUST FACE in life is the waiting test. Women have a tendency to want to always superimpose their opinions or think their opinions are very important or feel that they must be heard. Women in our society have for many, many decades been on a total ego trip and have LOST almost all of their femininity. This is the day, therefore, when the role of femininity requires phenomenal character from the woman and maximum doctrine in the soul. If women would keep their mouths shut there would be thousands of extra men in doctrinal teaching churches all over the country especially in Berachah Church. Women are designed to be beautiful, to be appreciated and protected BUT they were never designed to start throwing their opinions around and expect to be heard in every area of life. One of the most beautiful things about a woman is her knowing when to keep her mouth shut especially when the monster husband appears to be making the biggest mistake of his life. ONE of the greatest things a woman must do is to keep quiet when they want to tell you what to do or give their opinion or show you a scripture of what the bible says about something, and show you how wrong you are and thus how right they are. This is how many women get their kicks and by so doing shed their femininity and become UGLY in their souls and it is the result of their rejection of authority. Ladies must remember that when it comes to any great or major issue for a couple in marriage then the HUSBAND must decide and the woman must go along for either the Divine Discipline or Blessing. The best thing a woman can do as a military wife or one where the husband is gone from home for various periods is BE THERE WHEN THE HUSBAND RETURNS BUT NEVER TRY TO TELL HIM WHAT TO DO. Sometimes the woman has to stand by with a bucket and mop and be wonderful and just be there when he returns from his stupidity and offer no critical conversation.

Doctrine to be Applied

The Dynamics of the application of Bible Doctrine to experience tells us that no believer can apply Bible Doctrine to experience unless that doctrine resides in HIS Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The doctrine must be in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul having been transferred under the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception. Bible Doctrine in the Left Lobe of the soul is knowledge called GNOSIS and can be parroted back by the believer but cannot be applied to any life situation. In the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul's essence Bible Doctrine called EPIGNOSIS, can be applied to situations of pressure and adversity AND PROSPERITY in life. Occasionally you will run into someone who has learned a great deal of Bible Doctrine but it has never been transferred to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and has no application to their life in any way and they may be able to tell you many things from Bible Doctrine using the vocabulary but none of it has application for them. The learned Bible Doctrine must be transferred by faith acceptance to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to become part of the personality of the person to be usable in life. THE GREATEST THING A BELIEVER CAN AND SHOULD DO AT CERTAIN STRESSFUL OR PRESSURE TIMES IN LIFE IS **ABSOLUTELY NOTHING**. This is one of the great secrets of the Spiritual Life and there are times when we must do things and times when we MUST DO NOTHING. The hardest thing for believers to learn is to do NOTHING at times of pressure in life. Gossip, maligning, retaliation, and reaction to a situation, when it seems that something must be done, is the hardest thing NOT TO DO, but by relaxing and doing nothing very often this pleases the Lord. Many things which the Lord wants and which please the Lord have absolutely nothing to do with our action, service or works.

War

Cleansing a Nation

There are 2 systems for cleansing any nation, One is Economic Depression or Disaster the other is WAR and Military Disaster. These are both designed to bring to the top the noblest of men and remove from the land those holding back a nation and its functions and freedoms. **The believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God will always be delivered from economic disaster or warfare. Job 5:20, Ps 33:18-19** God will put up the Wall of Fire around mature or maturing believers against communism, which is breathing down our backs today, and against islam, which is trying to corrupt the nation from within, along with socialism and all forms of liberalism. No matter what great armies move across the chess board of Human History the

believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has a wall of fire around him. Whether his nation itself is preserved around him or NOT, he himself is always preserved.

Power Lust

War is always started by some ruler having power lust or lust for land or some other inordinate ambition. The leaders of Russia, China, Cuba, North Korea and the moslems of the middle east. all fit into this category. There is only one thing which power lust is impressed by and which will stop because of and that is a PREPARED MILITARY ORGANIZATION. THE ONLY THING POWER LUST FEARS IS VIOLENCE AGAINST THEMSELVES GREATER THAN THEY CAN OR ARE WILLING TO PERPETRATE AGAINST OTHERS. The United States of America must make an all out effort to arm itself against at least 3 different power lust groups in the world. These include: Russian communism, Chinese Communism, and Islam. Failure to do so means we WILL be invaded and destroyed unless we get back under the common sense of what is RIGHT AND PROPER MILITARY PREPARATION.

War is a reality and it cannot be prevented. You could have sent 10 Kissingers or any other state department bureaucratic negotiator to Chedorlaomer in the ancient world and he would have been walked over and ground to dust. When power lust reaches a saturation point with evil, armies move and invasions occur. When Hitler reached a saturation point of evil then he moved into Austria (which in fact historically VOTED to accept him), then into Czechoslovakia and then Poland and beyond. Napoleon when fighting 2 armies opposing him larger than his own on the defensive for France, using his great nerve and great timing defeated them, this started great power lust in him and he moved more and more to conquer instead of simply protecting his land.

Evil Must be Destroyed

We must understand historically when God destroys a nation and another nation conquers and plunders and rapes and robs and enslaves and tortures it's citizens, THERE IS A REASON FOR IT in the Plan of God. Evil in this world when it becomes saturated in any nation has to be destroyed. If not the disease will spread and freedom will be destroyed in the world and history will end and the Angelic Conflict will not be resolved and were that to happen at any time past, present or future we would not be here today in the first place.

When any nation has evil rulership and evil function saturating it then God has to destroy it and the Supreme Court of Heaven must pronounce the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline and this is especially true for a client nation to God such as the United States of America. There is always a reason for war and it can and is seen in God providing Divine Discipline for evil people and we must recognize that wickedness is evil plus injustice and failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God. Overwhelming National Arrogance is the source of another reason for war in divine judgment against a nation. HOWEVER, It only takes a small remnant of believers to preserve any nation when everything else is being destroyed. Going to war and killing the enemy who would destroy freedom is HONORABLE and a thing which a strong believer will do as he represents his country professionally and to kill and slaughter in battle is an honorable thing in a just war. When in battle you are one person, a warrior, and when home in civilian life you are again a gentleman. When you fight you must fight to destroy your opponents and in military service you must function to KILL or be killed and you must be focused on your objective to destroy the enemy.

Military Preparation vs Politics

Under the Principles of War we see that well trained and well disciplined professional armies are never intimidated by the power of any other army no matter how strong or fierce it may appear. There never has been nor ever will be any substitute for taking the offensive in war. It is the offensive which historically always wins. In our history, only when we, as American armies, go on the defensive do we lose and we only go on the defensive because of Politicians who are always in fear of public pressure. Politicians always fail us in times of relative peace and then when war breaks out we have nothing to fight with so our military has to go on the defensive to be able to prepare for the war and this results always in losing our greatest warriors who sacrifice

their lives so we can prepare for war LATE in the game. This is also true when politicians are in control of war such as occurred in Korea and Vietnam.

If General MacArthur had been allowed to cross the Yalow river and continue his envelopment tactics he would have defeated the North Koreans and also the Chinese communists as well and we would not have Chinese communism and no split in Korea today. Because of holding back MacArthur we lost the initiative in Korea and when ever you lose the initiative MEN are sacrificed and destroyed. If you sit behind defenses even the dumbest tacticians will find a way to get to you even if it takes months to do it, see Diem Bien Fu and the French Foreign Legion. Always the force in war which wins is the one which takes the initiative in battle.

There will always be warfare and we in the United States of America since the 60's and 70's and even more so today in the 21st century are BEGGING for the Russian or Chinese communists to attack us and for islam to destroy us with terrorism and take us over from within. We constantly invite trouble and in the 1970's had not advanced our military in any way for decades and today we have the smallest navy in our history and we have destroyed our youth by abolishing the draft and have done everything wrong which can be done to bring on military disaster, we farm out key components of our weapons to foreign countries everything imaginable has been done to destroy our military from within. We have been for many years and continue today to try to remove weapons from the hands of lawful citizens and the Russians and Chinese and moslems want this to happen so they can invade with impunity. Our government has no idea what life is all about and is asking for someone, anyone, to please come in and destroy or simply take over our nation. Our only stabilizing factor is Bible Doctrine and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controlling Human History.

Military Preparedness is essential for the survival of any nation. All professional military men understand they are outnumbered today and the equipment and numbers and logistical capacity are far exceeded by what the communists and moslems have. The soviets had outstripped the United States in every way in 1976 militarily and they did not then and do not now have welfare nor socialism state functions but a definite system of slavery and everyone is a slave to the state. They are out to conquer the United States and sooner or later we will have to KILL communists and moslems all over the world or be destroyed as a nation. This nation as a whole is sound asleep and it is far far worse in the United States in 2016 than it was in 1976. Labor unions must be destroyed and bureaucracies have to be removed totally and we need to go back to the principle of the value of freedom above all else and Bible Doctrine for believers. We are in the MIRACLE ZONE of history and the only thing which can save us since 1976 and far more today in 2016 is the Lord himself and the Lord honors and vindicates his word and responds to His word and that is about all we have left today.

Pettiness in a Nation the Destroyer of Potential Greatness

Every group of people in the world in history have had a better record for great leaders than we have ever had apart from our involvement in a major crisis. Mongolians, French, Prussians, Swedes, ETC. The thing which destroys the emergence of a great leader in the United States is a result of our national characteristic of PETTINESS. Legalism is a very strong Anglo Saxon characteristic because of pettiness. Pettiness leads to arrogance and you cannot have either and be a truly great leader. One reason that the United States of America will NEVER have many truly great leaders is that as a people we are coddled and go about the process of handling people completely in the wrong way. Our People will never understand the principle, **LEADERSHIP SHOULD ALWAYS BE CATERED TO NOT THE DOWNTRODDEN**. We have seen movies and heard sob stories about how we must always help the down trodden and weak ones and there are also great decorations given in society for saving lives. In addition, we are saturated with the evil notion that there must be equality for happiness. There should NEVER be thoughts of equality or that there can be no happiness until there is equality. **WE AS A PEOPLE ARE AND HAVE BEEN SATURATED WITH PETTINESS.**

Jealousy always leads to pettiness and pettiness has hamstrung our military policy since our national inception. These are the people who are professionally jealous of those in the military and include politicians who are professionally jealous of the military hero image or infatuated with their power over the military and this

attitude has led to incredible pettiness in American life that it will ultimately destroy us. Our besetting sin of American life is the principle of pettiness as seen in every war of our history.

The United States of America has been a petty nation practically since the first war for independence. The pettiness of the people and of the politicians and their jealousy of the military and the pettiness in our military organizations where by our greatest leaders have been persecuted and destroyed has been the cause of our great historical down trends. John Paul Jones was forced to serve other countries because of pettiness. It was this pettiness which caused Benedict Arnold to become exasperated, (however, his traitor-ship cannot be justified by this). It must, however, be recognized that it was a petty congress with a petty commanding general which drove him to it and his merits were not recognized and he was thrust aside for inferiors. This is and has been one of our greatest weaknesses in this country and has been our greatest fault and it results in our never having had top leadership which truly qualifies as greatness in the military in any war. Washington was not a great tactician with the exception of his retreat from Long Island. The leadership of the war of 1812 was putrid and if it had not been for the talent of amateurs we would have been defeated several times over. The only soldier in this war who even showed his ability was Mad Anthony Wayne. In the Mexican War and as a result of a very bad peace time military system, the cover your ass group got to the top again and the military leaders were terrible with regard to tactics and strategy.

In the United States of America in time of war, we have always had 2 great things in our favor, GREAT COURAGE and GREAT JUNIOR OFFICERS. In the 2nd war for independence, the war between the states, the smartest general in the north was McClellan but he was too cautious in battle. The one who graduated at the bottom of his class Ulysses Simpson Grant was the man who finally came to the top and his strategy was to hammer away and take all the casualties you have to, but get the job done but he was not a good tactician nor a strategist. The Only one who was good at strategy and tactics was General Winfield Scott Hancock and he was always kept down and there always was someone placed over him to suppress him. The greatest officers in the war between the states were all on the southern side of this war including Lee, Jackson, Longstreet, Nathan Bedford Forrest, etc.

The Spanish American War saw the United States Army in such bad shape that they had to call Joseph Wheeler a confederate General into the Yankee army just to get a little vigor going. The only other man who was of any greatness in this war was General Lawton who was also good in the Indian war but again he always had some general on top of him and his first true command was in the Philippines and in his first battle he was shot and killed and this was a great loss for this country.

In WWI we finally got Pershing at the top and to neutralize him he was put under French generals such as Pope and never realized his full potential. When Pershing was given his own command he did not show much greatness because everything in the way of logistics and the equipment he was using broke down and was useless and the story of the Air Corps in 1917 was amazing and they were ultimately dumped in Southern AZ and almost forgotten. Lt. Patton and others like him emerged from this mess. Outside of Pershing there was Nothing of any significance in WWI.

In World War II the group surrounding Eisenhower kept Patton and MacArthur down and MacArthur was the truly greatest military genius in all of our history and he was attacked and abused and put down like no other in our history. Military defeat of a strong military organization is only possible if there is a saturation of pettiness in the organization. This is the situation in the United States of America in the past and also today, we are saturated with pettiness and if someone were to initiate an invasion we would fall surely as the sun rises.

It is amazing that we go from day to day in life thinking about how long things take yet when we look back in history we view periods of 3, 4, and 500 years as if they were an instant not ever thinking about the daily life of the people involved in those past or primitive times while we ourselves fret over our daily trials and tribulations and how we might not survive without our air conditioning and TV and Internet and computers and not having

to kill to eat or plant and harvest or fight for our very existence or endure the trials of child birth and rearing but think only of what our government can give to us for no effort on our part. We should look carefully into our souls and realize that were it not for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in history we would be still at that level of existence or totally non existent in history in the first place; pettiness truly is saturating this nation and the whole world in general.

(See Pettiness under the Laws of Divine Establishment)

Military Leadership & Respect for Authority

No matter how great men may say their unit is, being the best from squad to battalion to army, all men, no matter how successful any battle unit is, must recognize the greatness of their leadership above those who they oppose and they must respect their authority. No organization can keep its cohesion without respect for authority it is very difficult to respect authority when there is GENDER TENSION in any military organization and both homosexuals and females in combat cause gender tension.

Warfare & The Bible

Warfare is APPROVED in the bible and Christianity recognizes the necessity of it and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ holds all records for killing the enemy in battle when he personally dispatched 185,000 Assyrians in 1 night alone. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who talked about turning the other cheek turns the other arm and often a bolt of lightning comes out and kills the enemies of the Plan of God. The Armageddon Campaign is the last war in history and **Gen 14** is the first war in history. TURNING THE OTHER CHEEK IS FOR THE MILLENNIUM NOT THE CHURCH AGE NOR THE OLD TESTAMENT SCRIPTURE TIMES. Today turning the other cheek is rolling and counter punching stepping inside and coming up under and putting your body behind the punch. Next time someone tries to punch you don't forget to turn the other cheek watching the punch go by you and turn into it and HOOK to destroy them.

The purpose of war is for the protection of fellow citizens, sons and daughters, wives, homes, property and country. Therefore proper preparation for war will prevent attack by an enemy who value their lives over your property. Many times warriors, military heroes, have been brought to shame by liberals and even to the point of returning their medals with regret for killing the enemy in war. This is EVIL to the core. The key to never succumbing to liberal idiocy is having Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and never ever must we ever be ashamed of fighting for our country EVER.

In spite of man's efforts for peace war will exist until the millennium. (**Matt 24:6-7**) Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ saw the people were not getting the difference between his teaching about the millennium with 1000 years of peace and the Church Age with constant warfare in history. People who don't recognize the importance of war and the legitimacy of war are like those who do not recognize that people have Old Sin Natures and both are having your head in the clouds and being divorced from reality. Jesus was saying don't be afraid of warfare or fighting in war and realize that war is a dirty business and we must not fear it when it comes along and our relationship with the Lord is all we must fear as a believer and nothing else. The EXCEPTION to having war will be the millennial reign of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ (**Is 2:4**) where he will judge between the nations and reprove the peoples. The Supreme Court of Heaven is moved to Jerusalem in the millennium and Jesus Christ himself personally will judge any nation which gets out of line. In this period there is no need for arms nor for armies.

The key and index to this concept of war is simply that as long as Satan rules this world there will be wars and war is the inevitable result of Satan's total colossal failure to administer the world which he rules. Satan is not able to control the people of this world and the Old Sin Nature always gets out of line individually and often collectively. Satan cannot control this therefore war will continue to exist until Satan is jailed for 1000 years. This is when war will be over. Man will never accomplish in the Church Age or any other dispensation outside of the millennium the abolition of War and it will continue to get worse through the end of the 7 years of the tribulation period. People are idiots and live in some fantasy world thinking there can be an end to war.

We, as a society, also fail to realize that the only thing violent people respect is force and having enormous criminal populations is ludicrous and we simply should execute many of them and put the rest on work labor gangs. We must individually and collectively prepare for war and we can, should and actually MUST use any method and any trick to win in a fight. The United States of America in the days of Theodore Roosevelt had a reputation for being tough and no nation would mess with us. Today we have a reputation which is laughable in the world and no one has any respect for the United States of America and they burn our flag and kill our citizens whenever and wherever they want to. (We must also recognize that this is changing slowly but surely under the Trump Administration) The only way to have peace is to be prepared for war and only a vast powerful army is what impresses other nations. We must take the realistic view of Bible Doctrine that man is basically sinful and evil and inclined to respect nothing but greater force than he is willing or able to produce. This is the only thing which controls crime and prevents war. The reality of life is that when personal life is in jeopardy from capital punishment that individual is inclined to NOT get into crime, when a nation is in jeopardy of destruction or conquest it is less inclined to attack others in war. All peace efforts in the Church Age and tribulation and even in the Old Testament Scripture times simply weakened the nation who was inclined to practice them.

Warfare is a bonifide part of history and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ even said we WILL have it. To stop war the only method which is, has been and always will be successful is to have UNIVERSAL military training a strong powerful military establishment and anyone who wants welfare should be put in the military where all welfare monies should be routed. Anyone who does not qualify for combat should be put into support functions or first aid positions. There is a time for war and time for peace and even Tolstoy understood this and the Lord approves of aggressive action by nations when it is a for **JUST CAUSE**.

We continually have war in history and the fact that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ said there will be war until he returns and the fact that if we face reality we know we will always have wars then obviously our objective should always be to be prepared for them. The principle of Warfare is from GOD and Just warfare is always from God and a part of his plan. Those who are in the attacking force must be in a just war and will therefore receive the support of God. The Justice of God always demands we conduct ourselves according to justice and this is impossible apart from spiritual growth and because justice demands justice we do not malign, gossip or judge other believers and we give them their freedom and privacy. We cannot provide others their freedom to choose for or against Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Bible Doctrine if we are not prepared to WIN in warfare and maintain the freedom of our nation. In just warfare justice demands justice and justice will fulfill justice.

There are times when it is wrong not to go to war and there is a time **when freedom is in danger and this is the time for war and anytime we in the United States of America can fight communism or islam this is the time to go to war**. While George Patton did not know the whole realm of Bible Doctrine in his Spiritual Life he was certainly right when he said we should have gone to war with Russia in 1945 and we should have destroyed them totally and because we did not do so when a just war was right in front of us and we turned from it now we have the ongoing problem of Russian Communism. The evils of Hitler's Germany were concentrated and Intensified in Russian communism and Hitler was evil and Germany under the Nazis was evil but not nearly so much as Stalin and communism in Russia. We would have an entirely different world today if we had gone to war under that principle of a JUST war. We have and will continue to pay dearly for that failure to fight communism in 1945 and today 2016 the Russians and Chinese are constantly physically testing our defenses as a nation and throughout the world waiting for the right time to destroy us. If it were not for the decision of Franklin Roosevelt to allow Russia into Germany when WE had conquered Germany alone and Patton and our forces were in Berlin, Prague and Vienna we would have saved Czechoslovakia. The 3rd army was the fastest moving armored force in history, we could have kept the Russians out and saved Europe from Russian communism. We did not then and do not now have the good sense to see what is a Just War and since that time our government has been evil and immoral in both foreign and domestic policy and we have broken with the principle of Justice demands Justice. In the 1930's the principle of justice demanding justice was generally

accepted and a part of how society worked but since the 1960's, and even before that, it is only heard about in the word of God.

The maintenance of peace by military deterrent is one of the most neglected doctrines in the word of God. Military victory produces peace in the land. It is battle and success in battle which brings peace and we are still to this day riding in relative peace from our victory in World War II. God himself has ordained peace through military victory and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History through war and military victory. God protects from crafty evil warlike nations such as the Russian and Chinese and Cuban communists and islamic terrorists. In communism their speech is smooth, appealing and appeasing while they are constantly preparing for our destruction. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ overrules surprise attack and aggression from the enemy. He can accomplish through military function these things that become a deterrent to those who are using military to enslave and rob other nations. Therefore, God uses JUST military to fight military and nations out of control. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ protects the righteous nation, UNFORTUNATELY, the United States of America is no longer a righteous nation. The only protection we have now is in those believers who press on and reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace. He, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, will scatter the nations who delight in war (**Ps 68:30**). Those nations who hate peace and use war for conquest are always deceitful and should never be trusted and they all operate under Machiavellian principles and the only protection against such a nation as the Russian or Chinese communists or islam is to fight until they are totally destroyed.

As long as people have Old Sin Natures, and they do and will to the end of Human History, the only true restraint against the Old Sin Nature functioning in crime is capital punishment and the only restraint against nations going to war to conquer others is to defeat and destroy them with strong military functions. We must always be prepared for war. A great nation is a nation which in every generation, whether there is imminent war or not, all young men are trained in the military functions. From this there is profit in life in every way possible for the individual and also to the nation.

The importance of the Spiritual factor in the Concept of military functions is seen in the importance of the prayers of the military to the Lord God as a deciding factor in time of war. Setting up a security system against all enemies is part of this and preparation is essential. Laws of Divine Establishment factors also involve setting up troop stationing and weapon distribution. In addition there cannot be fear in the believer and he must know that the Lord the warrior HERO will fight for the mature believer in battle and the wall of fire is always there.

The mature, Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believer in warfare is an extremely important factor in the military. When believers have made maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God and are in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace they are described as courageous in battle and putting to flight the invading armies. The believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is protected in combat and he "will be redeemed from the power of the sword". The Super-Grace believer in warfare with Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul has both BATTLE and MORAL courage and WISDOM and ***Spiritual Common Sense*** to anticipate warfare and always be prepared for it. Super-Grace heroes DEFEAT the armies of those who invade their lands. No matter how great the disaster nor how much pressure historically or militarily there is in the life, there must always be consciousness of the perfection of the Essence of God and the capacity under love for God to appreciate it and function under it's umbrella. The dynamics of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God are beautifully demonstrated in the state of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God *in time of war*.

We are commanded by Bible Doctrine to make war with wisdom but we in the United States of America rarely do this and since this nation has traditionally picked up the scriptural concepts of freedom it is tragic that we do not have the corollary concepts of those things which must go with freedom, the strong and prepared military

and the professional military attitude which deters attacks of invading armies and perpetuates peace in any nation.

Protection of the Nation

Within the concept of the military it should be obvious that you are going to have war and you have to be organized for war and this organization is the military. Under the Laws of Divine Establishment pertaining to Divine Institution #4 nationalism all national freedom comes through military victory. 2 factors are involved in protection of national sovereignty and freedom:

Spiritual factors which are related to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controlling Human History Directly through his essence

Laws of Divine Establishment factors whereby Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History indirectly as well through proper military establishment functions.

Individual People, Citizens, in a nation MUST be armed and these are the ones who protect the nation from both invaders and irresponsible government. Gun control legislation is based on the action of idiots and never MUST there be passed legislation for reasons of gun or weapon control or on the basis of a very small percentage of the people wanting or doing something. One reason nations lose their freedom is failure of military on the battlefields. The other is failure of military in peace time to be prepared for war. The Military is a professional organization that always functions under the abnormal circumstances of war and combat but they have to be prepared for it or they will loose battles which means loss in war and loss in war means loss of freedom, property, privacy and everything. Failure of the military in either case means failure on the part of the people. Those in the military not amenable to discipline will always fail and this reflects lack of self discipline in the population, also there is no flexibility which should come with changing circumstances of history and no ability to meet those tough situations.

Any army to be successful must properly use the terrain. Discipline is essential for success in anything in life especially in military functions. The rule is always, In WAR, When in doubt attack! A sure means of bringing defeat to a nation is to adopt failed strategies used by other nations. This is seen in the concept of DEFENSE and DEFENSIVE ACTIONS. This has always been adopted by our military and it occurs because there are not enough troops to defend anything in the United States. In 1976 and even today despite the fact that we lack troops we are scattered all over the world in the ludicrous attempt to be “protecting” others in the world. In 1976 we were under manned and today it is vastly worse and we now have a very very small army and an incredibly small navy. We don’t even have the logistical ability to deploy troops without the use of commercial airline assistance. This occurs because we are set in our ways and living under the doctrine of Diem Bein Fu of Vietnam where you take good troops and put them in one defensive position and wait for the enemy to come so YOU can be destroyed.

We have in the United States of America neglected to go to war when we should and have gone to war when we should not have done so. We do not have a clear policy or understanding of what it means to be a “Nation under God” with regard to our timing as to when to go to war. World War II was a right and just war and it was right to destroy communism immediately but we did not, and it is right to destroy islam but we will not. Had we removed the threat of communism at the end of World War II but we did not. We would have most likely remained #1 in the world and remained so for a very long time to come. Today we are not even in the running of superpower any more in 2016 we have become a total farce in the world and the worst thing is that the world knows it. We are on the same par as England today as a 3rd class nation and we are about to completely fall apart.

The principles of morality in war dictate that there is a time to go to war if it is a just war and if the cause is just then God will support the war. Draft Dodgers, slackers, deserters, those who speak out against the war, discourage the military are sinful before the Lord and as a believer who is a draft dodger or slacker or deserter they should confess their sin under the principle of rebound and then keep moving. When it is time to go to

war, when young men are faced with the fact that their country is involved in war and when they refuse military service, it is sinful and against the Will and Plan of God to NOT fight as an individual. We have a president (Carter at the time of this lesson, Obama as I have done this study in this current period) who had pardoned sinful evil people, draft dodgers by Carter and terrorists by Obama, and if everyone had followed their lead and deserted to other countries we would have no nation today and our freedom which is based on military victory and military functions would have been totally lost. Obama released the leader of ISIS a strong terrorist group and we faced him again in battle. Where would we be if the terrorists of the world knew that after a few years in Guantanamo they could be freed as Obama freed those who were there? This is the principle on which God treats nations where justice demands justice. Many self-righteous people sticking their nose into other people's business have used the passage the end of v23 to try to bring others into line but the only sin mentioned here is being a yellow cowardly deserter and refusing military service in time of war.

Num 32:23 But if you draft dodgers will not mobilize for war and refuse military training, behold, you have sinned against the LORD; and be sure your sin will find you out and you will lose freedom.

Winning a War as a Professional

A nation has to have real gentlemen off the field of battle, however, once the war begins they must be willing to do everything possible and imaginable to win. Nothing is off limits or prohibited in war. NOT like Korea nor like Vietnam nor like the Gulf War and if there is anyone still standing up you knock them down and take them out until they surrender UNILATERALLY. The objective is to WIN and to win you kill so many of the opposition that they cannot any longer fight for any reason. This adds up to the fact that when we, as believers, serve in any military organization and are manning some weapon or weapon system designed to kill the enemy it is our responsibility to man that weapon in a cool calm detached professional way and kill the enemy efficiently without emotion. If you kill thousands then you have done your job as unto the Lord that is exactly what the Lord expects from you at that time and this is the correct application of the military image of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for the Church Age, the Age of Israel, and the tribulation as well. The attitude must be KILL KILL KILL professionally and coolly, calmly and without emotion but effectively.

It appears now in 2017 that we have again been given a reprieve from the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline. It may be that Mr. Trump was put into office to solidify the position of liberals who oppose the proper function of the Laws of Divine Establishment and the continuation of this great nation as a client nation to God and therefore enable their destruction or the destruction of this nation itself. If either case we appear to have a reprieve and if we have any chance to survive as a nation then we most likely will be engaged in warfare. If in the nation the population keeps on becoming diametrically in opposition to each other then we will have civil war at best. We will most likely all be involved and we must learn our weapons well as part of the ministry of and to the Lord and know how to and ultimately then use them well. NEVER NOT FOR EVEN 1 SECOND look back and be disturbed at the corpses of your enemy. It is our responsibility as a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to kill the enemies of our client nation and our God and we should be able to do it without one qualm or one second of lost sleep.

A nation with a prepared military lives in peace and security. Military victory and proper military function is based on a victory of Mental Attitude. It is a myth that you must have combat experience in order to succeed in military actions. You must have the right Mental Attitude, motivation and maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul and training which is effective, meaningful training. It is a true fact and proven in all of military history that COMBAT EXPERIENCE IS MEANINGLESS and it is the training, mental attitude, discipline and leadership which counts along with morale and esprit DE corps at the time of entering the conflict. Good leadership and discipline with great training will offset any lack of combat experience. Look at the Devil's Brigade commanded by Robert Frederick. In general the American troops demonstrated in World War II that combat experience is of absolutely no consequence with regard to success in battlefield situations.

Principle of Victory and Military effort is centered around the idea that **the offensive** is the only military action by which a decision is gained and you must take the offensive and be aggressive in order to win. In ANY area

of life the only way to gain is to be on the offensive and aggressive. We no longer had any tactics for offensive warfare in the United States in 1976. The plans we have had in Germany for example in 1976 to stop the communists were defensive allowing for us to hold out for 11 days against hopeless communist odds. Any offensive against a superior force demands maximum courage, nerve, discipline, training, coordination, motivation and every conceivable military virtue. This applies to believers advance in the Spiritual Life as well and in order to reach Super-Grace and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the believer must have maximum courage and nerve. **Offensive brings victory while at best defensive can only avoid defeat.** The offensive is the only effective way to conduct war and destroy enemy armies and therefore make any opposing nation helpless. The offensive increases the effectiveness of the force adopting it, raises the morale of the troops, allows concentration of effort, freedom of action and is a challenge to the leadership of the force adopting it. The greatest offensive military leader in American history is Douglas MacArthur. He is the greatest example of strategic and tactical mindedness in our history and must be listed with Hannibal, Caesar, Alexander, Gustavus Adolphus, Frederick the Great, and Napoleon. MacArthur saved Australia from the Japanese when the Australians were going to back down into their continent and let the Japanese have their coastline. He took almost nothing in military equipment and went all the way to Tokyo and victory in the Pacific. He was almost universally despised and because he was so courageous a man many were very jealous of him. He was always taking the offensive from New Guinea up to Tokyo also in Korea and if he would have been allowed he would have beaten the Chinese and North Koreans both. All orientals feared only one man and respected only one man that is MacArthur. Chenot and Robert Fredrick, R. E. Lee, Johnathan Jackson, George Patrick Patton Jr. were all offensive minded men. This is why Lee gave the order to attack on the 3rd day at Gettysburg and lost. The Offensive should always be used when there is any reasonable chance of success. The Offensive removes limitations to maneuver and provides flexibility of forces whereby ultimate victory is achieved. An inferior army on the offensive will ultimately defeat a superior army on the defensive. This was Napoleon's first Italian campaign where he fought 4 Austrian armies and defeated them, and this also occurred similarly at Austerlitz. This is also the story of Diem Bein Fu in Vietnam. Genius in strategy and tactics is always related to the offensive. The defensive maneuver should ONLY be used to ASSIST OFFENSIVE ACTION ELSEWHERE, to gain time or to use good terrain or compensate for a weakness. This is why MacArthur took the defensive position at Bataan assisting offensive action elsewhere. When armies stop maneuvering meaning when they stop being on the offensive, they start losing and surrendering. *Military leadership with a defensive attitude cannot win wars.*

To divide forces against a superior enemy is a violation of every good tactical principle BUT to divide your forces for a night attack is often a gamble worth taking. The Japanese did this in World War II when they had to take Singapore. The British generals at that point thought like the Americans do today only in terms of Defense; this is also what cost us the war in Vietnam and Korea. This is the military tragedy which occurs again and again in our history. However, Night attack with division of forces demands maximum coordination between units and maximum discipline. An attack will work at night provided the inferior force has an element of surprise and will attack with demoralizing aggression so that the enemy will not sit back and see what is actually coming against them and take measures for a counter attack.

There is no substitute for victory in warfare. Attack brings victory while defense can only avoid defeat or buy time for offensive action. The offensive is the only way to conduct a war and the only way to live your life. There must be offensive mindedness in every area of life, business, military, education, coaching, and this reflects the best Mental Attitude. You must always play or fight to win and there must be proper use of all things which are at your disposal to ensure you win.

In War, force is best represented by offensive action and thus all good armies are trained to attack and destroy. Offensive action allows freedom of action, concentration of effort, adaptability to circumstances and mental challenge in design and implementation of military maneuvers. It takes more brains, nerve, thinking and courage to attack than it ever does to defend. The greatest leaders in all military history are those who

developed effective offensive actions. The most aggressive men in World War II were MacArthur, Patton and Geuderian who is considered the father of the Panzar Group.

The offensive removes limitations to maneuver. When on the defensive you are limited in what you can do as far as maneuvering. When on the offensive you always have a great variety of options for maneuvering. It provides flexibility in use of forces and establishes motivation and raises morale in the troops. When attack is initiated maneuvering is totally up to the aggressive leader. The offensive also provides flexibility in use of forces and also in life where we are developing capacities for life. Flexibility and aggressiveness, for the believer with positive volition, comes from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. It also establishes motivation and the aggressive one always has to justify and motivate himself and before he gives orders to attack he has to be properly motivated and examine and understand his motives. When armies stop maneuvering offensively they start losing battles, morale is destroyed and surrender is inevitable. The greatest illustration is the army which surrendered at Diem Bein Fu even though it was ultimately greatly superior to the communist Vietnamese army, this French foreign legion group was one of the greatest armies ever. Many of the men from this army were at the time of this lesson training Chinese communist armies and living in China. This also may be seen in our mechanism of fighting in Vietnam where we established defensive bases with great inflexibility and far from needed support and ultimately LOST the war there because of it.

Universal Military Training

The principle of universal military training is an essential requirement for a good nation and demands TOTAL national conscription. (Num 1:2-3) This is the ONLY reason for taking a census of the people and everyone 18 years old or above should be mustered into the armies. The Jews had universal military training and when they abandoned it they went down as a nation and this is seen in the book of Joshua and during the Assyrian crisis. The only reason in the bible for missing military service and that being only for 1 year was a newly married man. This was ordered by God so that 1 year with a woman is not long enough to get tired of her but long enough to be madly in love with her and thus the man will be stimulated to be a better soldier than others having something personal for which to fight. Each generation must be training in war under the principle of universal military training in any client nation. Therefore Some of the great warrior tribes were allowed to remain in the land after Joshua went into the land in order to test and keep the Jews sharp in the realm of military service and function. This had to be in order to test and keep prepared all who had not been in the wars of Joshua so that all would be properly taught war. Any time you have any extended peace it is because you have won a great victory as the United States did in WWII but this does not mean you should reduce your military preparedness ever. Military service is a noble profession and an occupation in which every generation of men must learn to protect their homeland.

Military training is useless and neutralized when the men of a nation are apostate and reversionistic full of Emotional Revolt of the Soul, Black Out of the Soul, suffer from reverse process reversionism, are addicted to drugs or antagonistic to authority. Victory in war does not depend on numbers or mere courage ONLY discipline and training will ensure victory. The Romans owed the conquest of the world to constant military training and exact observance of DISCIPLINE and unwearied cultivation of the arts of war. In Rome as in our nation today the people desired more and newer types of luxury and wanted less and less to know about military training therefore they lost the concept of training and that training must constantly occur and finally abandoned it totally; just as we tend to do today with our Volunteer Army Stupidity. When a military organization gets set in its ways it will be destroyed, history has proven this repeatedly. This is one of our greatest failings in the United States and our military invariably adopts the system of any nations military which has historically failed.

The decadence of a nation is reflected in their military. We never at any time in life get into lust, self centered arrogance or ignore the rights and authority of others without great adversity being the result. Once the army is defeated on the battlefield by a hostile force then the citizens of the nation are vulnerable to any type of violence. We in the United States of America would be in the same situation were we defeated by the Russian

or Chinese communists or even the islamic terrorists. We should read what the Russians did to Germany after they moved in to such places as in Koenigsberg and Berlin and all over Germany and east Prussia, etc. Study the Rape of Nanjing whereby a whole Japanese army was given leave to do what they wanted to do. The only reason we have not been involved in these terrible activities of history and are not helpless and vulnerable is because of the United States military forces who had been very effective in all of our history in protecting this nation.

Universal, in the context of military training, means EVERY MALE no matter his physical condition must serve in the military, if handicapped then in logistics or office support functions and if women are to serve this is the proper area or in medical support functions where they would best be placed NOT EVER into combat units. We often question or people often reject the principle that “you will have wars and rumors of wars until I return”. The principle behind it is that each generation must be trained for war in actual combat. This is bible doctrine from scripture and the ministry of God the Holy Spirit telling us in the United States how stupid we are in the military policies of our nation. We do not have actual combat training and when we simulate combat training and then someone gets hurt or killed immediately the liberals send letters to congress and they force the military trainers to back down to garrison duties and no work in the field. There must also exist in the national entity a professional staff of capable officers who are thoroughly prepared in tactical and strategic thinking.

Requirements for and advantages of a victorious army.

A great commander.

There must be good leadership, this is also true in the Spiritual Life and your Bible Doctrine must come from a Pastor Teacher who is properly prepared. ALL Leaders must have moral courage and wisdom and have taken cognizance of the true situation and know the concept of offensive action for victory. Leaders must be aggressive and only think in terms of offense not defense.

Well trained and well disciplined men with high morale.

Men must have an excellent Mental Attitude and be totally teachable and trainable. Both the military man and the believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ must be teachable. Some are not and when they reach a state of arrogance, implacability and vindictiveness or some other Mental Attitude which is a stumbling block for them they invariably fail and fail their men.

Never intimidated by the enemy's success or record of victory.

No one should ever look at the record of an opponent as this becomes intimidation and intimidation results in easy defeat. Mental Attitude is important in everything in life and considering that Justice demands Justice we see Mental Attitude as important in Love, War, Business, Relationships with people, Capacity for life, ETC. Any army composed of successful veteran soldiers may become careless and this is to the advantage of the opposing force. Victories of the past can make them overconfident and when they consider themselves beyond defeat because of having defeated so many others they are vulnerable to that very defeat. Arrogant Self Confidence combined with debauchery after victory removes discipline, alertness and tactical cohesion of any army and will make them vulnerable to defeat. In addition GOD in a just war will be on the side of the believer who is operating on the principle of Justice demands Justice.

Freedom, Where does it come from?

Freedom for any nation is established and maintained through military strength and military victory which is only possible through offensive action which destroys the enemy on the battlefield and impresses him with your striking power when the war is over. Every time we see a uniform of our military or a veteran it is a sign of our freedom and when the military is destroyed then our freedom will also be gone. Military victory is the only way to gain the respect of other nations. Nations are like people and all people have Old Sin Natures and all nations have collective Old Sin Natures and they often get erroneous ideas that they can take over or enslave

you and steal your wealth and destroy your freedom as an individual or as a nation. Military victory is the only way to keep nations from DISRESPECTING you and when they respect you they will not attack you. {Witness the attitude and actions of Barak Obama vs Donald Trump with regard to addressing and being addressed by foreign dignitaries, IE: North Korea's Kim Jong Un} Therefore you have peace and the greatest period of peace up to today is the 100 years provided by the Antoine Caesars in Rome with their incredible roman armies. This is the only way to get and keep freedom until the millennium when Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ will stop the aggrandizement of any lustful nation.

2 of our presidents in my lifetime, J. Carter and B. Obama have both said we should, and have in fact in their administrations, cooperated with Russians, Arabs, Chinese and others in order to get treaties which they suppose would have lasting effects on bringing peace. They both have tried to cooperate with our enemies for disarmament (SALT II for Carter and just idiocy for Obama). Carter should have noted having been a member of a baptist church in Georgia that there would always be warfare in HISTORY. Their attitudes reflect that of the Jews before the Assyrian invasion where the leaders wanted "Peace, Peace but there is no Peace".

The only time there can be any freedom from warfare is when a nation has such a strong military that no one will even consider attacking them. When war or the danger of war comes there is NO EXCUSE for any believer to ever be frightened, EVER. You cannot ever do anything effective against any enemy when you are invaded or attacked if you are frightened and you must never ever be in fear of even the threats of war. This Status Quo of FEAR is the posture of our state department and our government and has been since the wars in both Korea and Vietnam and they fear Russia, China, and islam because they know that they outnumber us in either size, weapons or devotion. There is no excuse for any believer to be frightened in any conflict with Russia, China, or islam or anyone else. The pattern we follow was set and in the Hungarian revolt where the people had been led to believe that once they revolted against the soviets whom they despised that the United States would come to their aid but in fact, this country never even lifted a finger being intimidated by the soviets threatening war thus giving the Hungarians over to communism. We have done the same thing in China, Korea, Vietnam, and many other places.

Exploiting Victory

The exploitation of victory is the Principle of Total Victory and is essential in effective use of military tactics but is also important in any facet of life as well. Exploiting initial success in victory is what makes it possible for peace after war. The enemy must not be Allowed to recover, regroup or reorganize to form a counter attack and they must be kept on the run and in a state of panic. They must be demoralized by effective pursuit which keeps them running both mentally and physically. This was the failure of Nae at Waterloo and of Mead against Lee where both of these situations would have ended these wars immediately. **Victory must be exploited.** Where there are no reserves for exploitation once the initial breakthrough is made the attacking force has a very difficult job and they must continue to put pressure on the enemy and call on their own reserves of strength and must pursue even in a state of exhaustion. Therefore in all cases an attacking force which succeeds must exploit the breakthrough with vigorous pursuit. It takes more effort to use the initial attacking force to pursue and it is better to bring up reserves who are rested and are able to move in and do the job better. This is similar to the swamp phase of ranger training which used to exist but which the government has interfered with and removed. It is extremely important to keep moving and keep fighting when you have gone 2 or 3 days without food or sleep. This demands maximum conditioning to keep going and this is what determines if an army is well trained. The United States is soft today and this is reflected in the training of the military which could not exploit a victory even if they had a victory.

Spiritual Principles from Warfare are seen in the principles that all military victory for believers is a commemoration of the power of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul applied under the principle of Spiritual Common Sense. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer in the military becomes the decisive factor in a crisis of combat. The last reserve motivation when exhausted from long marches in a pursuit to catch up with the enemy who is fleeing, and then launch a

surprise attack and having success at all points of attack and then even though totally exhausted from marching, pursuit and the attack to PRESS as much as possible the enemy to flee, is for the believer from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. With maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine both men and leaders will perform superbly. For the greatest of success in any field or activity in life there is no substitute for Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Physically it takes discipline training endurance and nervous energy to have the ability for the initial pursuit, surprise attack, exploitation of the tactical success and then further pursuit when exhausted with recovered captives and plunder. Mentally it takes nerve, courage and coordination between units with proper motivation and Mental Attitude to succeed professionally. All this must be related to the spiritual factor where believers who were under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine have the needed mental capacity for warfare. This class of men would be successful and win and completely and totally succeed by functioning under the principles of the spiritual life and spiritual advance. Victory is what you expect and success is what you anticipate with a great field commander and great training and we should learn from this for application to all aspects of our lives.

Fear Not for I am with YOU!

Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ gave a command saying we would always have war, hot and cold, rumors and outright war, and his command was “DO NOT BE FRIGHTENED”. If you survive conventional invasion or bombing either conventional or nuclear you must always remember “IF YOU ARE ALIVE YOU ARE STILL IN THE PLAN OF GOD.” IF YOU ARE ALIVE THEN GOD HAS A PURPOSE FOR YOU AND THIS PURPOSE IS TO DO WHAT YOU CAN TO STOP THE ENEMY AND KILL COMMUNISTS AND MOSLEMS AND COOPERATE WITH THOSE DOING SO IN ANY WAY POSSIBLE. The last thing you need is FEAR. FEAR removes solutions and freezes thought and all solutions come by clear logical thinking in time of pressure and you cannot be frightened and use your brain at the same time and all your doctrine is frozen and unusable when you are AFRAID. When you find yourself alive then you must MUST remember God has a plan and purpose for your life and there is NO EXCUSE FOR FEAR.

Murder vs Killing in Battle

The incredible thing about a believer who has made Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is that he can be great in peace time and also in time of war and knows which is which and what to do in each time. Liberals have A FALSE AND EVIL concept that a terrible thing happens when we go to war. Their contention is that men become killers and then remain so after war is ended. However, they lack an understanding that in situations of murder, which is forbidden by God, there is always involvement of EMOTION OR PASSION in killing, but in situations of warfare killing is to be accomplished ALWAYS WITHOUT EMOTION. A professional soldier is NEVER EVER a murderer being professional he does not even have any emotion with regard to killing enemies in battle. The better you are in killing the enemy the LESS emotional you have about it. This is what is important in being professional in military functions. There is NO EMOTION involved in killing the enemy ever at all in any case. The professional soldier uses his weapons without emotion calmly coolly and with intelligent application and when he returns from war to peace time again there is no problem in making the transition BECAUSE HE WAS PROFESSIONAL IN HIS JOB OF KILLING WITHOUT EMOTION. The emotional rejects who come out of war may turn to murder or crime or wife beating but they were not professional in war and were most definitely emotional in killing the enemy. With Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul there is never a problem making a transition between war and peace time.

In the function of Law Enforcement when a police officer has to kill a criminal, legitimately, according to the myriad of rules which mire them today, (we need fewer rules and more dead criminals in the streets) this does not mean society has a monster on their hands and he has converted into a cruel person but in fact he being a professional person carries a gun BECAUSE of his professional attitude. He knows how to use it professionally and this does not mean because he has killed a criminal in the street he will now go home and shoot his family or friends. This is what liberals want people to believe and this is EVIL and there has been a move since the 70's to get police to NOT carry weapons because they might be dangerous to their families because they have

killed in the line of duty. (This has changed dramatically in our recent past history and police have been given almost all if not more equipment than our military to use in a civilian enforcement context and is probably NOT a good thing). This liberal movement is sponsored by criminal organizations.

Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ said at one time 'put up your sword in your scabbard' and this is misquoted and taken out of context by liberals since He was referring to all who draw the sword in CRIME and that they ultimately would perish by the sword of CAPITAL PUNISHMENT under Law Enforcement. This has nothing whatever to do with WAR and military functions and he was talking about criminality NOT WARFARE.

Destruction of Unit Cohesion and Function

There are things and situations which make it IMPOSSIBLE for men to fight as a unit in warfare. Some of these include homosexuality and also females in combat units. Homosexuals are just not good troops and with this being permitted, the reality is that in any nation who allows it, homosexuals will destroy the effectiveness of that nation in war because of the degeneracy involved. Women should be assigned to support functions NEVER combat. **Women, family, property and country is what men are fighting for** and when there are women in combat first they will draw the attention of men from the fight ESPECIALLY if injured and second they very often are not capable of physically assist an injured man when it is needed.

Reversionism and the Influence of Evil

Becoming a Reversionist

Trying to explain reversionism from the viewpoint of reversionism is not possible. There is no sin which an unbeliever can commit that a believer cannot commit especially when in reversionism. People in reversionism not only neglect Bible Doctrine but also follow the leading of their Old Sin Nature to their own destruction. All reversionists move under the direction of their Old Sin Nature and therefore are in a state of perpetual carnality. This along with persistent neglect or rejection of Bible Doctrine is what leads to reversionism. All reversionists are trespassers and you never get away from trespassing and being out of line in the Spiritual Life until you get out of reversionism. The reversionist assumes that human volition takes precedence over divine will and the divine decree. The reversionist does not comprehend nor perceive the Sovereignty of God nor any other part of the Essence of God nor does he understand the Divine Decree. Therefore the reversionist in essence assumes the prerogative of God and walks where angels even fear to tread.

There are three basic reasons why believers become reversionists under the influence of evil. They may start by putting loved ones or something they love before the Lord and therefore fail to separate from loved ones who distract them from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. They may form attachments and have social life with people who have very pleasing personalities who attract them because of flattery or because they are nice and they are unable to see that behind these personalities their only purpose is to use others. This type of attachment to others is the sign of weakness and if a person is this weak they are in a great deal of trouble. Bible Doctrine is their only hope and that is what gives strength of character to avoid such entanglements. A person will never get over being weak until they build the Edification Complex of the Soul with Metabolized Bible Doctrine saturating it. Lastly they may have some form of Authority Disorientation. Many males are females in their souls and cowards and therefore have no capacity for life. They fear authority and the military and want everything handed to them on a silver platter so that they have to exert NO EFFORT whatsoever to acquire or accomplish things.

The only way to lose in life as a believer is through Greed, Inordinate Ambition, Selfishness and Reversionism and these people always lose. You cannot ever win with reversionism and life in reversionism will be constant misery and Being a reversionist means you are a loser. Reversionists are weak persons and reversionistic weakness is the basis for and necessity for separation by advancing believers. Many people are giving testimonies and alleging to have a great relationship with the Lord but it is a testimony of reversionism. Many believers in reversionism THINK they have great relationship with the Lord but in fact they are totally failing in

the Spiritual Life. Most people who have blessing by association in reversionism do not appreciate where it actually comes from and this is a very tragic misconception. As is often the case reversionists are not respecters of persons nor of authority and have no awe nor fear of God and no love nor respect for God.

Men who are Women – Women who are MEN

Men cannot afford to be wimps and as a male you should not let anyone tell you what to do or have influence over you by the use of FLATTERY. Nor should you allow others to be ordering you around especially not horsey women telling you what to wear or say or not say especially to the mother in law or anyone in your periphery. The real thing wrong with this nation is that there are very few real men left, true men are tough in the soul not the ones who are tough physically or can simply fight. If there were real men in the United States of America women would be real women. Because there are so very few real men left, women are everything except women, they are gossips, slanderers, busy bodies, and try to run everything they can constantly moving into areas they should not to try to run things. Women are totally constantly out of place and dress like and act like men because there are no men left. Women, even though they are magnificent, need a little guidance once in a while and must be controlled. *Most of the trouble in this country is created by WOMEN.* Women are magnificent but they have to change. They have had very little choice, whether mothers or wives, they are under so many pressures from things in life today they have changed for the worst. Real Women, LADIES, love and desire what they don't have today and once in a while they see the situation where the man is in control and think it would be wonderful to live under that system.

Real men are gentlemen and very courteous men but times have changed in this nation and men are no longer men because of reversionism. When this is the case then women have nothing to which they can respond. Hell has no fury like when women have nothing to which they can respond. We have created hell on earth in the United States of America by lack of manliness among men. When a man is not a coward he simply ORDERS his wife to do what he wants done whether a right or wrong thing. Asking politely with good language and proper courtesy to try to convince a woman to do what is wanted displays the irrationality of reversionism.

Blessing is no good without the knowledge, understanding and appreciation of the source. The arrogance of reversionism is manifest in that the one who makes the worst decisions always assumed that he had made the best decisions. It is only Divine Discipline which should bring him to retrospection of relative importance of his decisions. He will suffer disasters for which he must take the full responsibility himself and these should, but very often do not, awaken him. It is amazing to observe a person who makes a really bad decision while thinking it is a good decision and then they stick with it tenaciously because it is reinforced by EVIL in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, this is beyond imagination. When Black Out of the Soul is reached in the fall into reversionism, the person is so filled with false doctrines of evil they are certain they have made right decisions when in fact they were ghastly errors. Such a reversionist is never sensitive to Divine Discipline so that he is awakened to his loss of spiritual momentum and his fall into reversionism and therefore there is no reversion recovery.

The Women's Lib Movement is carried by lack of emotion in women and this is the only thing which could make such a thing succeed. As long as women have emotion this movement will ultimately fail. The only things which could perpetuate this movement are reversionism, lesbianism and Evil in general. Women with emotion and who can use it in response and who can also think rationally are the greatest of women. Often the woman has outer beauty but when the beauty is peeled off there is the greatest mess imaginable within. Falling apart, irrational, unteachable, stubborn, idiotic, women are impossible to be with or get along with. The only way to talk to this kind of woman is to be irrational and panicky and this is an impossible task at best.

Reversionism & the Justice of God

Reversionism is failure to adjust to the Justice of God. There are 2 ways for the believer to get out of reversionism. Repentance, which is a change of thinking, and return to prolonged and consistent Bible Doctrine inculcation. Or intensive Divine Discipline leading to the Sin Unto Death and thus leaving reversionism and

this life in disgrace. Separation and family break ups are definitely a part of spiritual growth and very often for reversion recovery to occur, separation from family and/or friends is essential. God uses adverse circumstances to awaken the believer to his status of apostasy and bring him the repentance (change of thinking) needed for recovery.

In reversionism one sin always leads to another sin resulting in chain sinning. Chain sinning can only be broken by rebound and reversion recovery from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Sins of ignorance are not ever excused by God any more than ones of cognizance. Justice demands a stiff penalty for sin, since all sin causes us to leave the Plan of God, whether a believer is ignorant or cognizant of the sin. While we may engage in things which are terrible sins without knowledge of their being sin, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as judge in the Supreme Court of Heaven always knows about it and it becomes very obvious that **IGNORANCE IS NEVER AN EXCUSE FOR ANYTHING**. Ignorance of Bible Doctrine is never an excuse. Since Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History and is the judge of the Supreme Court of Heaven it is necessary for judgment from that Supreme Court of Heaven and punishment for leaving the Plan of God as a result of every sin even ones of ignorance being the cause. God holds us responsible for our volition whether it is used in cognizant or ignorant functions. God does not only hold us responsible for what we think but how we exercise our volition. In the United States judicial history many people receive light sentences and get off free after committing a crime because they did so in ignorance this is idiocy on our part and in every situation **IGNORANCE is no EXCUSE**.

There is a principle of Cursing by Association and the neglect or rejection of Bible Doctrine will bring 3 categories of Divine Discipline.

Warning Divine Discipline

Intensive Divine Discipline.

Dying Discipline which is The Sin Unto Death.

This is one of the primary reasons for the doctrine of separation and when you associate with this type of person you will be drawn down to their level and eventually into reversionism. so **REMEMBER** this. Cursing by association is the antithesis of Blessing by Association and is the result of becoming closely tied to a reversionistic believer. The believer in reversionism always gravitates to his area of weakness of the Old Sin Nature. This may include certain sins which produce Self Induced Misery and overflow into the lives of others also causing them great misery. You may be lonely by your self but never miserable by yourself until you tie into a reversionistic believer as a friend.

Separation from reversionism is the only way to avoid cursing by association. This introduces a challenge and whether you are in cursing or blessing by association your attitude toward Bible Doctrine is the paramount thing in your life. When other believers betray or turn against you, God remains faithful to you and sustains you with Logistical Grace. When friends or loved ones turn against you as a believer God will still protect you even though you might be in a place of great jeopardy and we must understand Logistical Grace still works in all situations. As a believer under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and advancing in the Spiritual Life we can count on the fact that God has a plan for our life and the worst things which happen in life cannot change that plan. Human weakness and failure does not in any way change the Plan of God and does not hinder protection from Jehovah.

The reversionist believer is always a cursing and a source of trouble wherever he resides whether in a country, state or city he is always trouble. When you associate with reversionistic believers they become for you **CURSING BY ASSOCIATION**. The believer's attitude toward Bible Doctrine is what makes the difference. Growing believers with Bible Doctrine as Priority #1 who are advancing in the Spiritual Life with some momentum **MUST**, because of this, **AVOID AND SEPARATE FROM REVERSIONISTIC BELIEVERS**.

The man who functions under grace principles is always consistent and gracious while the evil reversionist is always inconsistent and ungrateful, arrogant, stupid, petty, vindictive and above all unteachable. Along with

this he has a cocoon of Self Righteousness and self vindication and justifies self in all situations of life especially the worst disasters of life and thinks that others are always in the wrong. Reversionists will never understand grace or people who function under grace. Never try to explain yourself to reversionists they will never understand you. They do not ever understand even a small modicum of Bible Doctrine therefore then cannot understand grace at all.

When you try to dictate to God what your blessing should be you are in either Emotional Revolt of the Soul in reversionism or emotional distraction as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. No one can dictate to God what he will bless us with. Dictating to God rejects the principle of the Omniscience of God knowing what is best for us and therefore is blasphemous. Emotional distraction always seeks to superimpose our thinking, loved ones or our plans on God. Both Emotional Revolt of the Soul and emotional distraction become a form of blasphemy. In the Plan of God there is only room for the Justice, Sovereignty and Omniscience of God and God obviously knows best. Emotional involvement must never try to supersede the Plan of God. Emotion will never replace or even match what God has for the believer in blessing of Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace. God overrules our bad judgment about people and we all have these blind spots about people at some time. When parents become emotional rather than rational or spiritually involved with their children their children do not turn out well. An emotional parent is a poor parent.

Reversion recovery and TESTING

To Advance or Retreat in the Spiritual Life is 'To BE or NOT to BE'! Reversion is retreat in the Spiritual Life to the status of an unbeliever without loss of salvation and spiritual advance is required for reversion recovery. Time in reversionism is wasted time and is also a postponement of divine blessing. At some point we must decide who is smarter Us or God and once we realize that God is much, much smarter we then begin to realize that when it comes to blessing us GOD, being far smarter, knows best. God being infinitely smarter than we are has the whole picture and has been read into the picture from Eternity Past actually having painted the picture himself. Therefore we have a choice of trying to eek out of life blessings based on our ability or advancing in the Spiritual Life so that we can receive the blessing he has set aside for us in Eternity Past, based on His ability. This is no contest for any totally sane believer but all believers in reversionism are afflicted with some form of insanity and this is obvious since being without Bible Doctrine for that length of time is crazy in itself. Spiritual advance and recovery begins again where spiritual progress ended when moving into reversionism. Stages and steps into reversionism are retraced by intensification of the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception.

When you are leaving reversionism and making a recovery by advancing in the Spiritual Life and you have enjoyed certain people in reversionism you are not going to enjoy them as much out of reversionism. As you start moving into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and out of reversionism, the people you enjoyed in reversionism you will find you are no longer compatible with. *When you place yourself in situations where you are constantly around other people you will be tested by people and no one passes these tests all the time so this must never discourage the advancing believer.* IF a person passes these tests all the time he most surely is God in disguise. People who look for perfection in other people are idiots. There is only perfection in God and getting picky about other people is a great hindrance to your Spiritual Life. There is no perfect believer in time and obviously people will always be a test to some other person. When you pass the people test the people involved in your testing often come to love and appreciate you more than others ever could.

Very often those we are closest to in life become the greatest distraction and testing for us at some point in our spiritual advance. This is often true of people who advance together. If loved ones do not advance with you spiritually they will hinder your growth at every point. When Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine occurs among loved ones those closest to you in life will often become your greatest enemies and greatest hindrances to advance in the Spiritual Life. Nothing must EVER stand between YOU and Bible Doctrine.

Even material possessions become a test at some point of our spiritual experience. Every thing you own, every friend, every possession, every person whom you love will be a test to see if it or they are more important than

Bible Doctrine and a test of your priorities in spiritual advance. If they are more important to you, then you will have great trouble moving forward in the Spiritual Life. If they are not then they may in fact become even more close to you as you are persistent in the intake of doctrine and advance in the Spiritual Life. It is not that they are bad for you, but because they are someone you love or consider a very good friend and ones who are important to you, they will test your determination to remain CONSISTENT with Bible Doctrine. EVERYTHING outside your soul at some time in life becomes a test of your determination to advance in the Spiritual Life. Don't regard every friend you have as if there is something wrong with them when they become a test to you, MAYBE THE PROBLEM IS YOU and then again, maybe there is nothing wrong with either of you.

With Bible Doctrine you have a chance in love and friendship and to enjoy your possessions. Without Bible Doctrine first you have no chance of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and developing capacity for all the things in your life. We all accumulate people and things in our life and they will all be tests for us. The danger lies in getting your eyes on things, meaning to focus your attention and requirement for comfort, security and happiness on things, and forgetting the source of all of it which is the Lord. There is also danger in getting your eyes on people as well making them the source of your happiness in life, and when you get eyes on people and they offend you then you can become angry, implacable, vindictive, or vengeful and fail the people test. It is not those antagonistic to you but your friends and loved ones, people you truly love, who will be the greatest tests in life. When you truly love people MORE than Bible Doctrine you will have great misery. These people may be right for you but they will be totally wrong as long as they are more important to you than Bible Doctrine.

In reversionism we accumulate false motivation, Human Viewpoint and Evil in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to push Bible Doctrine out. Reversion recovery requires sequential stages of increased spiritual growth from learning Bible Doctrine daily a little here and there and doing so consistently to bring Bible Doctrine back into the soul and push out the Human Viewpoint and Evil. Going back to the beginning, the basics of Bible Doctrine, is essential in reversion recovery and for spiritual momentum to be restored and continue and the believer must start over every time he gets into reversionism. Each time he must retrace the steps by which he entered reversionism as he moves out of reversionism. Reversion recovery takes time and it takes many decisions and each decision is a testing decision where you must be under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine each and every day. For reversion recovery we must make decisions daily and we must face the fact that if we are going to grow spiritually and gain momentum in the Spiritual Life we must make decisions from OUR OWN Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and no one else's. We cannot come to bible study because there are some very attractive people there or because friends come or someone you like comes but we must attend bible study ONLY for Bible Doctrine. It takes a tremendous effort of Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine for reversion recovery. You leave Bible Doctrine by stages and fall into reversionism and thus you must recover from reversionism and regain Bible Doctrine by stages. All spiritual growth goes in stages and spurts and you must be consistent in the intake of Bible Doctrine. You may find or think that you are not getting anywhere and then you learn one key point and this key causes a great surge in the advance in your Spiritual Life. Consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine manifests itself in the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and you will sometimes grimly and sometimes being relaxed make these decisions to take in Bible Doctrine. Distractions and testings come along and you often move between daily things to try to steer a straight course in the study of Bible Doctrine. You most certainly will find the reality that the road back from reversionism is much more difficult than the road into reversionism. To advance and recover from reversionism by stages requires engaging in daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and includes the consistent use of rebound for maintaining fellowship with God in order to be consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Time spent in neglect of Bible Doctrine can only be recovered by the assimilation of Bible Doctrine from personal persistence under strict academic discipline. When going into reversionism you do not need self or group discipline but when you come out and recover you must have self and also group discipline and it takes a great deal of discipline and concentration to recover. In the forefront of your soul the thing which you must consider most important in life is Bible Doctrine. The worst

thing which can happen to you is to be coming out of reversionism and stall out in your advance and crash back into reversionism. The greater the frequency of bouncing into and out of reversionism the greater the intensity needed for the recovery. After you crash and burn about a dozen times the only thing left for you is to live as an obnoxious test for advancing believers and then die a horrible miserable death.

Believers deep in reversionism rarely pay any attention to Divine Discipline. They cannot be taught by Bible Doctrine nor by Divine Discipline. **Unteachable people do not learn from Bible Doctrine nor from disaster. Those who reject Bible Doctrine and cannot be taught by Divine Discipline are in fact completely unteachable and unteachable people are only kept alive in order to test, train and give practice to believers who are advancing on how to use and apply Bible Doctrine.** When a believer is not sensitive to Bible Doctrine he is also insensitive to Divine Discipline. He never learns the purpose for Divine Discipline in his life thus it is inevitable that believers operating under spiritual stupidity are going always to wind up under the Sin Unto Death after a very miserable life. It happens every day with believers who fall into reversionism and live their life there. They never catch on to the concepts of blessing and where it comes from nor Divine Discipline and where it also comes from and why. They never understand that when the Lord cannot get your attention through Bible Doctrine then the Justice of God demands that you have, executed upon you, such punitive measures as might catch your attention. The reversionist simply goes on and on in his degeneration. Occasionally we find someone in scripture who catches on and gets back with Bible Doctrine and moves ahead. However, some recover temporarily and then fall back into reversionism and eventually die the Sin Unto Death. The decisions resulting in moving into reversionism place the confused believer in great jeopardy.

Gifts vs Giver

To accumulate possessions and friends and have the experience of loving someone and having that love returned it absolutely meaningless unless Bible Doctrine is #1 in your scale of values. It is only Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which gives you capacity for enjoying love and possessions and for life in general. **IT IS IMPERATIVE THAT WE UNDERSTAND THAT IT IS THE GIVER NOT THE GIFT WHICH IS IMPORTANT.** This means that it is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and God the Father and God the Holy Spirit which are important NOT the gifts given to us. When you lose track of the giver then the gift loses its luster as the source of blessing it was to be at one time and loses stimulus and the momentum of enjoyment. In everything in life there is momentum. For instance in falling in love, initially there is great momentum and then after a while you feel stuck with someone you now consider a JERK if you have not used any true discernment in becoming close to them. To carry momentum you must have some substance in your soul from Metabolized Bible Doctrine. If you neglect the source of capacity, which is the source of blessing, you will be very unstable with wide emotional swings. This emotionalism is a sign of losing momentum and this is how people are with things they possess and think they will enjoy, they like them in the beginning and then lose interest in them. You have to have capacity for things and people and you have to start at the right place to have this capacity. As part of the Royal Family of God there is potential for great capacity through Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. If you lose your momentum in the intake and application of Bible Doctrine then you will lose your momentum for everything in life and you must have capacity for life and everything within it.

In reversionism people can and often do become wealthy believers and accumulate many things. People think that in reversionism that God strips you down to rags and starvation. If God did this he would not be a wise God since you have to have things in reversionism to know how much you do not enjoy things without what it takes to enjoy them. It takes Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to enjoy any THINGS in life. You can be highly successful and be promoted above your peers in reversionism just to find out what a terrible thing it is to be there without capacity for it. **TO HAVE EVERYTHING IS NOTHING UNLESS DOCTRINE IS FIRST.**

Life is simple when you are in spiritual advance but very complex when you are retreating spiritually. The enjoyment of the greatest blessings of life are truly enjoyed the most only when life is simple. Reversionism brings on a series of complexities in life. Once you inculcate some doctrine and think in terms of Divine Viewpoint and your logic is Divine Viewpoint logic, life becomes very simple. However, life becomes very complex when you begin to have gaps in the doctrines you learned and begin to forget doctrines or principles and enter reversionism. Absence of certain doctrines destroys the ability to think clearly so that the believer in a place of rejection of Bible Doctrine is neither rational nor logical. True love should be stronger than love for food or security but neglect and or rejection of Bible Doctrine will destroy all capacity for love. Loss of honor and integrity and of capacity for love makes any believer a miserable, weak, scheming person. No doctrine therefore no manliness, No doctrine no femininity.

None of us are ever blessed until God gets us ALONE in life and the only way he gets us alone is for us to have Bible Doctrine first and it must have the highest spot in our scale of values. Often to get there many things have to go, family, friends, loved ones, wealth or success, then God deals with us ALONE. He is never unjust or unfair and provides the doctrine so that we understand every step as it occurs. Spiritual momentum comes from being alone and focusing on Bible Doctrine. Decisions to separate from distractions are part of spiritual growth and there cannot be any spiritual growth or advance beyond a certain point until you understand what God is saying to you. Spiritual momentum demands separation and momentum comes from the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and the believer must be alone.

In life, the harder we cling to materialistic things the quicker they slip through our fingers like squeezing mercury in one's hand. The things which people would like to keep most and with which they associate their happiness are the things they lose **and most often lose first in time of historical disaster**. Historical disaster is, in fact, a great blessing and it gives everyone a chance to reevaluate what is actually important in life. If the believer comes to the conclusion that doctrine is the true answer then his life becomes meaningful and he gains some spiritual momentum and he begins to move out of reversionism. When we seize, with a grasp of lust, things around us they will inevitably slip away but when we lay hold of Bible Doctrine and God gives us things as a result of our fulfilling the principle of Adjustment to the Justice of God and concept that justice demands justice then blessing comes TO us and **we cannot lose what God has provided**. *The only things we can lose in this life are the things which we provide for our selves* but the things which God provides for us are not lose-able. What God provides is secure but what man attains through his own effort and ability cannot be held. This one principle can cause a person to change his whole scale of values and realize the importance of Bible Doctrine. Grace is the only source of true blessing and what does not come through grace is not worth having. **Only grace substance and wealth is secure because the SOURCE is faithful, immutable, just and fair**. When we stick to Bible Doctrine the things of life stick to us, such as promotion, success, wealth and all the things of this life all of which then come through grace. When we let go of Bible Doctrine the things of this life slip away or we lose capacity to enjoy them or they become a source of Divine Discipline and misery.

Rewards for believers are based on the content of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul not what we do and are not necessarily what things we get. People tend to think of rewards as the THINGS we are able to do or THINGS we receive in life. What we do in this life is the result of the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul as is what we receive in life. **No believer will be able to walk the streets of heaven and point out the things which they have done in time as GOOD things and the CAUSE of their spiritual advance**. There is nothing wrong with service and doing good things but when you in your own energy try to serve the Lord that is to be burned at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ where we will, undoubtedly, receive a greatly shocking Efficiency Report.

Divine Provision

The responsibility for the provision of the essentials for this life for each of us as believers belongs to God. Since we are, in this Church Age, members of the Royal Family of God this is the principle of Living or Logistical Grace. It is God's responsibility to provide for us during economic prosperity as well as during

economic disaster therefore there is only one place for us to be, at all times and in all situations in this life, that is where the Will of God wants us to be. We do not need to flee disaster but we must wait on the provision of God for our deliverance. Therefore the most obvious thing for every believer to understand and focus on, in both times of prosperity and disaster, is that God provides for every need and protects those we love under Logistical Grace as he protects us. Anyone who is related to a believer who has a solid relationship with the lord has this protection. Deliverance is the lord's function but neglect of Bible Doctrine results in a loss of self determination, scale of values and any Bible Doctrine in the soul. The believer who neglects doctrine should anticipate trouble in his life. The coward dies many times in life while the brave man dies but once. This is anticipatory fear. This is the believer geographically running from problems. This person is very insecure and frightened about his own life and will sacrifice all those around him to protect himself. He has pulled away from the real source of his security and blessing having lost track of the source and therefore has no courage, no integrity and may come to the edge of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and then crash into reversionism. The believer can be and often is 2 different people depending on his attitude toward Bible Doctrine. He is noble with honor and integrity when under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine but when under Negative Volition he is a weak, cowardly, wimpy type. God has, in Eternity Past, already anticipated every need for every believer but when we pull out from under his plan then WE are trying to anticipate problems and solutions alone. When you get away from what God anticipated you would need to be a test in your life, you always anticipate problems which may or may not ever occur.

Once you start running from any type of problem, you will never stop running, you will run mentally first and then physically. The Lord can provide food, shelter and all our needs no matter the condition in the land. This is the principle we must use, casting all your cares on the Lord. (1Pet 5:7) Once you lose track of Logistical Grace you begin to fear for your life and you anticipate, through your fear, every form of disaster or difficulty in possible in life. **You cannot be afraid of life and have capacity for life.** Fear robs the believer of capacity for life and makes him a sniveling coward. No one is more inconsistent in every aspect of life than the believer in reversionism. The believer MUST stay out of reversionism because inconsistency means instability. The believer out of fellowship and moving into reversionism has a complete change of person and personality and becomes a scheming, sneaking, cowardly wimp.

History was created by God to glorify God and therefore history works for God not GOD For history. If you think that God works for history you will have incredible trouble in life for your whole life. When you are in historical disaster remember that not only does God have a plan for your life, and when you wake each day you can and should thank God for this new day, but **His plan goes on no matter what disasters occurred yesterday or will occur today.** When in historical disaster we must remember that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls your life and all of Human History.

The Worst of the Worst and the BEST

The worst thing you can have in any nation or any organization is a believer in reversionism. Here is a hierarchy of people you should or should not associate with from the worst to the best. A believer in reversionism is the worst monster on the face of the earth and you must avoid them as you would the plague. They have NO concept of justice or Adjustment to the Justice of God. Next in line are the unbelievers who are mixed up about everything in life especially the liberal unbeliever. Next are unbelievers functioning under the Laws of Divine Establishment. Next are believers functioning under positive volition toward Bible Doctrine and growing in the Spiritual Life. At the top of the list is the believer in or reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

It should be very obvious then to see the reason why it is always advisable to steer clear of reversionistic believers, if possible. Deception only complicates any problem and intensifies any trouble in life and is incompatible with the doctrinal way of life. Advance in the Spiritual Life is based on truth in the soul compatible with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul. Deception is incompatible with truth and with the Essence of God and is in fact blasphemy. Deception is a sign of being a treacherous person and you cannot

depend on what a treacherous believer says or does in any way. The reversionist will cut your throat and smile and tell you how good you are while they do it. There is nothing worse than to be attacked by a hypocrite, a deceptive person. Deceptive and treacherous believers always tell you what you want to hear and you will always hear what you want to hear from them but it will not ever be what they actually think and in fact may only be half truth or totally false but will always be deceptive and a lie. The reversionist always makes you think you are getting a great deal out of what he has for you to do FOR HIM.

The believer in reversionism is far worse than the unbeliever. Therefore we must never be shocked by what a reversionist does or the fact that he acts like an unbeliever. Very often, on the other hand, the unbeliever acts like a believer should. A person who does not understand this will wonder about this when he observes that many times in any given situation of adversity it is the unbeliever who emerges as man of the hour and the believer who fails. A believer minus doctrine is worse than nothing.

The reversionist does nothing about strife, discord and friction except to extend it. This is another reason to separate from reversionism. Only the mature believer seeks solutions for controversy and schism and he is vigorous in seeking solutions and the reversionists are apathetic and reactionary. Reversionistic believers never see the big picture when a controversy exists and are always involved in the pettiness, arrogance, jealousy, implacability and vindictiveness of the situation, therefore, no solution is ever acceptable to them. This is the tenacity of reversionism. The real issue in dissension is the antagonism which will always exist between reversionism and those advancing to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Divine Viewpoint and Bible Doctrine exclude inordinate ambition while abnormal ambition destroys Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine. People who recover from reversionism very often surprise other believers who seeing them now as a mature believer after seeing their reversionism, often don't think of them as anything but reversionistic.

If you stick to your principles and continue with consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine your reversionistic friends will choose better lands and move on of their own accord. Reversionists will associate with you as long as you will remain in reversionism with them and this is pseudo compatibility. AS long as YOU choose reversionism and neglect or reject Bible Doctrine the reversionist will stay with YOU but if you make a determined effort to be consistent and persistent in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine the reversionist will leave you.

We must always remember that others are not our judges only the Lord has the prerogative and ability to judge us and this should bring on for us maximum happiness in life. He alone has all facts and knows the whole story of our life and function and motivation. We must also remember this when we are tempted to judge others based on our personal scale of values. The closer we get to the end of the Church Age the more apostasy and reversionism there will be and thus in the rapture there will be so many people not pleasing God that you will find it hard to find the ones who are pleasing God. But all believers, good, bad, moral, immoral, infant, adolescent, mature or reversionistic will all be removed at the same time from this earth in the exit resurrection of the 'Rapture' of the Church.

Self Centered Arrogance, Pride and Explosion in the Soul

Reversionism and evil are always self centered. It is a characteristic of a believer to become very self centered in reversionism. They tend to think of everyone in relationship to self and to practice the function of CYA and use of others to their advantage. The people, as unbelievers, who never get any Bible Doctrine can become very Self Righteous. It is however, much worse to be Self Righteous and in the status of a believer in reversionism and hypersensitive. They become totally locked in and self centered for life not being good as husbands, wives, leaders or friends. Selfishness and selfcenteredness rob the believer of honor and integrity. Fear for one's life destroys one's perspective and capacity for life and love and this turns the believer into a selfish monster willing to sacrifice anyone for survival. Beware of flattery from unstable treacherous dishonorable believers. Flattery is a disguise for reversionism and hypocrisy and behind this is fear and insecurity. An insecure and frightened person will always try to use you. Flattery is the facade of pseudo love which inspires and motivates others to

be dishonest, deceptive liars and hypocrites. No man, who is a gentleman, would ever compromise a woman to gratify his own lust for survival. Selfishness destroys capacity for life, love and happiness. Selfishness and Selfcenteredness cannot cope with adversity nor establish correct solutions to the problems of life. If you think more of self than of Bible Doctrine then you will think more of self than of those you allegedly “love”. In this way selfishness and arrogance are inseparably linked and this always occurs when you think more of self than God, doctrine or others.

Selfishness and selfcenteredness are the twin facets of PRIDE and this is ARROGANCE. Pride when attacked or injured will submerge into the soul under the pressure of the attack until, under maximum pressure, it ignites and is caused to explode resulting in all the other Mental Attitude Sins. These Mental Attitude Sins when they surface in the soul result in FALSE MOTIVATION and they combine to form EVIL in the thought processes of the soul. This EVIL is expressed in verbal and overt sins focused on rejection of Bible Doctrine and Laws of Divine Establishment principles and involvement in every facet of Human Good function in life. THIS EXPLAINS MUCH OF OUR SOCIETY TODAY IN THE UNITED STATES. Believers who have some doctrine and then neglect doctrine tend to become very selfish and self centered and thoughtless but even they can recover through consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

For every believer in life there is the function of 2 antithetical concepts.

Blessing by association

Cursing by association

Your compatibility with other believers is based on their advancing together with you. If there are believers who are going along for the ride but ignoring the Bible Doctrine sooner or later there will have to be a break up or there will be an intrusion and distraction from false compatibility. When a believer recovers from reversionism he must move from one doctrinal message to another until he finally arrives at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. If someone who is advancing to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has been a blessing to you this is blessing by association. If and when they break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God your blessing increases. At some time in life you will say “What is the source of this blessing” and sooner or later you must personally catch on to Bible Doctrine yourself. If you never catch on to Bible Doctrine as the source of the blessings which have come to you eventually you will move into reversionism and stay there as a test for others until God removes you from this life by the function of reversion Divine Discipline including, warning, intensive and dying Divine Discipline. We all have friends and can look back to see we have gone one way and they another. As with Joshua we must say ***“as for me and my house we will serve the lord”*** and they will separate not wanting to commit to Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently. It is the quintessence of stupidity to remain in reversionism and this means you never understand any blessing or any Divine Discipline which comes your way and you cannot be reached by God either by blessing or Divine Discipline. When Blessing comes to you by association you may never have the ability to penetrate the screen of blessing and see the source as Bible Doctrine and eventually Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. Divine Discipline comes to believers in order to jog their memory with regard to Bible Doctrine and many never understand that Divine Discipline is God speaking and advising of the importance of Bible Doctrine and of spiritual growth. **A person who cannot be reached by either Divine Discipline or blessing by association is too dumb to live.** However they do live and develop a callous of stupidity that is so thick that to break through the thick hide God gives them horrible things in life. They then always turn around and blame God and other people who have been a blessing to them in the past and everyone in their periphery for these problems and it never occurs to them to simply blame self. Then they die horribly and miserably and they never catch on to anything until 1sec after death. These people may be very smart with high IQ and smart about many things in life but are spiritually stupid and it is inexcusable to be spiritually stupid.

The tragic situation with reversionists is that they cannot be warned because they reject all the sources of authority which bring such warning. Reversionists are always ungrateful and their lack of gratitude expresses itself in arrogance and their taking advantage of others. This is the ARROGANCE OF REVERSIONISM.

Anything you do for a reversionist will never be appreciated. It is in fact most often resented because reversionism harbors jealousy, arrogance, vindictiveness, pettiness, and great resentment. The reversionist does not have the power for appreciation nor the capacity for love and these 2 should go together in the soul. With capacity for love you have appreciation for others and what they do for you. Any person who is arrogant and has hangups always wants a maximum expression of gratitude from others. If you have no capacity no matter what people do for you there is no appreciation and this is what we see in spoiled children. Children are not spoiled by giving them things but ONLY by NOT training and disciplining them in their childhood and by allowing them in childhood to manifest the pettiness of Mental Attitude Sins and permitting that to go unchecked. Children are spoiled by the Mental Attitude Sins of Arrogance, Resentment, Pettiness and Jealousy.

“The Decisions we make determine the life we live” (Danny Dievito – The Renaissance Man). One bad decision always leads to another bad decision. Judgment is impaired by, reversionism, the domination of a wife and by Mental Attitude Sins of pettiness, jealousy, vindictiveness and arrogance. Arrogant people cannot make good decisions and they always THINK they can go it alone. In reversionism the believer gains reverse momentum in his Spiritual Life. Once they begin to make decisions they can not stop even though none of them are good decisions, unless they decide for reversion recovery with consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. The believer in reversionism creates his own disaster step by step without any outside help. The judgment of reversionists is brought on by the nature of their reversionism and the decisions he has made. Reversionists rarely ever understand justice or grace and therefore the 2 most important factors in relationship with God are out of their thinking. Therefore, they are believers minus very essential Bible Doctrine. Believers minus Bible Doctrine are often worse than unbelievers and this is inexplicable to most people.

We as believers have a grace righteousness from God and the worst thing in the world which can happen to any Christian, and which is a personality destroyer, is Self Righteousness. God’s justice to us demands that we in turn treat others in justice. This is why we respect the privacy, freedom, property and lives of others. This is why we don’t gossip, malign, judge, seek retaliation or revenge and how we avoid pettiness at a time when we see that the basic characteristic of the people of this nation since long before the 1970’s has been, and still is far more today, pettiness. When members, individually or collectively, in congress are afraid to oppose the evil of the party or the president and when the president makes ridiculous executive orders to gain more control over people and when bureaucracies dictate to individuals and corporations PETTINESS RULES THE DAY.

The Justice of God & The Plan of God

Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the presiding judge of the Supreme Court of Heaven. (John 5:22) The Supreme Court of Heaven is composed of God the Father God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. The Plan of God must and always will continue in spite of human failure and, in fact, will, very often, use human failure to promote it. Most believers ignore the Justice of God and think their relationship with God is based on the Love of God and this is probably the biggest misconception in fundamental Christian circles. Because our relationship with God is based strictly on justice, we may ignore and turn against God in reversionism, but it never stops justice directed toward us. Instead of blessing coming from the Justice of God it is cursing and Divine Discipline coming from the Justice of God when we move down into reversionism in the Spiritual Life. The amazing thing is that this is still part of our Logistical Grace Support as “Charlie Grace” per Philippians and is designed to turn us back to the Plan of God and Bible Doctrine.

The Supreme Court of Heaven deals only with evidence, never hearsay, gossip or slander or perjury. The great thing about the Supreme Court of Heaven is that all the witnesses are all divine and therefore they cannot ever perjure themselves and present false information and they are those who knew all things long before the things have even been accomplished. The presiding Judge, God the Son, knows all facts and makes perfect, correct decisions to strike with judgment those in reversionism, on the basis of his justice and perfect testimony from the knowledge of the trinity. Before the Supreme Court of Heaven ignorance is no excuse EVER. Without

exception, High or Low, Great or insignificant, King or Peasant, believers or unbeliever, all members of the Human Race must at some point adjust to the Justice of God.

Human justice is often stimulated by divine justice. Believers in reversionism cannot recognize neither divine nor human justice. When we see a reversionistic believer being judged by the Supreme Court of Heaven, where there cannot be failures in the administration of justice, we will find them complaining that they are being maltreated and wronged and this will emphasize how the reversionist has no clue about justice. When God judges a reversionist instead of recognizing this as judgment and correcting the situation by reversion recovery he continues to claim rightness of his actions and distorts facts at every turn. These people are awful to be in contact with as they are extremely Self Righteous and they assume they can do no wrong. This Self Righteousness and their error in assuming rightness in everything gives them the strongest implacability which means no capacity for love or freedom or grace righteousness or anything in life at all. You cannot be in any worse condition than to be associated with an implacable reversionistic believer. This is a stage of reversionism where there is "Black Out of the Soul". This is total ignorance pertinent to Bible Doctrine and total lack of Spiritual Common Sense and thus failure recognize the greatest issue in life for any believer being the Justice of God and Adjustment to the Justice of God. Justice ALWAYS reprimands the reversionistic believer.

All Spiritual Common Sense originates from cognizance of Bible Doctrine not ignorance of it, therefore believers have always been trapped into erroneous actions by ignorance of Bible Doctrine and lack of Spiritual Common Sense. Even the noblest of unbelievers have their areas of weakness. If the noblest unbeliever has an area of weakness so do believers and often believers try to think, say, and do exactly the same things as the unbeliever and then they often try to cover over, erase or ignore the reality of what they have actually done. Reversionism always compromises the honor and integrity of the believer. Reversionism avoids facing the true issue of failure and sin in the Spiritual Life and thus avoids rebound. A prominent characteristic of reversionism is lack of rebound. When life is more important to you than honor, integrity, freedom, the Will of God and the word of God you are a walking reversionistic ghoul. To consider your life more important than honor, integrity, freedom, Bible Doctrine, and the Justice of God, all which are our spiritual heritage from regeneration, is a total disorientation to reality in the Spiritual Life. Life is by no means as important as freedom and as Patrick Henry said, "Give me liberty or give me Death" and this is what our forefathers believed when they fought against King George III. We have lost track of these facts because Bible Doctrine must reside in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to have a proper scale of values, proper orientation to reality and proper understanding of history. You can be honorable and great one day as a believer and in a very short time thereafter you can be dishonorable through reversionism. No believer can afford to neglect Bible Doctrine and it must be more important than life itself otherwise Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ does not have his proper place in our soul, love, life and affections. Once we are born again we come under a whole new set of rules the unbeliever has never heard of therefore, honor and integrity should be paramount with the believer. There is no asset in the life of the believer and no spiritual momentum without the consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under daily Grace Apparatus for Perception function. Without this momentum the believer reverts to a dishonorable punk. This is why many times we find our association with unbelievers much more satisfactory than our association with believers.

Wealth, promotion or success without capacity for them is a source of unhappiness rather than happiness. Capacity for wealth, promotion or success can only come from Bible Doctrine. For the unbeliever this capacity does exist when they understand and function consistently under the Laws of Divine Establishment which are doctrinal principles for the preservation of the Human Race. This same capacity is identical with our appreciation of the source of these blessings and the key to all capacity is advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God where we can begin to love Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. We CANNOT have this capacity without maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is a requirement for Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God therefore true capacity for life only comes to the believer who has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. WE find at times we have accumulated all sorts of THINGS, many

which we have forgotten and which have been stored away and finding them, they remind us of times or things of the past. We cannot go through life without accumulating things and this can become very dangerous without first having capacity for life and for the things which blessings bring to us in life.

Sooner or later one of the greatest blessings comes to every advancing believer. It is development of Spiritual Common Sense which is the perspective of life needed to see life as it is and relate everything in life as it should be related. As long as a believer is alive he must remember God still has a plan for his life. Spiritual Common Sense dictates that life is too short to remain in reversionism and in the count down to the Sin Unto Death which follows the pattern of:

- 3 – Neglect of Bible Doctrine
- 2 – Rejection of Bible Doctrine and warning Divine Discipline.
- 1 – Intensive Divine Discipline and maximum unhappiness
- 0 – SPLAT Dying Divine Discipline – the Sin Unto Death

Life is also way too short to be caught up in cursing by association. Spiritual Common Sense demands reversion recovery and separation from those who become a cursing by association. When a believer recovers from reversionism he must be wise enough to consistently take in Bible Doctrine until Spiritual Common Sense catches up with principle. As long as a believer is alive God has a purpose for him and there is no reversion recovery apart from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine therefore there is no recovery apart from returning to the teaching of your right Pastor Teacher. We must remember that The Old Sin Nature is with us as long as we live and this means no believer is perfect, flawless or has a superior righteousness and we all, after salvation, still possess the Old Sin Nature and as long as we live we will continue to fail. When you meet a believer who says he no longer sins he is a reversionist and lacking in Spiritual Common Sense and filled with his own Self Righteousness and is according to 1st John a Liar and Bible Doctrine is not in him. The Old Sin Nature should never be permitted to hinder the advance of the believer to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The provision of God for the failings of the Old Sin Nature is the rebound procedure and the recovery of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Therefore the Old Sin Nature should never be a deterrent and the mature believer always lives between Super-Grace and the Old Sin Nature. We will always have the Old Sin Nature and when we arrive at the peak of our spiritual advance we will still have it on the other side.

God always waits until you should, can and often do have the right doctrine to understand how he is dealing with YOU in any situation. We must understand what God is doing and if we do not understand it is because of OUR failure to take in Bible Doctrine at some place or time. The doctrine is available and the information is there and to misunderstand God's dealing with you it is failure to maintain your spiritual momentum.

Human Sacrifice is truly an evil concept and practice. Only one time in Human History did God demand human sacrifice and that was the efficacious sacrifice of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. Even this sacrifice was one of spiritual death not a physical life sacrifice and the physical death of Christ on the cross was VOLUNTARY on his part, his job being done on this earth, and he needed to proclaim that to the fallen angels and Old Testament Scripture believers in Hades. He therefore gave up his physical Human Life in order to be resurrected after his proclamations and receive his Resurrection Body, the first of all believers who also would receive one. Jesus could not be spared by God in judgment of our sins in order that his sacrifice might free the Justice of God to provide the potential of eternal salvation. The very fact that God prevented the sacrifice of Isaac indicates God does not condone human sacrifice. He only allowed it to progress far enough to illustrate what would occur on the cross but not to the point of sacrificial physical death for Isaac. **God has the power to take our lives when it time for him to do so in his overall plan since we are only his guests on this earth and we only remain as long as he wants us to remain. When he wants us to go home there is nothing to keep us here. Until he wants us to go home there is nothing which can destroy us.** We are here, 1 day at a time, as his guests and it is our privilege to represent him on the earth. He never will demand sacrifice of Human Life as part of worship function and there is never any spiritual connotation to human sacrifice. Human

sacrifice is related to demonism and the function of evil. Human sacrifice in all of its evil still occurs in modern times and has been occurring frequently in our time. The bible thoroughly condemns human sacrifice. (**Jer 7:30-31**) Ahaz was condemned for offering his son for human sacrifice, Monassah the same way. (**2Kings 16:3, 21:6**) Human sacrifice was practiced by peoples in reversionism like the tribes of Canaan (**Deut 12:31**), the Moabite King Mersha who offered his son (**2Kings 3:27**), Agamemnon in the Trojan war sacrificed Iffigenia, etc. Human sacrifice is specifically forbidden in the Old Testament Scripture. (**Lev 18:21, 20:2-5, Deut 18:10**). When the reversionistic Northern Kingdom of Israel began to practice human sacrifice this became the cause of the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline. (**2Kings 17:17**) The southern kingdom of Judah was put under the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline because of human sacrifice as well. (**Jer 7:31, 19:5, 32:35, 57:5, Ez 16:2- 20:31, 23:27**) Human sacrifice was made to false gods under demonism including Molock (**Lev 18:21, 20:2-5, 2Kings 23:10**), and Baal (**Jer 19:5, 32:35**). The Greeks did this constantly to their pantheon. In the western hemisphere many tribes south of north America practiced this also. God does not authorize human sacrifice and always animal sacrifice and animal blood are used to portray the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. Human sacrifice is never required by God only by Satan and it is historically characteristic of reversionism, decadence and demonism.

Norms and Standards & Scale of Values

The decisions to move into Reversionism are themselves extremely disastrous. When the believer's norms and standards are not backed up with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul they become isolated from Divine Viewpoint and vulnerable to the simplest of Human Viewpoint concepts. Empiricism as part of Human Viewpoint does not ever solve a problem. None of us can have a proper scale of values to determine what is important in life unless we have Metabolized Bible Doctrine forming our scale of values. "Worldliness" is the lust of the flesh, the Old Sin Nature, and the pride of life. Believers with Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine walk by Bible Doctrine and believers with Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine walk by sight. (**2Cor 5:7**) A person without Bible Doctrine will use whatever doctrine he has heard to justify all his wrong actions. People minus Bible Doctrine always use whatever doctrine they have heard to form excuses for their wrong actions. People always use whatever little doctrine they have in reversionism for Self Righteousness or Self Justification for doing something they have no right to do or ignoring some authority they have no right to ignore. The reversionist is always looking for perfect environment in this world and never finding it he is easily and quickly disillusioned. What he assumes to be a move to better environment never works out because of what he has in his soul or better what he does not have in his soul. Since reversionists do not transfer Bible Doctrines from the Left Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul they can only merely rationalize with the doctrine rather than apply it to life. Reversionists many times come up with some doctrine they had learned in the past and remembered and they cannot apply it since Bible Doctrine cannot be applied from the Left Lobe of the soul. Bible Doctrine can only be applied if it has been transferred to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and Negative Volition never transfers it. The reversionist always assumes that what HE enjoys is the Will of God. The Will of God is whatever Bible Doctrine says is the Will of God not what you enjoy. You cannot ever determine by how you feel about something whether it is right or wrong since feeling has nothing to do with right or wrong. Lack of common sense is seen by believers involved in such things as the tongues movement who always feel good about what they do therefore they think it must be right and an experience from God. Therefore you cannot use empiricism to determine the validity or value of spiritual phenomenon.

Lusts in the believer and the Will of God are not the same and you cannot ever rationalize lust as the Will of God. Materialism Lust is the believer focused on the materialistic THINGS of life. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is counter action to the categories of lust. Getting "eyes on things" keeps the believers constantly off balance. Confidence comes from the Bible Doctrine teaching from your right Pastor Teacher. However, the believer must keep on learning Bible Doctrine and there is never any PERSON whom you can or should emulate but you must be your own individual person. You must keep on learning Bible Doctrine and remember no one is perfect and you must never copy other people, so that if you learn Bible Doctrine you will

be formed into the right kind of person. Therefore the extreme importance of finding your right Pastor Teacher and having academic and self discipline and consistent functioning under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. We must take in Bible Doctrine consistently and become Spiritually Self Sustaining.

Reversionism, Sin and Evil

The principle is that Evil is the most vicious thing possible for human beings everywhere to engage in. In the Human Race in general, sin can be controlled by the Laws of Divine Establishment but evil despises the Laws of Divine Establishment and rejects them totally and even actively opposes them. Evil is totally anti establishment. God never approves of sin but the principle is that SIN is controllable and able to be recovered from by the rebound procedure for the believer but evil is not controllable and avoidance of or recovery from evil requires a long journey through consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

Sodomite is a synonym for homosexual and homosexuality is more than sin and it is not a mental attitude nor a mental illness it is a state of evil combined with sin. **Permitting homosexuality to run loose in any nation is to destroy the entire structure of the Laws of Divine Establishment.** In addition it becomes the basis for destroying the freedom of a people, including basic freedom, privacy, family, etc. It is NOT giving the homosexual freedom to practice their evil degenerate CHOICES that counts in society it is the DESTROYING OF THESE DEGENERATE PEOPLE WHICH BRINGS ABOUT THE MAINTAINING OF FREEDOM. The Sin Unto Death of reversionism is related to homosexuality and there are only two true solutions to homosexuality. Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine taught by one's right Pastor Teacher and the Sin Unto Death. Sodom is an illustration of, and analogy for, degeneracy which precedes the administration of the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline IN ANY NATION.

Arrogant people are not worth remembering or knowing thus their names are not preserved ever in scripture. Beware of power lust in your own life and in the life of anyone you want to associate with. Above all beware of power lust of nations and politicians with power lust as it is a vicious evil which destroys the ones who have it and makes misery for those around them. People never know when they are well off in life and especially people under the influence of evil who have no capacity for life and do not know even how to understand when they are well off. These people have no capacity for the materialistic things they possess nor their friends nor other things of life, and the concepts of freedom and the principles under which they live are not understood and they are inclined to abuse all of these things.

The cleverness of evil and reversionism is something for which every believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God must always be alert and evil always tells you what you want to hear. People who are honest and do not always tell you what you want to hear are the people who are truly your friends. When a Pastor Teacher tells you what you DON'T want to hear but teaches Bible Doctrine purely, this is honesty. However, every congregation will always have a few people who are seeking only approbation or power lust or who are under some satanic influence in reversionism and they will always tell you what you want to hear. They learn about you and learn what you want to hear and then sell you on the concept that they understand you and agree with you. You don't have to be smart to sell an evil idea just clever and hypocritical and cleverness and hypocrisy is the underlying principle there. Spiritual Common Sense of the mature believer sees right through hypocritical pretense or any facade which is disguising approbation lust.

The Divine Discipline of the reversionist believer under the influence of evil culminates in the Sin Unto Death and this is maximum Divine Discipline. The reversionist will never be delivered from the trouble he is manufacturing and he is constantly jumping into trouble and drowning himself in it. Those who die the Sin Unto Death will go out miserably in either short or long deaths and it is God's last Divine Discipline for the reversionist believer. After the soul and Human Spirit leave the believers body there will be no more discipline nor misery in heaven not even for the worst of believers. There will be no suffering in heaven but there will be no equality in heaven either. Inequality does not mean suffering, not even in time. There will be no regrets in

heaven but at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ there might be a moment of shock when we realize that all the good deeds we have done have no value and are burning up before us. I like to imagine that the bonfires of the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ feed the heat of the Lake of Fire.

Understanding Disaster & Solutions

In 1976 there were millions who knew we had a national problem and today in 2016 even many many more and these people fall into several categories:

The aware and Ignorant – they know we have a problem but don't know actually WHAT it is.

The Aware and Cognizant I – they are aware of the problem and also know and can specify some aspect of it as well.

The Aware and Cognizant II – they are aware of the problem and also know and can specify some aspect of it as well, and they have GENERAL solutions to the problem.

The Aware and Cognizant III – they are aware of the problem and also know and can specify some aspect of it as well, and they have general solutions to the problem and relate the problem and solutions to themselves, life and God and they in general are believers who have had Bible Doctrine and have fallen into reversionism and begin to see the historical disasters as a case of Divine Discipline not only on the groups they associate with or the nation but God speaking to them personally.

The correct thinking and decision for the believer who is in reversionism is very simple, "I am still alive therefore God has a purpose for my live and therefore reversion recovery is in order". Their confusion before deliverance and relief after the crisis is over always seems to cause these people to go back into their rut of reversionism. This was easily observed in the United States of America after the attacks of 9/11/2001. People in mass turned to God to "pray" for help and within 6 months of this disaster were back to their apathy and pathetic degenerate illogical practices.

Stupid is defined in its absolute sense as being a person who does not learn anything from adversity, discipline and disaster. Stupid people can and often do have high IQ's and this has nothing to do with stupidity. Stupidity is unteachable in normal situations and much more unteachable when God has attempted to get their attention by hitting them with incredible Divine Discipline. **If you do not learn from Bible Doctrine you will not learn from adversity, Divine Discipline nor historical disaster.** Nations who do not learn from their historical adversity are nations which are unteachable and eventually they will be destroyed by the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline. The only people who learn from Divine Discipline are those believers who continue with Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine. **We all fail and sin and make mistakes and get out of line but we learn from these things when we are under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine. We pick ourselves up and move right along and don't get emotional nor become guilt ridden. We do not add sin to sin and never try to make up for our failures nor run around and apologize but we simply move along in life.** This is being teachable and if you are teachable in the realm of Bible Doctrine then you are teachable in the realm of Divine Discipline. The people who are unteachable always assume that they are smarter and better than everyone else. For them the only authority which counts in life is theirs and they are the only ones important in life and therefore are totally arrogant. They are unteachable and become the true spiritual riff raff of life and come from many social levels of life.

The reversionist is ungrateful and lacks capacity for life and never learns anything from contemporary history and his own adversity. We constantly rub elbows with people who are unteachable like this and you hear them complaining about everything yet they being unteachable learn nothing from their adversities. They do not respond to any type of authority and are totally self centered and saturated with arrogance. Never date nor marry this type of person and in fact you should have nothing at all to do with them. The sooner you break away from them the happier your life will be. You must be teachable from Bible Doctrine, Divine Discipline, history and historical disaster especially from the problems **others** have which you are aware of or share in. The key to life is that you must be teachable to have capacity in life. The timing of God is perfect therefore he withholds blessing until you have capacity for it.

Divine Discipline can restrain the believer but only doctrine can advance the believer. The reversionist is unteachable and it is a rare believer in reversionism who learns from Divine Discipline. The only people who profit from Divine Discipline are those same ones who profit from using the Grace Apparatus for Perception. Human works or efforts can manifest Bible Doctrine but Bible Doctrine is the ONLY way to advance in the Spiritual Life. You cannot work your way to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by doing good deeds or things for God, and the only way to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is through having maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The reversionistic believer has no mental alertness and no common sense and therefore is unteachable. The reversionistic believer is on the wrong side of history and also fails to interpret either contemporary history or past history properly.

The Divine Discipline for the believer is designed to focus their attention on the fact that they are no longer in the Plan of God. When believers reject Bible Doctrine the disasters of life come upon them like a great storm. This rejection or neglect of Bible Doctrine is the basis for the beginning of a fall into reversionism. Then when these people get into calamities they try to get counseling and call for Bible Doctrine and for God to rescue them. It is far too late to seek Bible Doctrine when you are in the middle of the storm of disaster. As a believer, you pay respect to Jehovah by your consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and NOT by doing THINGS nor engaging in emotional activity. We must understand that rejection of Bible Doctrine brings the whirlwind into your life we must never be careless about Bible Doctrine and sloppy about our doctrinal intake.

7 characteristics of the reversionist

1. The reversionistic believer has the wrong emphasis in life and he is always trying to reform and white wash the devils world and is always involved in social action.
2. The reversionistic believer has an unpleasant household and domestic life.
3. The reversionistic believer has no sense of responsibility for his family.
4. The reversionistic believer has no witness or testimony to the unbeliever.
5. The reversionistic believer is warned of judgment to come and this is the Justice of God adjusting to the reversionistic believer.
6. No reversionist ever makes Adjustment to the Justice of God so the Justice of God must make adjustment to him. In that adjustment to the reversionist there is always A warning and NO ONE is ever judged in reversionism without warning first. **(Rev 2)** “Behold I stand at the door and knock” is a warning to the reversionist.
7. The reversionistic believer is filled with fear and worry because he is on the wrong side of history.
8. The reversionistic believer has no resistance to temptation therefore is constantly involved in sin.

When you are recovering from reversionism don't run right through the solution to the other side of reversionism. There is, in fact, more than one kind of reversionism and often believers charge right through the recovery of one straight into another kind of reversionism. You cannot take anything with you which contains nothing in your recovery from reversionism, you have to have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to recover from reversionism and to achieve the high ground of Spiritual Maturity. The high ground of Spiritual Maturity will elude you without consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization & Application of Bible Doctrine. *Once you start taking in Bible Doctrine you must be consistent or you will be in great trouble.* No believer can continue to enjoy or have fellowship or continue to socialize with reversionists without reversionism rubbing off on them. Reversionism rubs off from the reversionistic believer onto YOU if you will allow it. The principle is that **you cannot ever bring people up to your level of function or Spiritual Maturity but they surely will always drag you down to theirs.**

Success or Failure in Life

Pseudo or Real Success

There is always a way to go in life that Satan's world says is the road to success and you may have what it takes to get there but it most likely will not be permanent. This is the Human Viewpoint way to success. The way God says to go for success is the only way to permanent success. There is the principle we must constantly remain aware of in our life, **'If God does not promote you then YOU are not promoted'**. The way of spiritual growth and part of our Super-Grace blessing is receiving success. When God promotes you it is permanent. We are never denied social life happiness or blessing but Capacity must come from Bible Doctrine first to enjoy life to the maximum.

Adversity in Life

YOU must learn to correctly evaluate the adversities in your life and you must be able to look at them objectively. If you look at your adversities in life subjectively it is because of Mental Attitude Sins and if you have Mental Attitude Sin as a reaction to adversity then you have no spiritual common sense. If you look at your adversities objectively then you will allow God to speak to you through these adversities and you will recover and get your spiritual balance back. We **MUST LEARN TO EVALUATE THE ADVERSITY IN LIFE IN THE LIGHT OF BIBLE DOCTRINE**. From this will come many blessings as we learn to recognize the different causes for adversity. Some adversities are for spiritual advance some are to wake us up from moving in the wrong direction in the Spiritual Life, in other words to bring us back to Bible Doctrine. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History by destroying nations who fail and also loved ones who fail when they distract us or get in the way of Bible Doctrine. This is an explanation for some of the tragedy of life since when loved ones come between you and Bible Doctrine they must eventually be removed. They may be used for a test and if you don't pass this test and recognize the importance of Bible Doctrine in your life then they must and will be removed.

Often when we have a day in and day out pressure situation such as personal or economic difficulties which seem to or in fact do get worse and worse we must remember Logistical Grace and the source and avoid **RUNNING** away from the problem test. Anyone who understands alpha grace knows better than to run. If God wants to keep you alive in any place he will provide all that you need. Sometimes we might lose our job and source of income and we must remember that if this occurs we don't necessarily need to move but this is a test to see if Bible Doctrine is Priority #1 in life and important to us. This is a test to see if we have eyes on the source. Usually these types of tests don't occur until we get a little sloppy about intake of Bible Doctrine and start to phase out and do things we want to do rather than be consistent with Bible Doctrine. You cannot ever allow yourself to get sloppy in your scale of values nor in your motivation. If you do get sloppy you will have no spiritual motivation and no spiritual momentum and if you have no spiritual momentum you will start running. **BELIEVERS MINUS MOMENTUM ALWAYS RUN AWAY or BELIEVERS MINUS MOMENTUM RETREAT.**

When you run from Bible Doctrine you will also run from the Lord and this will cause you to run from everything and in your mind you will run from people, places and situations of life constantly. Once you run in your mind even a shadow causes a person to run and he will run from everything. If you fear flying or riding motorcycles or anything you are stupid and deserve to ride greyhound buses. You cannot be running and have capacity for life. No believer in reversionism has any capacity for life and he cannot appreciate what he has in his life at all. If you run from Bible Doctrine you will run from everything all of your life unless Divine Discipline stops you somewhere and teaches you to come back to Bible Doctrine. Reversion recovery is such a hard road back it is not worth running in the first place. Neglect of Bible Doctrine gives the wrong perspective and this makes one irrational and causes these people to run from a legitimate test to an illegitimate test.

In reversionism you become super-sensitive about your own safety and the more this occurs the more you become indifferent about the safety of those for whom you are responsible. In any leadership position you cannot ever be extremely sensitive about self and insensitive or indifferent about those under your command and ever lead effectively. This is what is wrong with the military of the United States of America today where

men have become so promotion conscience and they think only about self and their desire to command a platoon, company, etc. In order to advance they must have so much command time in one area or realm of function to move to another level of promotion. This makes life very rough for the true leader. The system makes men hypersensitive to their military careers and anything that challenges their career they will usually go against. This is what occurs when you have evil at the top in leadership. We have evil in every branch of government and it filters down to military leaders even to the lowest leaders in the military and instead of concentrating on military missions and doing a military job they spend time giving safety instructions to troops because if the troops get too many traffic tickets the commander will lose out in his career no matter how good he is. This is the tragedy of hypersensitivity.

The True Issue in Life

Spiritual common sense demands that each morning we thank God for another day in our life and a chance under Logistical Grace to make another forward step in the Spiritual Life. When you develop Spiritual Common Sense you can relate instantly to Bible Doctrine and the concepts and principles of Bible Doctrine and when the adversities, which must come to this country, come, you will have a basis for stability. In the spiritual realm there must be a relationship between YOUR personal motivation and Spiritual Common Sense. This is how we are to be “doing things as unto the lord”. The basis for spiritual growth and obedience to the commands from God is the intake of Bible Doctrine and this is the ONLY basis for capacity for life, for blessing, and for Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. **THIS IS THE TRUE ISSUE IN LIFE FOR THE BELIEVER.** With Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul we become aware of the one giving the orders and also who and what He is. You can only learn Bible Doctrine under the principle of authority and academic discipline and you must listen to the teaching of someone who is properly prepared and qualified to teach Bible Doctrine. Many believers in arrogance have opened their bible and tried to work out the meanings of scripture themselves. I am sure you have heard this from someone at some time, “I do a reading each day”. All spiritual momentum in your life comes from being able to identify your right Pastor Teacher and stick with him for your whole life.

Proper Motivation

All motivation in life must be related to grace orientation before motivation is effective and lines up with execution of the Will of God. There must be first motivation for and then also execution of the Will of God and they must line up properly. It is the failure between alignment of motivation and of execution that cause legalistic monsters to be created in the Christian Life. If the motivation is wrong then the execution may seem to be right but in reality be a wrong execution. A Christian may seem to be living a good life, moral and upright, and this is his execution but what we observe in his life may be totally out of line with the Will of God. When we observe the lives of other believers they may appear to be right to us but if their motivation is wrong what we see is not right at all. **WE CANNOT, however, AND SHOULD NOT EVER** evaluate what we see in other believers, that is the responsibility of the Lord who sees into the soul and knows the motivation of believers as well as their overt activity which is observable to all.

It is Spiritual Common Sense to **TOTALLY** avoid any evaluation of the lives of others except where legalism becomes obvious and then simply to steer away from these persons as quickly as possible. Wrong motivation in the Christian Way of Life creates a monster in the believer and many times in the Spiritual Life people appear to be very lovely Christians and very nice, upright, moral, fine people but their motivation is evil and they will drag you down using ‘right things’ as a front and facade and cover for their evil motivations. The principle of Spiritual Common Sense is that **‘not all right things are right’**.

When a person gains Spiritual Common Sense he wakes up to the fact that things considered right in this world are not necessarily right things in the Plan of God and Will of God. You **MUST** steer away from the legalistic one, the slanderer, gossip, maligner, the inordinate ambitious one, the pushy type and those suffering from approbation and power lust for this is where false motivation is found. False motivation occurs in the fields of reversionism and carnality and arrogant, jealous, vindictive, implacable and petty people are always false in

their motivation. While their execution and overt life may appear to be right to you their motivation is false and wrong and motivation must align with execution in the Plan of God and Will of God. We will make decisions all of our lives about people especially about friends and it is the worst thing imaginable to get hooked up in a close relationship with people who are petty, jealous and envious and who will use you to gain some objective. It is the worst thing to get involved with petty people who have approbation and power lust. While their execution overtly seems to be fine and their personality seems to be attractive, their motivation is bad and they have no capacity for life. We have all had situations in our own life where we have made mistakes, where the motivation was wrong and the execution was right and we made certain people our friends and later found that they were vicious evil people and they brought tragedy to our lives.

The one concept which is worse than this is when you select a lifetime partner a man choosing a woman or vice versa then this same principle applies. When you get married to someone and their motivation is wrong that will destroy the ability to have true love and there cannot ever be a good marriage where the motivation is bad even though the overt activity may appear to be right. Motivation must line up with execution. The motivation may be wrong and the overt activity may be right and this is what we call a hypocrisy. Sooner or later the person who is a facade in execution will show their true colors and their true motivation and disaster is always the result. When God calls a person for any function everyone else in the periphery can go along for blessing but some of the people who go along often are a hindrance and distraction to completing the designated function. This is the principle of blessing by association and these others are blessed by association despite their hindrances. However, here is where we see the Spiritual Common Sense, when people have wrong motivation and they hang in with you for blessing by association sooner or later **they will be a cursing to YOU.**

People who are actually promoted and blessed by other people almost never have any appreciation for this when their motivation is wrong. This is what happens with people who 'use' someone and go along for the ride for blessing. There will come a time where they will break off when that person is no longer usable. When a believer gets away from being under blessing by association the content of the blessings received by association will dissipate over time unless that person turns around spiritually and reaches the point of obtaining their own blessings in time from personal Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. God's way is not only the ONLY way but the ONLY BEST way and there is no substitute for the Will of God in your life. Many mature believers will have occasion to cause other people to be successful and prominent and become famous all the while not knowing these people were not ever friends at all. They simply used the mature believer and their motivation was false while their overt action appeared to be right. Hypocrisy always takes the blessing ride but always peels off at some point. When this happens it comes as a shock for the person moving up with the Lord yet it should not be a shock as it is part of the Lord's blessing to them, to separate them from those who have no appreciation. When we find ungrateful people we see people who have no capacity for life or love. Ungrateful people never appreciate the people who are helpful to them and never honor them and they have no integrity. Therefore, Spiritual Common Sense says there is a kind of person who remains a gutter snipe all their life and they never catch on nor appreciate those who were a blessing to them by association nor do they understand that it has been others which have promoted them and made them successful in life. People who use love as a means of personal advancement always go backward into a life of terrible misery. You cannot use people in advancing yourself without destroying the best part of you so that you are under Divine Discipline for the rest of your life and you depart under the Sin Unto Death. To use love is to abuse love and to use loved ones is to lose loved ones.

ONE'S MOTIVATION MUST BE RELATED TO GRACE AND IF THIS IS NOT THE CASE THEN THIS ONE HAS NO CAPACITY FOR LIFE. The only way motivation can be consistently good is through consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. We all have an Old Sin Nature and no one can say their motivation is pure all the time and if our motivation were pure we would not be here because we would be too perfect to be alive. God alone has perfect motivation and we can have improvement in our motivation and this improvement occurs every time we take in Bible Doctrine. When this occurs we build up capacity for life, love and blessing. For the person who is

ingenious in his distortion of these principles, having lust and ambition, trying to promote himself in the energy of the flesh and looking for self vindication, he will find the Justice of God and discover that his life will eventually run out without any true relationships and without any category of blessings. This is why it is so important to be alert and to separate self from those under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine for while you are GROWING spiritually those in your social periphery must be growing spiritually with you. If people do not take in Bible Doctrine consistently under their right Pastor Teachers authority and the academic discipline of the Local Church and they do not grow with you, their motivation will become bad at some point. They will use and abuse you and may not even like you, therefore to protect yourself from hypocrisy you should always go along with those who are running toward Bible Doctrine and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Motivation and function cannot ever be compatible without maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and proper motivation demands the love of the one who issues the orders, God himself.

When making a move from one geographic area to another motivation must be clearly established and directed toward the most important things in life, getting consistent Bible Doctrine for spiritual advance and avoiding as much distraction as possible. When this is not the case and moves are made in order to avoid some personal or economic problem this indicates a sloppy Mental Attitude and not having clearly established motivation involved in making the move. If the motivation is bad then the geographic move will also be bad and it will result in greater adversity or a disaster in the life. Spiritual Common Sense says when you put anything before Bible Doctrine then you are going to find yourself in a great deal of trouble. Doctrine must be the source of the scale of values and not a front for social life or other interests or things. People generally have poor motivation and if the motivation is bad when a young person leaves home things will never improve when you move to another area for whatever reason. For an action to be correct the MOTIVATION must also be correct. If you move to a new geographic area to avoid some test from God this is poor motivation. This as erroneous motivation leads to geographical instability. People with geographic instability will generally move on to another place sometimes quickly and sometimes after a longer period. Emotional and geographic instability can turn anyone into someone who will jump and run all their lives and they will always be running all their lives.

When Divine Discipline hits you very hard remember some Spiritual Common Sense and thank God for the Divine Discipline and STOP RUNNING. People who hop from job to job or place to place are running all of their lives and generally never have straightened out their motivation. We must constantly question ourselves regarding "how straight is my motivation" and if our motivation is wrong then we are off balance spiritually and we always will be. We will have no spiritual momentum without proper motivation. We take our motivation with us into relationships and this will and DOES make for some bad marriages and these people often will hop from spouse to spouse and church to church and place to place and it all adds up to the same thing, we have poor motivation and wrong scale of values. Until you straighten out your motivation and scale of values nothing will work for you in life ever.

These types of tests are reminders of the Essence of God the source and the power of the source itself. We must remember the omnipotence of God is TOTALLY CAPABLE of coping with all situations we may encounter in life. We MUST remember this but cannot if we are consistently neglecting Bible Doctrine and become sloppy in our function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. Everyone has to identify his or her right Pastor Teacher and get under them and get the doctrine he is teaching. By getting consistent spiritual food from them the believer will appreciate the source of everything and appreciate the issues of the Plan of God and then motivation begins to line up with the plan of grace. Until you do this you are going to be in trouble in the Spiritual Life.

Sustaining the Believer in Time

It takes more divine energy and power to sustain the believer out of fellowship and in reversionism than it does the believer in fellowship and moving toward and into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace. Under Logistical Grace the Lord is the source of all supplies to the believer and tests are a reminder of

the essence, power and plan of the source. When you begin to neglect Bible Doctrine you are vulnerable to failure, and in this situation, you may be strong one day, careless the next and a loser the next. We must remember to never enjoy the blessings of God so much that you forget the source. You must always remember the source of everything in your life and when He is in constant focus then testing is not ever a problem. Only Bible Doctrine can be a reminder of the source so remind yourself daily about Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as the source by learning Bible Doctrine from whoever is your right Pastor Teacher. This type of reversionistic failure starts by being careless about Bible Doctrine and function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. When this happens to you it brings into focus the fact that your scale of values are changing and Bible Doctrine is not as important as it once was and you, therefore, are getting sloppy in your Spiritual Life. With sloppiness in the Spiritual Life first there is neglect of Bible Doctrine then this leads to rejection of Bible Doctrine.

Indifference or apathy toward Bible Doctrine today means failure tomorrow. Today's apathy can only lead to tomorrow's failure and Divine Discipline. No believer can ever afford to leave doctrinal teaching and lose spiritual momentum for doing so will result in going into retreat in the Spiritual Life. In spiritual advance the believer starts with basic doctrine and then moves into and through more advanced doctrine. The basic doctrines are ESSENTIAL to build advanced doctrines on, but the basics cannot bring Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The basics do not lead to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God but they are in fact the foundation for doctrines which do lead to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. No believer can afford to miss out on advanced Bible Doctrine but MUST first have basics on which to build his comprehension.

Any believer who falls into reversionism becomes irrational and does things he normally would not do and his entire pattern of function and motivation and his Modus Operandi changes. These believers change in their thinking, motivation and also their actions. The more a person neglects Bible Doctrine and runs from pressure the more confused he will become in his thinking. Irrationality characterizes the believer in reversionism and the more irrational a believer becomes the more divisive he becomes in his thinking. Divisiveness of thinking is the use of every Human Viewpoint gimmick in order to solve a problem and this believer can drastically change over night. A prime example of this occurs when you marry. In marriage, as with all other decisions, YOU MUST TAKE RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE DECISION YOU HAVE MADE IF YOU ARE A MAN. The decision may have been a good one or a bad one and you must stick to your decision but if you are a wimp you will start trying to get out of it.

Spiritual Common Sense demonstrates that reversionists generally think like weirdos and there never was a reversionist who could think straight. How terrible it will be for a reversionist to be caught in an invasion of this country or a severe economic or natural crisis or to be caught in the election year of 2016 as a reversionist just as in 1976. The ones we have seen who were caught in the election of 2016 were completely unprepared for the result.

Timing and Positioning In Life

Pimping and catering to the whims of those who rule any area of life is not the mechanism for greatness or success in history. The only promotion which really counts is divine promotion and it can only exist in the life of the believer as a result of advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. You will never gain anything permanently not promotion, wealth or success by trading a lust for a lust. Much business in the United States of America is accomplished by trading LUST for lust. Business men often take executives who are their best customers on business trips and line up a few girls for their entertainment. Then they take a lot of pictures with these girls and when these executives don't come through with orders for their products they blackmail them. You never get anywhere trading lust for lust and lust traded for lust terminates in the dust. Business, social and rulership worlds are all destroyed by these things. A degenerate person has no capacity for life and his love of self is greater than love for anything or anyone else. Loss of capacity for life means loss of capacity for love and vice versa. This also means loss of capacity for happiness and this means loss of capacity for prosperity. God often uses his sense of humor on those who lust for wealth and power and will allow them

great wealth or great power but they will have no capacity for the things he has given them and therefore will, with them, be miserable.

Everything is timing in life and in the timing of God our prosperity must line up with our capacity. Anything you get outside of God's timing is no good to you and when prosperity comes it must never find you lacking capacity. When the Right Man of any girl comes along he should find the girl with capacity for love and that capacity is not acquired by going with one male after another. We must never let prosperity overtake us minus capacity for it. The Plan of God is protected by the power of God and this demonstrates the principle of the overruling Will of God in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controlling Human History. *He overrules our failures and this is GRACE in action and many times in our individual lives God has overruled in grace and thus we have been kept as alive and usable and moving on in the Plan of God.*

The principle behind the Pseudo prosperity of Reversionism is timing and the timing for this pseudo prosperity will be wrong timing for the one in reversionism but the material prosperity will be there. To enjoy any prosperity YOU MUST BE IN THE AREA OF LIFE OF MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD. There you will have capacity for life rather than being in reversionism where you lack capacity for blessing and cannot enjoy the prosperity. When you are minus capacity then prosperity of any kind in life feeds into the intensity of adversity and personal misery. Everything always looks as if it is going better for someone else and when you see another persons promotion, great spouse, wealth, or success in life, you think you have been left out totally. We must realize that all the accouterments of life associated with happiness can produce incredibly intense misery if not acquired in the right time of life and under the circumstances of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. To be without the accouterments of life is a simple life without misery but to be given these things and receive honor upon honor, or wealth upon wealth becomes a source of pseudo prosperity if Bible Doctrine is not Priority #1.

In pseudo prosperity the believer is much more miserable than if he were without any accouterments of life. To have things that one associates with bringing happiness to others does not imply that these others are in fact happy, nor does it imply that these same things will actually bring happiness. This includes being lonely or not having great finances or having a menial job. A person may have self pity about these things but in fact life is very uncomplicated without them and this person SHOULD BE THE HAPPY ONE. Every believer should be continuing to grow in grace from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine which means prosperity matches the level of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and therefore he is in for GREAT blessing and happiness. If the prosperity does not match the level of Spiritual Maturity that believer is in for great misery. A person may have everything this world has to offer and all the status symbols and accouterments associated with happiness, money, success, friends, loved ones, social and or sexual prosperity, material things of life, promotion, fame or renown but without capacity for happiness and prosperity all these things become meaningless and a source of great misery not of blessing and happiness. The accouterments of happiness and prosperity are NOT happiness nor prosperity and the accouterments without capacity simply means misery for the believer. We as believers complicate life by accumulation of things without the accompanying prosperity from God. Apart from spiritual advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace these things will not only be meaningless but a source of great misery for this believer.

God has the gracious attitude toward us in recognizing that often we cannot do everything at one TIME and most people could not stand the shock of trying to obey God all in one shot. He, therefore, provides time for us to be able to prepare for and then to accomplish all that he has for us to do. Unfortunately this is wasted time and delays all the blessings which God has for us in time. It is always better to cut things out of one's life all at once and move into obedience to the Will of God rather than trying to slowly come to the point of realizing the need for total obedience to Him. Most people don't have this ability, especially not women, who simply as responders do not very often have what it takes to crack down on themselves with self discipline all at once. They prefer to gradually work out of a problem situation. This is a very slow process and is a tragedy as often

the commands from God are clear to us and gradual obedience becomes an unfortunate delay in our Spiritual Life.

Failure in the Plan of God

Failure in the Plan of God is not a great issue in the Spiritual Life, so if you are still alive after great failure or after falling into reversionism God intends for you to advance again through the daily intake of Bible Doctrine. God wants us to recover from reversionism and climb out of the pit we have made for ourselves. We must take the painful way (for the believer with positive volition and consistent momentum this is the enjoyable way and the ONLY WAY) back with consistent Bible Doctrine study daily and consistent rebound at every step in order to again begin accumulating Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. God never keeps any believer alive after failure except for the purpose of recovery from reversionism and for him to keep moving up the hill of life. If while in reversionism you are not removed from life by the Sin Unto Death then God has given you TIME for recovery. God always intends to give you the time to gain the level of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you are capable of gaining and then TIME to receive certain blessings in time which means he has something special in eternity for you and he wants you to enjoy it. If you delay recovery in reversionism and are kept alive then God will use you as an example and a test for other believers who are consistently under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and advancing in the Spiritual Life.

No believer can accomplish the Will of God while in reversionism and cannot accomplish it when indifferent to Bible Doctrine. Reversion recovery is a must for the believer who is alive after severe Divine Discipline from God. The only way of salvation is faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. The only way of reversion recovery is the DAILY, consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and the road back is difficult but necessary. The road back requires hundreds of positive decisions for Bible Doctrine since it takes many, many negative decisions to get into reversionism in the first place. The nice thing about recovery is that the decisions for recovery all have the same objective of Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine. There will be distractions and you will have to face the same testings you failed before and go back over the same ground by which you failed in order to recover and move ahead in the Spiritual Life.

Always remember People cannot change people for the better. Only Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of any individual can change them for the better. The worst thing which can ever happen is people trying to change others and force their Norms and Standards on other people. This is People bullying people and what actually occurs in Christian legalism. One with a strong personality bullies others to follow their brand of legalism or service etc. These people are always trying to bully others into a system which forces them into a pattern similar to the bully. Many Christian schools and service organizations would be much better off if they understood this principle. The OTHER thing which changes people is EVIL but this is only change for the worst. The only factors which change people are factors in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul not other people bullying or pushing or trying to get you to follow some course of action in life. THE CHANGE IS ACCOMPLISHED BY METABOLIZED BIBLE DOCTRINE IN THE STREAM OF CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE SOUL WHICH YOU HAVE LEARNED UNDER THE TEACHING OF YOUR RIGHT PASTOR TEACHER; OR IT IS SATURATION WITH EVIL FROM THE COSMIC SYSTEM OF SATAN AND TOTAL REJECTION OF DOCTRINE.

NO MATTER HOW SMART PEOPLE ARE OR SEEM TO BE, HIGH IQ IS OF NO VALUE WITHOUT AUTHORITY SURROUNDING IT. When we get to thinking that we are smarter than everyone else who ever lived and everyone around us is a dull clod and we cannot accept one thing or another because we are smarter than everyone else then WE ARE ARROGANT and could not ever be dumber than we are when we think like this. The smartest people, the ones with the highest IQ, are often the dumbest people in the world. The main reason for this is they are impressed with their own IQ and perspicacity and smarts and rather than using this as a tool, their intelligence becomes their master. A smart person is made arrogant when the reality of their brilliance has become obvious to them and they then reject and throw off all other authority. The smart student

who throws off the authority of the professor thinking that he is smarter than the professor has therefore made himself unteachable. We will never stop learning in this life and if we are to learn we must have a teacher and they must have authority to teach us. We must never allow any IQ or academic brilliance, or mental alertness to offset the authority of those who can teach us. It is tragic that many people have so much potential which is never realized because it is not ever put under strict discipline from strong authority. GREAT potential is never of any value until it is tested under authority, which may be unreasonable, disagreeable, unfair, and possibly resented. If you really have some potential in life AUTHORITY will bring it out and authority is the test for wisdom, ability, success, and capacity. This principle overflows from the Spiritual Life to life in general for both believer and unbeliever. When you cannot accept the authority of another because you think in your mind you are smarter, more talented, have more ability, know more about something, that he is a fool, he does not know what he is saying, he is arrogant; in reality the one doing this thinking is the truly ARROGANT ONE. This arrogant one is losing his potential.

IN HUMANITY ALL SORTS OF THINGS CAN BE CONSTRUED AS STRENGTH; AUTHORITY, POWER, MUSCLE, PULCHRITUDE, BUT ANY FORM OF HUMAN STRENGTH IS WEAKNESS IN THE GRACE PLAN OF GOD. IF YOU DEPEND ON YOUR BEAUTY, STRENGTH, AUTHORITY, WEALTH, SUCCESS, OR RANK TO GET ALONG IN LIFE THEN YOU WILL BECOME TRAPPED IN LIFE. It is alright to have these things but if YOU DEPEND ON THEM, then you have trapped yourself with human strength. We are taught in Bible Doctrine to depend on the Lord and when you depend on the Lord these things are enjoyable but they must never supersede the SOURCE. Since your strengths can be your trap in life, you cannot ever depend on human ability and talent no matter how great they may be and they must never get in the way of your relationship with the Lord. The point is NOT to get rid of these attributes or things you have or possess but to keep your priorities straight with Bible Doctrine first at all times. When you have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the soul is not cluttered up with any Mental Attitude Sins nor arrogance you will have freedom, alertness, wisdom, objectivity, initiative then when the right time comes the right action comes with it immediately.

GOD WILL NEVER PUT YOU INTO A PLACE WHERE YOU CANNOT MAKE A RIGHT DECISION. Whether or not you make right decisions in life is totally up to you and depends ONLY on your own volition and nothing else in this the Angelic Conflict. It is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which keeps you young. You may grow a big set of horns as you get older but these are just the handles for a person smarter than you are to wrestle you to the ground and destroy you. We must be weak so that we can have doctrinal strength when we need it. When we take in Bible Doctrine whatever abilities we may have in life will never detract from our spiritual momentum and we can have many abilities and totally enjoy them and have capacity for them which brings us great happiness provided that Bible Doctrine is our strength. Many people ride on human abilities of one sort or another and it is OK to have these abilities or attributes but if we depend ONLY on them they will inevitably trap us in life. This is why many believers having gone to war were killed or ended up in prison camps or are were under the evil plan of Satan and used by him because they did not have the Spiritual Common Sense to know that all human strength is weakness to God. So many people are concerned because, they have lost their money, beauty, muscle, or other physical thing but since still having their emotion they become HOLY ROLLERS. The tongues movement is people who have only emotion left to them. They are disenchanted with regular churches and Christianity and their own sloppiness but they can get some enthusiasm back by turning on their emotion. This whole thing is weakness and OUR STRENGTHS MUST NEVER BECOME OUR WEAKNESSES. This is ONLY possible when we have in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the only deterrent to relying on human strengths or abilities, maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine.

ONE OF THE WORST THINGS WHICH CAN HAPPEN TO ANY OF US IS TO DEPEND ON OUR HUMAN STRENGTHS ABOVE BIBLE DOCTRINE. EVERYONE HAS SOME HUMANLY PROMINENT ATTRIBUTE OR STRENGTH. EITHER WANTING TO HAVE IT OR HAVING IT IS THE SITUATION WHICH WILL DESTROY US IF WE DEPEND ON SOMETHING WHICH WE HAVE OR WANT INSTEAD

OF WHAT GOD HAS FOR US. THIS IS WHAT HAPPENS IN TYRANNY, TYRANNY IS STRONG YET IT ALWAYS DIES OUT IN MANY VARIED WAYS SINCE TYRANNY ALWAYS TRIPS ITSELF UP RELYING ON ITS OWN STRENGTHS. Adolph Hitler had the greatest strength of any tyrant having the Army of Germany all of whom took an oath of loyalty to whomever was their ruler. This is why so many of the assassination attempts against Hitler failed. Hitler had all the generals of the great German army on his side and these were the greatest generals that the whole world ever has known and the closest to compare to this was the army of Alexander the Great. Hitler had men of science and genius building the best submarines ever at that time, they designed the pocket battleship combining the heavy armament of 12 inch guns with cruiser lines for speed, the greatest aircraft until the end of the war, the finest artillery pieces, the best tanks, etc. They were strong and had everything going for them and the rest of the world was WEAK, but when you depend on your strength you are bound to fall into a weakness which will destroy your strength. HITLER tried to destroy the Jews. No one ever can get away with this and Hitler is now long Gone as are his NAZI followers. Mussolini was a tyrant although he did many good things but he is also gone. There are many tyrants and dictators in history and many have been good and enlightened dictators but there have been many evil ones and today they are all gone. There are tyrannies today such as the one in china and soviet union and Cuba and all over the world but there have been ones before and it is merely human strength dominating, persecuting and destroying people, taking their freedom but they all will go and none ever survive. OUR relationship with the Lord is the only important thing for our life and this depends on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and with this in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul we then have power which cannot ever be destroyed. The principle is that HUMAN POWER becomes a source for human weakness and when this occurs it destroys itself. Tyranny always destroys itself in every case in history. THIS WILL HAPPEN IN CHINA AND RUSSIA AND WITH ISLAM AND GOD MAY KEEP THEM AROUND FOR A FEW EXTRA YEARS TO DISCIPLINE NATIONS LIKE THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA BUT THEY WILL ULTIMATELY BE DESTROYED.

Any man who depends on his good looks in life is missing the boat and this becomes his weakness and he becomes vain with a fat head thinking all women are crazy about him. This is also true of the man with great muscle who flexes them to impress others. IF YOU DEPEND ON ANYTHING YOU HAVE AS AN ATTRIBUTE WHICH IS ATTRACTIVE OR APPEALING TO ANYONE ELSE YOU HAVE LOST TRACK OF THE TRUE SITUATION IN LIFE. THE BEST THING WHICH COULD HAPPEN TO ANY OF US IS TO REALIZE WHAT OUR STRENGTHS ARE IN LIFE AND THAT THERE IS NOTHING WRONG WITH THESE UNLESS WE DEPEND ON THEM. If you depend on your assets in life then you cannot simultaneously depend on the incredible character and Essence of God. With the believer our weaknesses with Grace Orientation become our strengths. If, however, our strength in human abilities becomes our weakness then we are in trouble as the Justice of God must judge us and will bring along something weak to overcome our strengths. We must learn that we are made strong in our weakness and helplessness by depending on grace and Bible Doctrine and the Plan of God. If our strength is from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul then the Justice of God blesses us. If we are strong from human abilities then the Justice of God will discipline us to bring us back to being strong from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and then He will bless us. The difference is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. THE GREATEST STRENGTH IN HUMAN HISTORY WAS JUDGED ON THE CROSS WHEN JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE CHRIST DIED A SUBSTITUTIONARY SPIRITUAL DEATH FOR OUR SINS.

The Equality Myth

There is no such thing as equality. No 2 people are born, live or die equal and no 2 people have equal attributes, intelligence or abilities. Equality is a MYTH designed to cause resentment between races or genders in order to weaken them for conquest or manipulation. There is no equality on earth and there will be no equality in eternity with definite classes of believers in eternity. There is no such thing as equality in eternity except with regard to the characteristics of ultimate sanctification, that being that every believer will have a Resurrection Body minus the Old Sin Nature and minus Human Good. In no other way are believers going to be equal in

heaven. Beyond ultimate sanctification some believers will have fantastic decorations and occupy great areas of heaven designed for them by God while others will be functioning as their gardeners. Since we are Royal Family of God by rebirth God would like for us to be aristocracy in heaven. ***WE WILL DISCOVER IN OUR LIFE, AS WITH ALL CHURCH AGE BELIEVERS, GOD WILL WALK A NUMBER OF EXTRA MILES WITH US IN ORDER THAT WE MIGHT RECOVER FROM OUR FAILURES AND HAVE THE BLESSINGS IN TIME WHICH ONLY FORESHADOW THE MAGNIFICENT BLESSINGS OF ETERNITY.*** However, the true Blessings directly from God, are only available to believers who have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Accompanying these blessings are the reserved decorations for eternity as crowns and crosses for mature believers when they reach heaven. Therefore Spiritual Common Sense demands that you understand the principle that **“AS LONG AS YOU ARE ALIVE GOD HAS A PURPOSE FOR YOUR LIFE AND THE VERY FACT THAT GOD PERMITS YOU TO LIVE AFTER FAILURE AND / OR REVERSIONISM MERELY SIGNIFIES THAT THE PURPOSE CONTINUES AND IT IS, PRIMARILY, FOR YOU TO MAKE MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD.”** The concept of everyone being equal is false and a myth and, in addition, equality never brings happiness. Happiness can occur for people who are totally unequal in life. There is no equality in life and will not be in eternity but there will be happiness for every believer in eternity. Those who spend their lives in inordinate competition never understand this concept. This is where the competitive spirit carried into these areas of spiritual, social and sexual life is abnormal and parlays sinfulness into evil.

Addressing Problems in Life

The initiative of grace belongs to the Grace Orientated believer, the mature believer with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, who always meets problems head on. He does so with a Relaxed Mental Attitude and therefore shows his objectivity. Inordinate ambition destroys manliness, honor, integrity, capacity for life and leadership ability along with any possible honorable function in life including objectivity. All people with abnormal ambition are extremely self centered and selfish. **Self promotion is no promotion and again IF GOD IS NOT PROMOTING YOU, YOU ARE NOT PROMOTED.** A real man always faces the issue and faces the person or persons involved in the issue. An ambitious weakling has neither the fortitude for facing those with whom he has problems nor the integrity to defer to their authority when under them. The man who is influenced by his wife is always influenced by the wrong person or people. The man who is controlled by his wife is easily influenced by the wrong people and also has very bad judgment and this results in the potential, when they are in high ranking authority positions, for outright war between nations. There is no place for petticoat government neither in business nor government and the man who is influenced by his wife in ruling anything is a weak man.

Who Makes the Choices

The choices of Man cannot change the promises of God and the activities of humanity cannot for even a moment cancel the character, Justice or promise of God. **For the advancing or mature believer there must always be a choice of faith over sight, doctrine over ambition, maturity over reversionism.** IN THESE CHOICES, YOU WILL NEVER LOSE WHEN GOD CHOOSES FOR YOU. We constantly pick and choose friends and loved ones and when we get too hasty we get into a great deal of trouble in life. WE TEND TO TRY TO GET WAY AHEAD OF GOOD COMMON SENSE AND NOT GIVE DEFERENCE TO THE ONE WHO HAS PROMISED US THINGS IN THIS LIFE. WHEN WE GET GOING TOO FAST AND PUSH THINGS ALONG TOO MUCH WE WIND UP WITH DISSENSION AND DISCORD IN OUR LIFE.

HUMAN SOLUTIONS ALWAYS POSTPONE DIVINE BLESSINGS. We must remember that the important factor in life is that GREAT people never let their failures keep them down. No matter how many people know about their failures or what kind of Divine Discipline comes to them they simply pick themselves up and move ahead. The real trouble occurs in our lives is when we react to our own personal sins. Divine solutions are perpetuated through Bible Doctrine and if a person is under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine they will eventually lose out on a permanent solution. THEREFORE TO WAIT ON THE LORD IS THE GREATEST ECONOMY OF TIME AND THERE SHOULD BE INSTANT ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD

THROUGH REBOUND AND THEN TEMPORAL ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD WITH CONSTANT CONSISTENT INTAKE OF BIBLE DOCTRINE.

The Key to Success -- Self Discipline

No matter what you do in life and no matter how much freedom you possess without self discipline you have no momentum in life. The key to your life is self discipline and this is not only related to concentration in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine but also to every aspect of life. This makes a man a great soldier, lover, or business man and is the key to life for the believer learning Bible Doctrine but also for the unbeliever who is trying to succeed in any area of life. Success in Medicine, Law, Education, Athletics, Service professions, all areas of life requires great self discipline. Self discipline is always in demand and industry is always trying to find those who have self discipline for they not only have concentration and capacity from it but they are also reliable and stable and dependable and this is what all organizations want. This is what most pastors generally do not have.

Combat brings to the front the soldiers and commanders who can handle the pressure involved there and, at the same time, are aggressive. Many cannot handle this because they are totally lacking in any semblance of self discipline. Combat is analogous to spiritual pressure and adversity in life and as Royal Family of God we have and will constantly face combat in the spiritual realm. Many cannot take the pressure lacking the necessary Bible Doctrine and fall apart and move into the area of reversionism from neglect or rejection of doctrine. Some believers look like great potential Christians but this potential is never realized having failed to take in Bible Doctrine they don't have what it takes and are therefore always totally defeated. Others who start slow in the Spiritual Life and don't give idiotic testimonies to everyone but go on daily taking in Bible Doctrine arriving at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God are the truly great Christians. Under spiritual pressure the believers who are consistent and persistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and who have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul always come to the front.

In life, a man on the defensive cannot win anything, especially his right woman and if she has to take the offensive and do all the work he will suffer all his life for that mistake. When a man is so egotistical that he stands around waiting for the woman to take the offensive in their relationship, he is saturated with arrogance. That man will suffer all his life with that woman and she will not like that life and he does not have the capacity for loving her. The Spiritual Common Sense needed for this woman is that she must learn to stay away from this type of man. A male who is not aggressive around the woman he loves is not a man but only a boy. A salesman who is not aggressive is not going to make it in sales or any other area and the principle is that you cannot ever put a GOOD man down. There is a time to be aggressive and a time to be passive, NEVER mix them up. The woman cannot sit around forever either and she must be aggressive in RESPONSE to the man but this should be an automatic response for her.

The order of battle always changes when the pressure is on and the believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace are the ones who always come to the front. DOCTRINE WE TAKE IN DAILY, TODAY AND TOMORROW WILL EVENTUALLY IN THE SPIRITUAL CRISES. PRESSURES, DISASTERS AND DIFFICULTIES OF LIFE BRING US TO THE FRONT AND PUT US INTO THE FRONT RANK OF THE ORDER OF BATTLE THE PLACE OF HONOR IN THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. To reach this point in the Spiritual Life requires great self discipline and consistency in function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit with positive volition toward Bible Doctrine.

IF YOU HAVE A CHOICE BETWEEN BEING UNDER A PLEASING PERSONALITY OR LEARNING LEADERSHIP UNDER HARD DISCIPLINE TAKE THE LEADERSHIP UNDER THE HARD DISCIPLINE. Never try to ride on YOUR pleasing personality it will never carry you. PLUGGERS MAY SEE PLEASING PERSONALITIES PASS THEM UP BUT IF THEY STICK WITH PLUGGING ALONG AND STICK WITH

THE DISCIPLINE, THE INTEGRITY, HONOR AND NOBILITY THEY DEVELOP WILL ALWAYS COME OUT AHEAD. NO person is perfect nor will we ever be perfect in this life and when we become perfect with our grace gift of the Resurrection Body it is GOD who will make us so. Never assume that you are a self made person and you have made self perfect. When you begin to think you do not or cannot sin you will become Self Righteousness and then seek self vindication and then God will judge you extremely harshly.

Inordinate Competition == FAILURE

With regard to many areas in life where there can be and often is inordinate competition we see both male and female being extremely divisive in this area as this is an integral part of the Old Sin Nature. Men are extremely divisive in the field of competition. There are areas of life where competition is a great thing such as:

Business - when under the Laws of Divine Establishment supply and demand functions.

The United States federal government has tried to destroy competition in the business world.

Athletics - in order to win the competitor must be aggressive

Academics

Military - training and functions

Any other area of training, etc.

Legitimate competition lies within the framework of normal life and is a sign of being a normal person. However, there is nothing which can destroy a human being faster than to get into inordinate competition. “*Inordinate*” means illegal, out of bounds, divorced from DISCIPLINE. In 3 areas of life competition is always totally wrong and is a manifestation of evil.

Social Life - where it destroys the low profile and Relaxed Mental Attitude which is so very important in the function of Category III love in Friendship and Category II Love romance.

Sexual Life - where the men who are competitive are quite feminine in the soul in their activities.

Spiritual Life

Inordinate competition when found in sexual, social and spiritual spheres of life is a sign of arrogance and pride on the one hand or jealousy, conspiracy and sneakiness on the other.

The bible always condemns inordinate competition. This is sin and loss of manliness or femininity or other desirable characteristics. There is legitimate competition in life and also inordinate unrestrained competition in life. The person who does not compete behind your back is a relaxed person and reliable with capacity for great friendship but any person getting into sexual, social or spiritual competition destroys capacity for love in all categories involved and especially Love toward God. One of the big problems with being a Pastor Teacher or anyone in authority for that matter, is when an invisible or unknown person is competing with you. Inordinate competition comes in many forms and performs many adverse functions in life. These involved people very often have a facade of sweetness, flattery or of pseudo spirituality. Behind the facade is an arrogant, jealous, insecure, hypocritical person waiting to strike. The inordinately competitive person likes to play games such as spiritual king of the mountain, he asks questions and then tells you answers, one who uses violence to impress you in front of his friends, the muscle flexor, the man who brags about his conquests of females, the one who brags about outwitting other males. An inordinate competitor always tries to impress you with the wrong things and is never low key or relaxed when among others but always trying to impress someone or put someone down. He is insecure socially, sexually and spiritually. He is motivated by pride and jealousy and is very emotional and often one of the believers involved in the tongues movement or perhaps saturated with Arrogance and Self Righteousness like the legalist. He is always anti authority and at times conspiratorial seeking always to put down the authority in his periphery.

When a woman is competitive in social life or sexual life it destroys her femininity and when a man is competitive in social life and sexual life it destroys his masculinity. The greatest men to know in the field of friendship and stability and who have loyalty and capacity for love and life are people who never compete in social or sexual life. These people are a pleasure to be around as they are not trying to prove anything or divisively put you down to show their supposed superiority. On the other hand, the worst people are always sneaky with their competitiveness. Great men will have no desire to compete in social, sexual or spiritual life

but may in fact be extremely aggressive in other areas of life. There is a place for being competitive and a place not to be and the ones who cannot discern the differences are unstable and a pain to be around. These people are embarrassing to friendships and it is tragic that doctrine does not straighten them out quickly but given enough time, it can do so.

Many men are very susceptible to flattery. A man who might be very strong may be very weak when it comes to being the object of flattery. Any woman who knows this vulnerability can take this man and lead him around by the nose. Flattery is of no interest to real men and real men do not compete in the social realm nor spiritual realm. Flattery is nice from the right person and when it is provided in a meaningful relationship. When it comes to women who use this to control men and even other women it only works with those who are weak. One of the greatest blessings to the male of the species is his not being vulnerable to flattery and therefore he is not socially competitive. A person who is not susceptible to flattery allows people very quickly to discover they do not have this person on a leash and when a woman pulls his nonexistent leash he does not come along quietly. This is true also for the men with relation to the ladies who also can be very vulnerable to flattery. The man who is built up in his soul by flattery is the type of man who is easily promiscuous but the man who is not in any way interested in flattery is not the one generally involved in promiscuity.

With regard to pregnancy and child bearing, one woman's reproductive system, her womb, is not superior to another woman's and no woman is superior to another because she has one which is functional for reproduction as opposed to one which is sterile. There is always a tendency especially among believers to look down on women who have no children. In fact if there is any superiority among women it is the ones who have NO children who are superior at least in the realm of common sense. This idiotic concept the having children makes a woman superior to another, is a hold over from romanism and is one idea which has never been separated from romanism in the reformation. Human Viewpoint is not ever Divine Viewpoint and sloppy and silly thinking is not ever reality. Any woman can become pregnant all she has to do is to have a reproductive system into which sperm can find their way. Pregnancy does not promote nor make a woman superior to other women. Many women think having children makes them better than others. What a woman, and in fact anyone is, is what is in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, not the reproductive system. There is nothing magnificently great about having children. Having children is not all that great in the first place and there are many times when the woman who is bearing children and has children at home all the time would gladly trade places with those who do not have children. The reproductive system's functionality is not a means for determining the superiority or inferiority of a woman and to make anything out of pregnancy is totally a false principle. There is nothing abnormal about getting pregnant and having children and loving children but to follow this along and say that the one who has 13 or more children is remarkable and superior to the other women is idiotic and the fact that she is in fact still alive is the only remarkable thing. Too many times a normal thing is amplified by evil or reversionism way out of perspective.

Luke 11:27; Now it came to pass that while he Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ was teaching these things (Luke 11:14-17), a certain popular woman from the audience interrupted having spoken up with shouting with a loud voice said to him, "Happy is the woman whose Womb carried you, and the woman whose breasts gave you suck or fed you as an infant" Luke 11:28; But Jesus, himself, replied 'Wrong' or 'On the contrary', happinesses belong those who keep on hearing and guarding and therefore retain the word of God, Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, they are the ones who are blessed.

The Lord himself put this woman down totally and said unequivocally that the only important thing was Bible Doctrine not the blastocyst or embryo or fetus in the womb. Symbols of superiority such as the Crown, Star, Stripes with Stars, Oak leaf as symbols of authority never in all of Human History ever include the uterus or breasts.

Greatness is always related to the soul and measured in terms of the Spiritual Life but never in terms of the body. Man is not great because of Muscle but always because of invisible things such as spirituality, honor, integrity, character, virtue or other factors of soul. People who have an inferiority complex or who are

subjective are always competing where they can to prove they are really not as bad as they themselves think they are. A man can always tell many things about a woman if he knows himself because he knows what irritates her and what makes her happy and when she is reacting if he knows himself he knows what is wrong since she is reacting to HIM. It is the man who is complicated to understand because the woman is a responder to the man. The woman is either responding or reacting at all times and when a woman stops responding or reacting she is dead.

Having an attitude of inferiority makes people very subjective about self and others. Many subjective people have deep seated concepts of their own inferiority and this may be because of being teased because of their body or face or some gruesome characteristic over which they have no control at all. This may be because at some time in life they have been set aside for someone else or because of their Status Quo or their inability to comprehend what is happening in life and they try to join the Human Race by being recognized and being superior by inordinate competition in some innocuous area. Women as responders have a slight edge for getting into subjectivity and this may result from carrying feelings of being not as good as other ladies or not being as attractive as others, etc. When this inner attitude of soul is developed in either men or women it often results in the person trying to prove they are better than anyone who has challenged them in life. There is always someone around who makes a person feel inadequate and when you are a certain type of person there are those who can make you feel completely inadequate in life. Therefore the whole drive of that person's life is to show these others that they are better than they actually are.

Competition when it comes to social life or spiritual life is the person in the congregation, business, military or Law Enforcement organization who thinks they are better or smarter than the one in authority. These subjective people overtly accept authority but in reality the only authority they truly ever accept is their own subjectivity and whatever grows out of it either arrogance or jealousy or both. This is easily seen in any organization where there is overt acceptance of authority but underneath competing and looking for a chance to ridicule or condemn the one in authority. This is petty and childish and women are often very bad about being like this. This is why people don't like Pastor Teachers or generals or company presidents or why labor does not like management. The big crutch of labor is the labor union and it is one of the greatest evils in this nation. The envy by the federal bureaucracies is another illustration of inordinate competition. This is why competition in business is such a great thing and the bigger you can build your business and the more monopolies you can develop the better it is IF you can do it. No monopoly ever was established in business without someone having the magnificent ability of one of the great generals of history. True greatness in business is envied and the government then sets up antitrust laws to break up monopolies but the government is hypocritical for the greatest monopolies in the United States today are the labor unions and they have not broken them yet with antitrust laws.

People who are promoted beyond their capacity or above their station in life always end up suffering from arrogance. It is inevitable when a person is humanly promoted beyond their capacity and above their station they MUST become arrogant or they will be totally miserable. Arrogance leads to misery but this is a slow death process not a quick one as promotion beyond one's capacity would be. When you get into a situation where you are over your head you must either say you are great or drown in your failure.

All the people with hangups and hidden or blind arrogance and who have moved into jealousy express themselves in competition with others. In social life it destroys friendship. In sexual life there should be no such thing as competition and every concept of Category II love has to do with coalescence of soul and blessing, response and counter response and the greatest expression of happiness. In the Spiritual Life development of all the factions and conspiracies of the Local Church are all based on this principle.

In an expression of jealousy irrationality very often goes along with jealousy. Jealous people never think logically or rationally and are incapable of common sense and logic and of facing reality as it actually is. One thing which characterizes jealousy and those who cause controversy and dissension and who constantly practice

inordinate competition is that they always fail to face reality and therefore blame their failures on everyone else. Many people are blamed for things which they did not start and are not their fault but we must understand that there is very little true justice in the thinking of the average person today.

One weakness in the female when she is upset about something, she will tell the closest authority to make everyone behave the way she wants them to behave. Their position is that if they can't make everyone behave as they want they are going to make it very uncomfortable for anyone to be in their periphery. Many businesses have been ruined when an executive has catered to this complaining and fired employees who did a good job but who did not get along with the NAGGING WOMAN. The man who succumbs to this is weak. When a person in authority takes and acts on bad or wrong suggestions he loses his authority. This is why we are short on good executives and why in business we have so many women and this is a predominate characteristic of the female. A man has to be very strong to ignore this thing and tell the female involved to shut up and do her own job and mind her own business. This can be seen in any executive situation today. When a man creates a sacred cow out of a woman she will begin to try to dictate how everyone will act and when all do not act as the cow thought they should she will go to the bull and complain until the bull moves the offenders out. This is a woman becoming a puppet master controlling everyone on the scene. A MAN who is a real man puts a stop to this immediately. This often occurs in churches when the Pastor Teacher's wife runs the pastor and thus runs the church. Organizations will generally fall apart when the women run the executives. We have seen it in the academies of Army, Air force, and Navy with women now in them and how this is destroying the discipline and organization in each area and this will eventually result in destruction of the military in general when women get to the level of general officer.

You must learn to spot the ones involved in inordinate competition and avoid them. Never enter into their games nor approve of them but simply get out of their area. Separation is the answer to dealing with this believer. Only in isolation does the inordinate and evil competitor wake up to his need for Bible Doctrine. The reversionistic believer who is in inordinate competition never makes Adjustment to the Justice of God and never functions under the grace principle that Justice Demands Justice. Inordinate competition becomes a distraction to Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and one's daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. The one involved concentrates on being superior to his contemporaries rather than humbling self under the hand of God and concentrating on Bible Doctrine. To have capacity for life you have to know when to compete and when to not compete. A person who is competitive in business or a profession must never come home and compete with his wife. A person who is competitive in athletics or any other area must not come into the Local Church and compete there in the spiritual realm. Competitors are never good listeners in a conversation but always looking for their turn to butt in and talk about something which is not the subject. Arrogant women always assume that they are better than other women when they get into inordinate competition and use any excuse to prove it. The woman competing with another woman is terrible and the only answer to it is the authority of a strong man.

Many women have tried to solve competitive problems in the wrong way and one of the most disgusting ways is lesbianism. Lesbians are always those women involved in inordinate competition. If she is a loser in the competition she will play the female part and if she is the winner she will play the male part. This is way too common today and illustrates what happens when a woman competes with another woman. The whole women's lib movement is not women competing with a man, the male is simply caught in the middle but this is women competing with other women. In women's lib the Men are just fall guys, and women in West Point, Annapolis, Air force academy, Marine Corps, Special forces, and of all places in combat, should never ever occur except for social life situations and support functions. These areas of life and service should be like a PRISON FOR MEN where they learn in the academies spartan austerity but this no longer occurs. Television and all drama now shows us idiot female announcers and news reporters and today we have in every program the woman dominating the man in personal combat and competition in every area OR being involved in some lesbian relationship or the males in some homosexual relationship. It is not a woman's world but when women start competing with other women they begin to take over the world.

This is why no pastor can ever afford to even get close to being run by a woman not his wife nor some strong or dominate woman in the congregation. When a Pastor Teacher lets any woman run him he cannot ever maintain his authority to solve any discord in the congregation. Neither can he allow any male to run him for the same reason. The purity of the authority of the Pastor Teacher must never allow anyone to run him. The Authority of the Pastor Teacher is the ONLY authority in all of human history which is totally devoid of any involvement with or relationship to the plan or policy of SATAN. This authority is the ONLY authority directly from GOD and totally responsible TO GOD. In business or any corporate organization in life the one in charge must never allow anyone to RUN him either and this authority MUST NEVER be influenced by any woman, man or any group under him. This is especially true in both the Military and Law Enforcement.

Those who possess inordinate competition in their souls not only reject authority but also fail to get along with anyone. The only people they can get along with are those they control with some system of bullying, legalism, or mutual admiration society functions, etc. They have no capacity for life or love or happiness and we MUST avoid them at all costs as they will cause us trouble all the time we know them. Inordinate competition unchecked destroys all authority in it's periphery. This is why the toughest job in the world is to be a referee or umpire and if they allow anyone to get away with anything they lose their authority and the competition is no longer about skill. Always beware of a person who is always talking Bible Doctrine they are phony and they use Bible Doctrine as a competitor and think of self as being a "Grace" person great and wonderful but they are trying to win some competition. They want to win you for some conspiracy against establishment authority and they use Bible Doctrine as a front for nefarious activity. Behind the facade of sweetness and spirituality is an arrogant, jealous, insecure, hypocritical person waiting to strike and looking for a chance to play spiritual king of the mountain. They are always hopping from job to job, church to church, friend to friend, spouse to spouse, never sitting still to profit from anything seeking always to belittle and they put down any form of authority.

The "wild ass" type of man, like Ishmael was said to be, is the original criminal type being lawless, arrogant, conspiratorial, intelligent, hypocritical, with a facade of personality to cover his deleterious activities. They never stop trying to prove superiority to anyone in their vicinity so that in their periphery there is always misery by association. This type cannot accept the fact that someone is better than they are. Proving they are better becomes an obsession and they cannot ever recognize that there will always be people better or worse but this has nothing to do with happiness. Happiness does not depend on knowing that no one is better than you are. Happiness depends on Bible Doctrine and with Bible Doctrine who is better or worse than you makes no difference. Who is better than you is only important to those with hangups and subjective thinking. If you cannot see someone who is better than you are and be relaxed then you may be involved in inordinate competition. Putting down or attacking all those in the whole Human Race whom appear to be superior is totally destructive. **Arrogance + Jealousy + Violence + Rejection of Authority == Inordinate Competition.**

The real people who succeed in life are the pluggers who just keep on moving in one direction in life despite any and all obstacles. They are very contented and always get where they are going and always succeed. They make wonderful friends and lovers. One reason violence often occurs when one person tries to prove that they are better than someone who is in fact far superior to them is that they try to damage the physical superiority of the one they are competing with. However, A VERY GOOD REASON FOR VIOLENCE IN LIFE IS SELF PROTECTION ABOVE ALL OTHERS. The one who goes through life being a bully and pushing around everyone in life, when they stop and total their lives up they don't have a single friend in the world. They will never have friends or lovers and these inordinate competitors are to be found in all sizes and shapes and always are very smart but never can see that inordinate competition never won a single friend and never succeeds in life. One of the worst things which often happens in schools is when bullies are not stopped by someone in authority.

In every field even the spiritual life people are often trying to help better everyone in the field and not focus on their own spiritual functions. This is very destructive in life. There is always room for good people at the top

of any function or organization. Inordinate competition comes from reversionism which when unchecked always results in the Sin Unto Death. The only salvation from inordinate competition is to function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception consistently and daily. The one involved in inordinate competition has a very difficult time doing this because he gets into some competition such as rejecting the authority of the Pastor Teacher being hypersensitive about things being taught or the personalities of those teaching or listening. These believers must rebound and swallow their pride and come back over and over to the Grace Apparatus for Perception.

When you get into opposition with someone this is a warning that you are moving into inordinate competition. Therefore, there must, above all else, be concentration on Bible Doctrine and the effort to grow more in the Spiritual Life. If you are not around other people with Bible Doctrine you will not become aware of this yourself and if you are not aware of your falling into inordinate competition you will never solve it and rectify it. No one can nor should ever say to you that you are involved in inordinate competition and if they do THEY are out of line. If YOU have this condition YOU MUST BECOME AWARE OF IT YOURSELF AND GO TO DOCTRINE FOR SOLUTIONS. This should be the strongest motivation to redouble and intensify your function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. Remember, AGGRESSIVENESS IS A GOOD THING AS LONG AS IT IS NOT IN SOCIAL, SEXUAL OR SPIRITUAL LIFE.

Most importantly remember to always leave your case in the hands of God. Never try for any type of vengeance or retaliation to get back at the one who has wronged you but relax and leave things in the hands of the Supreme Court of Heaven. You will save time and much aggravation by doing so. It is the quintessence of honor and nobility to leave your case in the hands of God for the Justice of God is far greater than any human system of justice. When you set aside the Justice of God in order to be able to provide personal punishment for someone you will be the loser every time without exception. IT IS TOTAL ARROGANCE TO THINK YOU CAN DO A BETTER JOB THAN GOD AND IT ALSO IS THE HEIGHT OF INCOMPETENCE. You must NEVER let failures, disgrace, evil, reversionism, or any other adverse factor keep you down. Wrong plus wrong is always WRONG. We must always pick ourselves up and keep moving and take whatever Divine Discipline we have coming and thank God for it while we move ahead in the Plan of God.

Careless Thinking & Subjectivity

CARELESS THINKING RESULTS FROM THE BELIEVER NOT MAKING CONTINUOUS, DAILY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD AND THEREFORE HAVING NO METABOLIZED BIBLE DOCTRINE IN THE STREAM OF CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE SOUL. NEVER become subjective and over think the Plan of God. The way to avoid subjectivity and operation over think is self discipline. Subordination to authority in teaching leads to subordination to the authority of your own thinking thus avoiding over thinking which only occurs when there is no discipline in thinking. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the only way to totally avoid subjectivity and over thinking and the means by which you acquire and accumulate Bible Doctrine is the way for you to get to this point. Simple obedience is objective while trying to second guess God is subjective and blasphemous. Over thinking self, using silly words to describe self, is subjectivity and failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God. It is obvious that it is the Will of God for every believer to have their own Right Woman or Right Man and having married the wrong person does not justify divorce and running off with another person this is subjectivity and lack of common sense. Learn doctrine and hang on in bad relationships because 2 wrongs do not make a right. As an adult you will make decisions, some good, some bad, and you must take responsibility for all of those decisions, good or bad. If you marry the wrong person you don't just run off and look for another person. You must hang in there with your can of worms and learn Bible Doctrine. The key to life is Bible Doctrine and not your trying to straighten out your life or anyone else's life. If you are in the wrong place you will miss blessing from God and the only way to get on the right hill is to stay with Bible Doctrine consistently and quit trying to fix your life or anyone else's.

There are 2 kinds of disoriented believers involved in careless thinking. The objective type who want to straighten out everyone else because they figured out their problems AND The subjective type who want to straighten out their own life. BOTH are totally mixed up. This does not mean you are to neglect rebound. You must always clean up your own mess when you have a mess in your life and this is the point of using rebound. The whole point of Spiritual Common Sense is bound into Adjustment to the Justice of God. Life could be much simpler than we make it out to be and we all have problems and difficulties but these are, in reality, inconsequential. Just simply be consistent in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and wait for the Justice of God to work things out. THEN WHEN HE TELLS YOU TO BE AT A CERTAIN PLACE SIMPLY BE THERE.

God has never been wrong. His justice is impeccable and is beyond question. No one ever tries to question the Justice of God unless he thinks and assumes he has RIGHTS. WE must recognize clearly that we have no rights before God and God has all the rights and it becomes a matter of learning how very RIGHT God really is. Only maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believer realizes this fact of Bible Doctrine and Spiritual Common Sense. The more Metabolized Bible Doctrine we have in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the greater becomes the reality of God. You don't need doctrine to know what people are but you need maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine to know what God is. The sooner you learn about God the better and then you can really begin to love people. No doctrine is more important to us as believers than that of the Essence of God for none dramatizes to us more the total rightness of God and total wrongness of man. No doctrine emphasizes to us the total wisdom of God and total stupidity of man like the Essence of God and the divine decree. NO DOCTRINE IS MORE IMPORTANT TO THE BELIEVER IN ULTRA SUPER-GRACE THAN UNDERSTANDING THE CHARACTER OF GOD THE HONOR OF GOD AND THE INTEGRITY OF GOD AND THE PLEASURE OF GOD. Calvin described people as Totally Depraved, showing us that People are NO damned good. Even the unbeliever can tell you this but you must have a maximum of Metabolized Bible Doctrine to know what God is. Once you begin to get the doctrine to know what God is like you begin to really learn what people are really like. You originally may think people are terrible and you may have even been emotional about it but with Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you get down to the fine points of the Old Sin Nature. You must have this greater reality of God because at some time everyone will get eyes on people and therefore we will be required to be tested with regard to people. Christmas Holidays bring us to the point of getting eyes on people because we expect people to do something for us. People will surely let you down from time to time and the ones closest to you are those who will do it most often and most devastatingly and Christmas and new years is when they do it the best.

The Perfect Christmas Rhyme to understand people: "Christmas is coming and the geese are getting fat, please to put a penny in the old man's hat and if you haven't got a penny a he-penny will do and if you haven't got a he-penny then **'GOD BLESS YOU!'**" (sarcasm).

There is something great about any believer who is organized in what they do and do it very well. If we are smart we should choose to spend our lives in slavery and avoid at all costs inordinate competition. By remaining in slavery we will be undoubtedly blessed all our lives instead of constantly pushing for great success and destroying ourselves by our inordinate competition and ambition. This is the believer who thinks clearly and lucidly and is able to think under pressure and still do things right.

Not everyone is designed for freedom and many find happiness and security in the right kind of slavery and Paul told slaves when they were saved to STAY WHERE THEY WERE. In every spiritual victory there are many unsung heroes who do their jobs as unto the Lord in honor and integrity. When a little thing is done faithfully as unto the Lord it becomes a big thing in the eyes of the Lord. No matter how menial the details and function of a job by faithfulness in doing routine and monotonous tasks they release both time and opportunity for others to obey God in more spectacular achievement. One of the greatest things about those who do menial tasks of life is that as faithful people they eliminate innocuous distractions for those whose functions are a very

vital part of the spiritual program in every generation. Errands and routine functions in life become a distraction and loss of time for people who are directly responsible for the lord's business such as Pastor Teachers and Evangelists and Missionaries and God provides those who do the menial things to make the job of these people responsible for the work for the Lord less involved with distractions. This applies for anyone in authority and positions of leadership. A general should have a few enlisted men to work around their houses to remove menial tasks from their functions. Rank demands thinking and some action People with authority who have to use their brains should always have servants to take up these menial tasks. The resistance to this principle shows lack of understand of leadership and authority and is total liberalism with regard to authority. When the authority is meaningful such as a general in the military the personality is meaningless. When a general has to shine his own shoes he is wasting his time and he should be the one thinking so that he knows what to do with his men. Corporation presidents should not have to put mustard on his own hot dog it should be done for him so he can THINK. Service functions are honorable and should be respected at all times especially when those involved have great honor and integrity and in doing their job well they release time which needs to be used for THINKING, in the Military, Ministry, Business and anywhere leadership is required.

There are many things in life which are much more honorable than just making MONEY. These other functions can teach us great faithfulness in life. No matter how insignificant or humble a job may appear in life to others it is very important to God. There are endless legitimate functions in life, countless errands, a multitude of necessary activities which become time consumers and distractions for those who have to think and use their brains and when they have to perform these functions themselves it is a definite set back. This is why churches have deacons and administrators to take care of the functions of the churches aside from teaching Bible Doctrine.

Spiritual Advance

As the flood was to the antediluvian civilization the call of Abram was to the post diluvian civilization. Instead of judgment by universal flood, God judged by raising up a new race and a new nation to be the custodians of written doctrine. Divine standards would be clearly presented and there would be and still is no excuse for any nation failing in the post deluvian civilization.

Building Spiritual Advance

Time is a great challenge for us in life but in eternity existence is endless and we will have no end to it. In our life however time has a beginning and end and the real challenge for us in our life is consistency in the intake and metabolizing of Bible Doctrine. We must realize that Spiritual Common Sense is the perspective we must have and being silly or irrational as a believer or reversionistic or persistently carnal is not glorifying to the Lord and will never help our spiritual advance.

Once we get to the place of learning some Bible Doctrine we become aware of the fact that the Lord God is quite different than people in every way and that our adjustment to him and relationship to him must be based on more than any understanding of other people in any realm of life or system of thinking. In the scriptures the reflection and delineation of the Plan of God is Revelation built on Revelation and Bible Doctrine built on Bible Doctrine. Every spiritual advance in the life of the christian brings fresh Bible Doctrine from God. It takes Bible Doctrine to learn Bible Doctrine and it takes Revelation from God to build into more Revelation. Spiritual growth means not only greater capacity for life and love and happiness but at the same time the capacity to appreciate God. To become a “friend” of God you must know the object of friendship and this requires Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and it must be consistent and to the maximum level possible.

Revelation and promise come after the obedience of faith to the mandates and promises of God. We walk one step at a time and the Spiritual Life is taking one step at a time, one day at a time. Out ahead of us is a destination of great blessing but it is not possible to reach the area of great blessing in one jump and there are no one jump giant step advances in the Spiritual Life. This is what the holy rollers want one jump advances in the Spiritual Life and most people today want this in their secular lives also. No one wants to walk one step at a time in the Spiritual Life and for some reason everyone is in a great hurry. The best thing for the believer to be doing, even when the rapture occurs, is to be taking life one step at a time. In the Spiritual Life there is no one shot deal to get to Spiritual Maturity. The real key to victory in all areas of life is to be part of the shock troops who walk in one step at a time and we each must walk one step at a time in the Spiritual Life. God does not paint the whole picture of the Plan of God for any of us in our physical life nor our Spiritual Life, but only gives a little bit here and a little bit there. God only gives us what we can take with our level of capacity. In addition to taking one step at a time and learning a little doctrine today and tomorrow there are numerous decisions which have to be made before we can ever take any of these steps. We have to decide to do bible study and then to concentrate and focus on the doctrine we are learning. Also, the Promises from God and spiritual advance must be related to the right decisions at the right time in the life of the believer.

Fresh revelation about the Lord and his plan is always based on previous revelation and Bible Doctrine must be built on Bible Doctrine. It is imperative that all believers understand that ***you must learn basic Bible Doctrine before you can learn more advanced doctrine***. A believer who starts going to bible study in a Local Church where more advanced doctrine is being taught MUST do whatever it takes to obtain basic doctrine on his own time in order to be able to make any spiritual advance. An insignificant or small point of Bible Doctrine may be a critical link between important advanced doctrines leading to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore this is the importance of NOT neglecting basic doctrinal studies when introduced first to more advanced doctrine. The believer should make it a point to get all the basic doctrines under their belts in order to be able to advance in the Spiritual Life. We MUST NOT EVER TREAT ANY DOCTRINE CASUALLY EVEN THOUGH ITS SIGNIFICANCE MAY NOT BE APPARENT AT THE MOMENT OF LEARNING IT. All doctrine is meaningful *or it would not be in the canon of scripture*. Once you learn basic Bible Doctrine

you cannot stop there, too many people stop with basics because advanced Bible Doctrine seems too complicated and required too much thought. Very often when people get beyond the basics of Bible Doctrine they think they cannot handle advanced Bible Doctrine and then peel off and leave Bible Doctrine totally. Many people reach a point in doctrinal study where they make a decision and STOP their bible studies and this makes their life totally, unbelievably **MISERABLE**. It has been said (R. B. Thieme Jr. & R. B. Thieme III) that the believer is not disciplined for sin since sin has been judged on the cross but in the Plan of God, **THE BELIEVER IS DISCIPLINED TO WAKE HIM UP TO THE FACT THAT HE HAS LEFT THE PLAN OF GOD FOR HIS LIFE.**

Advance in the Spiritual Life from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace and then to Ultra Super-Grace then is the economy of time and guarantee of blessing in life for the believer. *You cannot ever begin to estimate the future repercussions of arriving at Ultra Super-Grace.* When you arrive at Ultra Super-Grace the primary zone of blessing your life not only becomes meaningful to those around you as contemporaries but also to your nation, people, and family even for generations afterward. Advance to the primary zone of blessing in Ultra Super-Grace demonstrates the tremendous dynamic of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which is greater than any power or authority on earth. From this Bible Doctrine comes the pleasure of God which responds with blessing above and beyond anything we can imagine or even begin to think of.

There must be Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul for spiritual advance and it is the only means of spiritual advance. When the believer makes Adjustment to the Justice of God and when the Justice of God is free to act, there is NO LIMITATION on the part of God with regard to what he can do for us. When the Justice of God is free to start blessing you there is no end to what is provided and Paul was exactly correct when he said of our life in time that God can do exceedingly and abundantly beyond what we can ask or imagine. We have yet to see the exploitation of grace when a believer has made maximum or TOTAL Adjustment to the Justice of God in our current history.

As the believer grows in the Spiritual Life and takes in more and more Bible Doctrine they whittle away the percentages of absurdity in their thinking and life. When you are a sophomore believer you are then only 50% absurd still trying to witness to everyone and do great things for God and still making an ass of yourself. God uses those who align with His perfect character and HE IS NOT ABSURD and totally free from this as part of his infinity. Since he is free from ignorance and absurdity he can only use those people in life who move away from these concepts. The only way to get away from being stupid and absurd on the part of believers is through daily function in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception. *This explains the ignorance and absurdity of fundamentalism and all religions and the population in general who are basically ignorant of Bible Doctrine.* Man has nothing to commend him to God and only God has grace to give to man when man is in a hopeless situation. The Grace of God is ONLY released to man through man's making Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The higher you go in the Spiritual Life the further you go from being a free spirit in life. Women often want to be free spirits and men want to be free to do what they want but the higher you go in the Spiritual Life the greater becomes your sense of discipline which is part of your capacity for life. In addition your appreciation for authority becomes greater and you don't question it but move with it and this brings the great strength and dynamic of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. One of the great strengths of the mature believer is NOT seeking counsel or guidance from anyone especially not his wife nor any other "wise" person in his periphery. Mature believers are very well organized and prepared for anything in their thinking and actions and nothing is overlooked for complete obedience to authority and they can administratively do just about anything. The mature believer assumes the responsibility for his own actions and is decisive in them. The mature believer understands issues of life and pursues the policy of God with vigor and is not ever confused about the Will of God and never questions the Will of God. Only God has a right to question the Will of God never the recipient of it's plan or action. The mature believer understands and executes the Will of God

vigorously under power of God the Holy Spirit with no rationalization nor misconception and no pleading from a bleeding heart. His is the attitude of Job in “The Lord gives and the Lord takes away, blessed be the name of the lord”, and that of Paul in “He causes all things to work together for the ultimate good”.

The actions of a completely organized and self sustaining man is demonstrated by his being a man of thought and also one of action. He is capable of thought because of his spiritual condition from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. He is capable of action having great physical vigor and strength at any age. A believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God NEVER seeks counsel and when as a believer you are confused and have to seek counsel it indicates you are weak and immature as a believer. The extent to which you depend on others to tell you what to do is the extent to which your Spiritual Life is worthless. Deciding what to do in life must come from your own inner resources alone and is some of the highest testing we will ever have.

In history the greatest men of action are those who can think and control their emotion such as MacArthur, Patton, R. Fredrick, Lee, Jackson, Etc. The worst of men are men of action ONLY with no thinking, being emotional men, who must always be controlled and are always trouble makers and must be under some system of strict discipline in order to function. These men are disoriented to all things in life but are heroes in combat and admired for it but *they cannot think*. Too often their opinions are quoted and unfortunately they are not thinking people. We see this trend in 2017 with the pseudo “warriors” of the NFL refusing to honor the flag and national anthem of the United States. The most tragic thing in any nation is the disrespect which we constantly see in the United States for both military and Law Enforcement personnel as they are the basis for our freedom which is essential for all salvation decisions and spiritual growth.

Adjustment to the Justice of God

The unbeliever in every case in human history has every chance to be saved and rejection of God at God Consciousness is without excuse. It is often said ‘Life hangs from a very fine thread’ which can be broken for anyone of us at any time and we could find ourselves in eternity with our head spinning and wondering where did we go wrong or what did we do right! It is obviously important, therefore, to consider the case of GOD for each of us and then ultimately the case of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ when the gospel is presented to us.

The objective of the Christian Way of Life after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ alone, is to make Adjustment to the Justice of God through daily consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine which brings us to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the point of maximum category I love namely Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. This is our true objective, we are not to run around and try to do either legitimate or illegitimate things whether commanded in the bible or not. Things for us to do as believers are to be a result of fulfilling our primary objective as it is commanded. This objective is the daily intake of Bible Doctrine with the result being spiritual impetus or momentum taking us to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The amount of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul determines the amount of legitimate production as Divine Good under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit.

Our initial Adjustment to the Justice of God is based on the cross and crucifixion of Jesus Christ under the principle of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God where all sins of all of the Human Race were imputed to Christ on the cross and judged. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone. This is an instant Adjustment to the Justice of God and it frees the Justice of God to provide blessing for us to function in the Spiritual Life and complete the Plan of God. The blessings of making Adjustment to the Justice of God include the 39 irrevocable assets for the Spiritual Life and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and all the aspects of Logistical Grace support for our life in time on this world ruled by Satan. If a person does not make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God then the Justice of God is not free to provide eternal salvation for that person. For this person there is no hope beyond the grave. This life is the only accepted time where Adjustment to the Justice of God can be made and as long as you live you have a chance at

Salvation but once you die your chance is gone. This is because mankind was in fact created with the sole objective of choosing for the Plan of God which is GRACE or choosing for the plan of Lucifer which is GOOD & EVIL. The believer, therefore, is one who has made initial Adjustment to the Justice of God but the unbeliever is under maladjustment to the Justice of God. At the point of gospel hearing the one who rejects the gospel is under maladjustment to the Justice of God and the result ultimately will be eternal life in the Lake of Fire. God is totally fair and when the Justice of God has to make adjustment to the unbeliever in eternity it is very hard on the unbeliever. The simplest and easiest time to make Adjustment to the Justice of God is when an INSTANTANEOUS Adjustment is all that is required. Therefore at gospel hearing with Positive Volition we can make instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God through FAITH ALONE in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ ALONE. In addition after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God when we fail and sin we can recover our Spiritual Life and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit by simply citing or naming the sin and this allows the Justice of God to forgive us of all known sins and purify us from all unknown sins. (**1John 1:9, 1Cor 11:28-31**) These 2 mechanisms for Adjustment to the Justice of God are quite simple and are again instantaneous Adjustments to the Justice of God. Recovering from sin and carnality is simple and how we feel about any sin or any failure of any kind is inconsequential to God, since God has all the rights and we have none under the Plan of God. We must remember the fact that *sin was already judged* on the cross in the Humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ therefore we can simply make instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God through this “rebound” procedure. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God both are instantaneous and most people who reject either or both do so because they think they are TOO EASY and feel like they must DO MORE to deserve salvation and to deserve forgiveness. In both cases God is not impressed by anything we can do and nothing we do can add to either salvation or forgiveness after personal sin. Thinking that you must do something to PAY for or be worthy of salvation or forgiveness for your sins is a satanic distraction from the Spiritual Life. When you function under the rebound procedure the Justice of God is free to restore you to fellowship and restore the Filling of God the Holy Spirit so that you can function in both perception and application of Bible Doctrine which can only occur under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God both together put you in a position for advance in the greatest combat of life. The great combat of life is what you must deal with constantly in your life for you to advance in the Spiritual Life from infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The totality of the Essence of God is behind every provision and support for spiritual combat in this life, including every protection and form of human security especially every temporal and spiritual blessing of any kind. However, unless the Justice of God is freed to give blessing, blessing cannot be given. The Primary means of freeing the Justice of God is the believer making Adjustment to the Justice of God and then whatever blessing there is comes from the whole Essence of God through the Justice of God to the believer. The SECONDARY means of freeing the Justice of God is to have ASSOCIATION with a person who has made Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Justice of God can only bless when a person makes total Adjustment to the Justice of God in what we term Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. **WHEN THE JUSTICE OF GOD IS NOT FREE TO BLESS THEN THE JUSTICE OF GOD MUST PROVIDE DIVINE DISCIPLINE IN PUNITIVE ACTION TO HELP *REORIENT* THE BELIEVER TO THE PLAN OF GOD AND HIS GRACE.**

THE HIGHEST FUNCTION OF SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE IS TO HAVE TOTAL CONFIDENCE AND MAXIMUM FAITH IN THE JUSTICE OF GOD. This only occurs with maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God in time. This means maximum blessing from God in time and maximum reward from God in eternity. There is no such thing as equality in life and there will be NO equality in heaven and eternal equality stops with Ultimate Sanctification where we all will receive a Resurrection Body. Those with maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God will have phenomenal blessing in eternity.

GOD IS THE LIVING ONE WHO HAS THE POWER OF LIFE AND DEATH. Failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God is Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. This means the Justice of God is not free to bless but only to punish through the provision of Divine Discipline.

IF THE BELIEVER DOES NOT MAKE ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD THEN THE JUSTICE OF GOD BRINGS DIVINE PUNISHMENT OR CURSING IN TIME.

To provide freedom the military must win all wars and there are many individuals in the military in many varied functions and in very different teams. Whether it is Army or Marine Infantry, Navy or Air Force it is basically all the same, there are great teams functioning and they all must work together to get the infantry to the battle and they get there ONE STEP AT A TIME. No matter how sophisticated warfare gets in the world the infantry must walk in one step at a time. In the Spiritual Life the believer in the Church Age is SHOCK TROOP INFANTRY and we must learn to have the discipline and dedication to walk one step at a time in our Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine learning a little today and tomorrow and EVERY DAY.

Altars are a good illustration of the timing of God and how we must live life one step and one day at a time and how this must be our response to God's Timing. An altar is a pile of rocks where one rock at a time is placed on another to a pile about waist high. An altar reflects a Mental Attitude and it should be ONE person building the altar HIMSELF ONE ROCK AT A TIME. We as believers must pick up one rock at a time and pile them up one at a time and do all the work ourselves. Building an altar takes a rock here and a rock there illustrating perfectly a decision here and another there to get one rock after another in the form of Bible Doctrine one day at a time.

This illustrates HOW TO GET TO THE POINT OF REVELATION FROM GOD. This means the believer may have to go from place to place sometimes over a great distance and sometimes with hard decisions to get one rock and return it to his altar. All these rocks must be positioned so that they can balance and form the altar and this is how we must take in basic doctrine and balance that with our life and then more and more advanced doctrine consistently over time to engage in temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God and ultimately reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. WE ALL NEED TO BUILD OUR OWN ALTARS IN LIFE AND NO ONE can build your altar for you. You MUST make decisions and put things together so that they balance. Every rock in the altar of our life is a doctrine which we have learned. There may have been at first an isolated doctrine which we hear and learn and we may not have thought very much about it because we were not going to be involved in teaching it to anyone and therefore had no need for it and no Frame of Reference for it and it did not mean anything to us at the time but we paid attention to it and learned it anyway. This is the essential **self discipline** needed for lifting the rock of such doctrine and carrying it and then putting it down and gathering more and more rocks of doctrine and soon we have a START of an altar. This brings us to having an ankle high altar and we had to go out again and again to gather more rocks and eventually over a great period of time having gained more and more doctrine rocks finally we have an altar up about waist high and it is high enough to handle the sacrifices of life. You cannot serve up a sacrifice without an altar waist high and bending over to cut the throat of the sacrifice would probably mean you lose your balance in life and would fall on your own sacrificial knife or cut off your own leg or be paralyzed from back injuries from holding the sacrifice still. This is the person who does not build his altar high enough, who only partially builds his altar; and **YOU CANNOT ONLY PARTIALLY BUILD AN ALTAR OF DOCTRINE FOR USE IN YOUR LIFE**. Some of the rocks of Bible Doctrine are heavy and some don't interest us and it is only when they all go together that they actually count, this is when you become a friend of God. Our personal altar, we call it the Edification Complex of the Soul, it is the backbone of the soul, a memorial to the Grace of God and it always has a sacrifice which is given to God because everything in the Spiritual Life starts with that sacrifice, the cross.

Advanced Bible Doctrine is what will bring you to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and is far above and beyond basic concepts of Bible Doctrine but you cannot reach advanced doctrine unless you are totally persistent and consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine in the first place. This emphasizes understanding what worship is and how to have a relationship with God. It means gaining spiritual momentum and once you understand that Bible Doctrine is the key to momentum in the Spiritual Life then you must understand that the more you take in Bible Doctrine the more your momentum

keeps going, driving you to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the more consistent you will become in the intake of Bible Doctrine. When you become indifferent to Bible Doctrine and when some doctrine is not interesting to you and you fall asleep during teaching this is when you LOSE your momentum. Our altar must therefore always come before our dependence on the Lord and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is what makes living under dependence on the Lord a pleasure.

The cross is OUR primary Adjustment to the Justice of God and the killing of an animal in the Old Covenant Scripture illustrates judgment, when Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ would be, and in our case has been, judged for our sins. We all have some of these rocks of doctrine in place and with enough of them we will finally understand how we become the friend of God. We must have a relationship with the Justice of God not the Love of God and our love for God is only from Metabolized Bible Doctrine built up in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. It is the Justice of God which sets up the our relationship with God and with consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine we have set up an altar and when it is finished we can sacrifice on it. The real sacrifice, for each of us, is not the cross as such but a remembrance of the cross through the communion table of the saints. We use the bread and the cup while the Old Testament Scripture believers used an altar and an animal sacrifice. This was their memorial recalling the Justice of God, who and what Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ would be and what he would do and a memorial to and delineation of grace and the principles of salvation.

In salvation Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did the work we receive the benefits when and IF we direct our volition that way. Building our altar represents the facets of fellowship in worship and exploitation of Bible Doctrine and includes every decision made throughout life to bring us to building an Edification Complex of the Soul. This is everything it takes to bring you into the sphere of Friend of God and related to finally keeping a date with God. Therefore there can be and in fact is no altar for the believer in reversionism since the believer in reversionism is the enemy of God and is totally lacking Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Worship, communion, erection of the Edification Complex of the Soul, appreciation of who and what the Lord is and the whole concept of Friend of God is there at OUR own personal altar. The completed altar means for each of these believers who engages in Worship, Construction of the Edification Complex of the Soul, commemoration of grace, Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, that this is reality and is therefore entering into friendship with God.

The exploitation of victory is essential in effective military tactics but is also important in any facet of life as well. Once you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you must exploit the break through moving from Super-Grace A to Super-Grace B and on to Ultra Super-Grace. You must continue and even intensify your daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. This is exploitation of the spiritual breakthrough. In business this is also essential and once you make a great deal of money in business you must exploit that and continue to expand the business and this is the vigor which is essential for business growth and great prosperity. This is what separates good businessmen from poor ones. Once a person makes a great breakthrough in any profession including the military it must be exploited and there must be continued growth in whatever field that may be.

As creatures the ultimate principle for us is that Justice Demands Justice and we as human beings must make Adjustment to God not on the basis of the Love of God but on the basis of the Justice of God. When we make adjustment to God through faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ this is Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Our life as believers is characterized by functioning in the Plan of God called Grace which is based on the major principle that Justice Demands Justice. Every blessing and all Divine Discipline we receive comes from the Justice of God. It is also the Justice of God which makes all of our unearned and undeserved blessings **TOTALLY SECURE**. All blessing is based on our spiritual growth and nothing which we do in life is the basis for blessing from the Justice of God. Spiritual growth is a function of the royal priesthood under Filling of God the Holy Spirit and results in the proper functioning of our royal ambassadorship. We are here simply to fulfill the principle that Justice Demands Justice and since the Justice of God provides all of these things in total

fairness we must be totally fair to others and respect the privacy of others and never malign, gossip, judge or run down others. We must always give others freedom and never try to impose standards on them for which they are not prepared with sufficient spiritual growth. AS ROYAL FAMILY OF GOD OUR WHOLE LIFE IS TO REVOLVE AROUND THE CONCEPT THAT JUSTICE DEMANDS JUSTICE. God has chosen justice as the vehicle with which to have a relationship with us because we LIVE to provide glory and pleasure to God. We will not ever receive blessings from God until we have capacity for them. The capacity for life and blessing is only developed from spiritual growth from consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and deployment of maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine into our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. When time is right God WILL provide what will fulfill our capacity.

Our daily intake of Bible Doctrine is our post salvation or temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God. If we don't make Adjustment to the Justice of God then the Justice of God MUST adjust to us with Divine Discipline. Divine Discipline is the alternative of persistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine for the believer and is an alternate, albeit negative, method of teaching the believer. Divine Discipline is the means of telling the recalcitrant believer that he, as a member of the Royal Family of God, is out of the Plan of God and **MUST** return. If adversity in life does not make you teachable then you will be miserable in your whole life and God will deal with you as you reside in the reversionistic bracket. This Status Quo brings warning and intensive Divine Discipline and these believers will ultimately be used to ambush growing believers in an attempt to distract them and then they will leave this life under the Sin Unto Death or dying Divine Discipline. They will then be face to face with the Lord. (I know there will not be any regrets or humiliation in heaven but after a life of reversionism and dying the Sin Unto Death I cannot imagine how a person will feel standing face to face with the lord). God is fair and just and either we make Adjustment to the Justice of God and ultimately enjoy Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace blessings or reject Bible Doctrine and become unteachable. We will know in which category we reside when we receive more and more intensive Divine Discipline. The more Divine Discipline we receive and **IGNORE** the more hardened we become and the more unteachable we are. You have to be teachable to move up the line in the Spiritual Life and live under the principle that Justice Demands Justice. If you live off of the line of spiritual advance then the only instruction you will receive is the Divine Discipline from God which clobbers you and tries to bump you back onto the line of spiritual advance. If you don't become sensitive and wake up to Divine Discipline then you cannot ever recover. The really tragic thing is that most people in reversionism are insensitive to Divine Discipline. People who are amenable and teachable in bible study are also teachable under Divine Discipline. When the real crisis actually hits this nation as it inevitably must, the majority of believers will ask the stupidest question of all "Why did God let this happen to me", "Why did God not help me".

Many believers try to use the supposed Love of God toward them to get their way with God but are totally unaware that they are not under the function of the Love of God. God will punish you as his child in the Royal Family of God until the day you die under the Sin Unto Death unless you adjust to him and you **MUST** make Adjustment to the Justice of God and this can be done **ONLY** through Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently. The reality is that God has an attitude toward us which we cannot possibly understand. We must begin to get into our soul the attitude that, **JUSTICE WHICH MEANS HONOR, INTEGRITY, NOBILITY, AND FAIRNESS ALSO INFERS GRACE.**

Legalism is Man's intrusion into the Plan of God with his own works, abilities, plans, programs, behavior patterns, and talents. This is always the enemy of grace since all these things are maladjustments to the Justice of God. This legalism is seen as attempts or systems of salvation, spirituality and spiritual maturity by human effort, ability or works. The believer in time must sort out the difference between grace and legalism. Trying to solve the problems of sin by human plans is weird legalism and these plans never work. **GRACE AND LEGALISM ARE ALWAYS MUTUALLY EXCLUSIVE ALWAYS BRINGING IN HUMAN CONCEPTS OF RIGHT AND WRONG, HUMAN MORALITY, AND MORES WHILE THE JUSTICE OF GOD FUNCTIONS ONLY BASED ON DIVINE VIEWPOINT STANDARDS.** God is never inconsistent and human standards will never replace divine standards and when we cling to humans standards will will never truly make Adjustment to

the Justice of God. We will live after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God as nice sweet moral people and die that way and only in heaven will we discover that the Christian Way of Life is way above morality. The fact that believers still cling to human morality as spirituality means they will never advance in the Spiritual Life. This is also why we accept the words of legalistic people who by legalism's pseudo standards could not ever be wrong. This is the reason many believers never make Adjustment to the Justice of God because Bible Doctrine is not as important to them as nice sweet people.

God must keep his word even if he has to perform a miracle to do so and God cannot lie and he cannot waver on an obligation. We therefore have in the circumcision of the Jews a graphic illustration and commemoration of the grace principle that Justice Fulfills Justice. Grace always emphasizes who and what God is never who or what we are. Grace always depends on the character of God NEVER on our character. The only way we enter into the benefits of grace from God is through Adjustment to the Justice of God which is a nonmeritorious factor. The whole system of spiritual Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine is a nonmeritorious system. It is only through maximum Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul that any believer in all of history can ever reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. There is a tendency for believers to get involved in systems of works and doing good for others in order that they may think they are helping God and therefore that they "DESERVE" what God can provide. This is the tragedy of the present day fundamentalism and of many religious systems such as the "roman" system. When it comes to spiritual advance our work and effort is NEVER in the picture. When we actually do things commanded for believers under a biblical authorization these things NEVER provide spiritual advance nor the acquiring of or retention of salvation but in fact are the result of spiritual advance and making Adjustment to the Justice of God.

God honors his word and when he makes a promise he keeps it. The only thing which can keep God from honoring his word and keeping his promise is that the Justice of God is not free to function. The only thing which can prevent the Justice of God from functioning is the believer who has not reached the point of having capacity for the promised blessing. Grace blessing is always related to the level of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. If you get eyes too closely on any objective you will fail to walk or advance toward the objective over time. Bible Doctrine itself emphasizes the importance of consistency in perception and application of it and the setting aside of human ability, talent, self righteousness and self vindication as a means of turning cursing into blessing and solving problems. It is a divine monopoly to turn cursing into blessing. When man tries to do so it causes cursing to become greater cursing.

Consistency under ANTITHETICAL situations is the beauty of spiritual common sense. You never handle any 2 situations the same but there may be a case to handle antithetical situations the same. EX: You never go to court because someone maligns you, BUT if someone cheats you in business you go to court and sue them to the poor house. This is consistency in antithetical situations. You go to court to get a criminal convicted and if someone cheats in business they are criminal. God is the only one consistent throughout Human History. Total confidence in God and the Plan of God accompanies the primary zone of blessing from God for the Ultra Super Grace believer. If you get to this primary zone of blessing your friends will all say you are arrogant and dogmatic. Just leave this with the Justice of God because God has a great way of dealing with vacillating people. Only the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has the good common sense to exercise total confidence in the Justice of God no matter the situation or circumstances. The believer must have the ability to work out the commands of God without falling into the inconsistencies. Because of Bible Doctrine the believer must remain alert and flexible in understanding and completing the commands of God. For some this is the beginning of having a sense of humor which is an ESSENTIAL part of the Christian Way of Life. It is very easy to lose your sense of humor and all that is needed is for you to go to a Christian school, get involved with do good bleeding heart liberals, or Neglect Bible Doctrine.

The Purpose of Living

We must remember that our whole purpose in this life and on this earth in time is to make decisions. We must first decide for or against accepting the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the

cross for our sins. If we reject this we have totally failed in life and will eventually suffer an eternal life in the Lake of Fire. If we accept this with an instantaneous nonmeritorious decision we then are granted salvation and Eternal Life with God but are then faced with the requirement of making MANY DECISIONS to remain in the Plan of God for our life OR NOT. The basic requirement of the Plan of God and our purpose in life after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God, that is to learn about God, his plan and purpose for us in his plan and TO RECEIVE FROM HIM BLESSING IN THIS LIFE TO DEMONSTRATE THAT THE PLAN AND POLICIES OF SATAN DO NOT WORK. We are here in life with the option and opportunity of receiving blessing from God **BUT** God will not ever give those blessings to a believer who lacks capacity for them and who lacks appreciation of the GIVER and we can only gain this capacity and appreciation by consistent, persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. God's plan and purpose for our life is to BLESS us beyond imagination while we live in Satan's world and if we move OUT OF THE PLAN he gives us a WOP on the head to get us to wake up and return to it. WE MUST KEEP GOING IN DOCTRINAL STUDY CONSISTENTLY AND CONSTANTLY ELSE WE LOSE OUR SPIRITUAL MOMENTUM AND WHEN SPIRITUAL MOMENTUM IS LOST THE BELIEVER WILL STALL OUT AND FALL INTO REVERSIONISM.

There is no more oriented person with regard to the Grace of God and no more relaxed person regardless of personality than the Ultra Super-Grace believer. Not once should the Ultra Super-Grace believer ever question the command of God and he must apply the principle that the giver is greater than the gift. This is summarized as total confidence in the Justice of God which only comes from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This total confidence and consistency is characteristic of the Ultra Super-Grace status and a perfect illustration is **Rom 8:28-32**. The key to the Spiritual Life is that you must LOVE GOD else all things cannot be worked together for you. You must know God to love God and to know God you must have maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. To have maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you must be consistent in the use of rebound and function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.

The quintessence of Spiritual Common Sense is to do the Will of God regardless of how it appears to us whether it is to us reasonable or unreasonable, fair or unfair or understandable or inexplicable. If we have made Adjustment to the Justice of God then we know the Justice of God is free to bless us. If any blessing or gift from God is withdrawn we must remember that we still have the giver and the security is in the giver not the gift. God gives many things in life to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God but the security is not in the gift of wealth, promotion prosperity etc. but in the giver. We cannot lose the giver thus if the gift is withdrawn there is no problem with that since the giver will always still be there. The gift can be withdrawn and the gift can be restored because of many doctrines such as the covenants, resurrection, the Essence of God, etc. Therefore when any situation in life occurs which provides pressure there should be nothing in life which can shake you and cause panic where you get sloppy in your thinking. Once you become sloppy in your thinking you lose Spiritual Common Sense.

THE OBJECTIVE OF THE BELIEVER IN TIME is to assimilate the wisdom of God in the form of Bible Doctrine and avoid any human opinions intruding into our thinking and never allowing them to become a means of application. Such application of human opinion is lack of wisdom and stupidity since Human Viewpoint has no place in the life of the believer. YOU MUST HAVE MAXIMUM Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to have your priorities straight and KEEP THEM STRAIGHT. We are subject to vacillation because we are human and frail and are subject to our Old Sin Nature and it is ONLY Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which keeps us under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. Occupation with the giver, gives us capacity to enjoy what he gives us and understand that our security is from the giver who cannot ever withdraw himself. Our security is not ever from things he gives us nor from things we have or our position, authority and power in life or anything else we might have in life. The GIVER is greater than the gift and you must have a maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to appreciate and understand the giver. The

Essence of God, The Divine Decree, The Mechanics of making Adjustment to the Justice of God must be thoroughly understood to truly appreciate the Giver.

The giver is ALWAYS right and if he wants to withdraw the gift he knows what he is doing. Our greatest problem in Christianity today is that we have too many believers who think they are experts in various spiritual areas. It never occurs to them that there is only one expert and only one opinion which counts and only one who has all the rights and this is GOD himself. The giver is more important than the gift and while this sounds simple it is an extremely rare attitude in Human History.

The Will of God always makes sense to God and in the Plan of God WE HAVE NO RIGHTS. One of the worst things around the world today is people demanding their rights. This means they are living beyond their mentality. God has all the rights and we have none, the giver has all the rights and therefore everything should be alright with us. The problem in the world is everyone is demanding rights for which they are not prepared in any way and have no understanding of at all. It is God who calls the shots not the believer with his limited understanding of everything.

Your free will directed toward Bible Doctrine is the most essential factor in life. When any historical crisis is at its peak God will direct you to go where you are needed MOST. When a crisis comes we will not all be in the same place and it is, therefore, ridiculous to prepare in any way except with consistency in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. WE OURSELVES must choose for this doctrinal consistency and our relationship with the Lord must be the most important factor in our life. You will never be in the right place at the right time without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which will ensure that you are flexible and teachable and lead-able by the Lord. If you are in the right place at the right time GOD will provide what is needed for anything he wants for you to be doing especially LIVING.

THE MATURE BELIEVER IS A MAN OF ALERTNESS AND PERCEPTION. Familiarity with the Essence of God leads to decisive and correct action. Decisive and incorrect actions can mean annihilation. Therefore the mature believer is also a man of action and of decision and there is a certain dogmatism with goes with being a mature believer. God always provides opportunities but they will never be recognized without Bible Doctrine. The mature believer understands the concept of grace substitution and its relationship to the Justice of God. The mature believer understands grace and the functions on which it is based and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which motivates grace action. The mature believer never loses by giving everything to God and the mature believer will receive much more than he can give to God, back from God. The mature believer knows all the way through all testing in every believer's life that security rests with the giver NOT the gift. Our security is our relationship with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ not what we have nor where we are. The mature believer knows that there is no security nor happiness nor tranquility in the blessings or the gifts from God since all this resides in the giver. Occupation with the giver brings happiness and pleasure with the blessing. The giver flavors the gift since no gift in itself has flavor or happiness. God provides and is the salt for the flavor of the gift but you may eat the food or consume the gift but the salt will still be around.

One Principle we must at all costs catch on to is that we tend to gravitate to the SWEET people and to those who present overt morality. To those who are just always full of nice spiritual sayings and have a great spiritual vocabulary and above all the ultra sweet unreal totally sickening personality we would find in opium dens. This is unfortunate because in fact this is generally how we gravitate to the those who distract us from Bible Doctrine. A persons natural true sweetness fades because of lack of Bible Doctrine. These people may never make any movements toward Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and blessing from God and thus will ultimately be incompatible with the advancing believer. The people who are the best to be associated with in life are those who keep going after failures and recover from their reversionism. They shed the principles of evil and move into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the secondary and eventually the primary zone of blessing. This demonstrates CLEARLY that it is relationship with God which actually counts in the

Spiritual Life not relationship with people. It is being in a position where our life is able to glorify God and please God which actually counts and this can only be accomplished by volitional involvement with Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently and persistently. This is not legalism but the only means by which the soul is brought into a close relationship with God and that which frees the Justice of God to provide blessing for us. Freeing the Justice of God allows God to use us as a demonstration that the Justice of God is always correct from the initiation of the Plan of God in Eternity Past to the moment he sentenced Satan to the Lake of Fire to the end of the Angelic Conflict and Human History.

God uses human volition in this sense and our relationship with God is based not on what impresses other people nor the overt accoutrements of legalism and Self Righteousness nor the facade of Phariseeism but only the amount of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. God honors and vindicates his word wherever it is found and he cannot avoid doing this. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God and this is the means of reaching the secondary and primary zones of blessing from God. The sooner we learn to relate to God instead of people the sooner we will make great spiritual advance and those who constantly relate to people will never advance in the Spiritual Life beyond sophomore stages. These individuals always think some people are better than others. They like to associate with good people and nice people and to have a nice cup of tea with nice people and do things with them and they have the idea that this is the Spiritual Life and pleasing to God. This is total and complete blindness and GOD is not impressed with any of us nor any OVERTLY SWEET or NICE person. God is not impressed with anything which impresses man except Bible Doctrine if in fact that impresses us. We are not required anywhere in the word to be impressed with anyone. Not those who communicate Bible Doctrine not the prophets of old nor the Pastor Teachers today. It is ONLY the message we are to be impressed with and which gives to us Adjustment to the Justice of God and relationship to God. This is all that should impress you and all that counts. This is why in the Local Church we assemble without any knowledge of any other person not even the Pastor Teacher. This is privacy of the royal priesthood and therefore we are not in the Local Church for any reason except to examine the word of God.

When you get your eyes on other things and reject the authority of the Pastor Teacher you cannot make Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God. It is only through the function of the teaching of Bible Doctrine that any of us can advance and be able to have a relationship to God and make adjustment to his perfect essence and even, possibly, to please God. The Principle is that Obedience and compliance are needed ingredients for spiritual growth. It is not just the intake of Bible Doctrine but also compliance with what you take in. You cannot advance in the Spiritual Life without using what you take in. You take in Bible Doctrine and then you must use it. For us today it is the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception under our right Pastor Teacher under strict academic discipline and apart from this there cannot be any advance. Never must we let a day go by without function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. We take in food every day but it is much more important to take in Bible Doctrine daily than food. This also requires separation from every person and situation which distracts from the intake of Bible Doctrine. No believer can adjust to the Justice of God and the Righteousness of God apart from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The believer must make daily decisions which are positive to Bible Doctrine and daily decisions which are negative to ANY situation or any place or any PERSON which would keep you from Bible Doctrine, anything. The only way to grow spiritually is to become somewhat of a fanatic about Bible Doctrine. The only way to do that is to ignore or separate from all distractions. The function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception is the only means of spiritual growth and Christian works whether legitimate, commanded functions or illegitimate human viewpoint bleeding heard liberal functions, are not substitutes for this but are in fact the result of the advance in the Spiritual Life.

Backsliding Reversionism

WE must remember that all believers under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine all take in Bible Doctrine but all still have an Old Sin Nature. When people lose their momentum in the Spiritual Life they get out of from under the dependence on God they move into a permanent residence of self righteousness, self vindication,

pseudo flawlessness and give the impression of no longer sinning and that they have not sinned in years and they think of their lack of sin as progress in the Spiritual Life. This is not spiritual and not real, but when we lose momentum from these concepts in our life we drift backward into reversionism. The sins these people consider important are the overt sins which they are aware of and which shock their sensitivities but they are ignorant of sins which in fact destroy their Spiritual Life. Thus by the standards of their sins they are an example of what the world should follow but this is not momentum in the Spiritual Life and not advance in the Spiritual Life but is in fact the opposite since they have stalled in their learning doctrine and building their Edification Complex of the Soul. We all grow up by differentiation between spiritual momentum and the reversionism of the Old Sin Nature, and how we get to the high ground of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is by fighting our way through this area of life. We never lose the Old Sin Nature IN THIS LIFE. This is not justification of nor a license to sin but a recognition of Spiritual Common Sense and the principle that you can grow in the Spiritual Life to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God still having the Old Sin Nature and still committing sin. We can all learn Bible Doctrine and keep our momentum going despite our Old Sin Nature remaining intact. Paul, Peter, Moses, David, Isaiah, Jeremiah, like all human beings had an Old Sin Nature and only Adam before the fall and the Humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ were perfect and without the Old Sin Nature. These people went to the peak of the Spiritual Life and they **STILL HAD AN OLD SIN NATURE** and they still sinned some of the most heinous sins imaginable. **THEREFORE:** We all grow in the Spiritual Life with an Old Sin Nature intact and while we are growing the Old Sin Nature is never eradicated. One thing which will cause us to lose our spiritual momentum quickly is getting the idea that we are perfect. When our Self Righteousness begins to compliment us and when our lifestyle begins to pat us on the back and when we talk about being flawless THEN we have totally lost spiritual momentum. It is between learning Bible Doctrine and Old Sin Nature functions that we grow and therefore the importance of the REBOUND Procedure and the importance of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit when we engage in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. This is the importance of basic doctrine and understanding and using rebound and not getting emotional about sins but always keeping sin and rebound in proper perspective. Your Old Sin Nature goes right along with you in spiritual advance and momentum to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and we can still grow spiritually and have momentum for spiritual maturity despite having an Old Sin Nature.

All Routine often becomes boring and dull and therefore when the consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine is in view, is a test of Positive Volition for the believer. Most Believers are not equally interested in all subjects in the bible. There may be certain subjects which do not interest you and some which are intensely interesting to you. You don't attend or engage in bible study on the basis of your personal interest but on the basis of the command in the word of God to "Forsake NOT the assembly of yourselves together" and consistency must be a great part of your motivation. Some subjects require much more academic concentration and self discipline than others. The point is to not fail in concentration and consistency because the subject is dull or difficult for you.

Indifference to Bible Doctrine today means not having the needed resources for testing tomorrow and if we fail tomorrow's test it no longer is apathy or indifference to Bible Doctrine but becomes total rejection of Bible Doctrine. Apathy builds up toward Bible Doctrine and is tested and failing the test means rejection of the needed Bible Doctrine and entrance into reversionism. In moving toward reversionism the first step is neglect or rejection of some principle of Bible Doctrine. It may involve being upset, full of self pity, disturbed, having subjective ideas, not being able to accept authority, the particular subject not being interesting, or some level of disenchantment, whatever it may be that bothers us at the time. To neglect today means rejection tomorrow and the difference between these is the insertion of testing. These believers fail the ordinary pressures and tests of life and are not ready for the greater tests of life. To neglect Bible Doctrine in time of prosperity means to reject doctrine in time of adversity and therefore to suffer in disaster. Some of the reasons for believers neglecting or rejecting Bible Doctrine include:

Disenchantment with the Pastor Teacher or people in the congregation or both in the Local Church.

Rejection of the authority of the Pastor Teacher.
Self pity which wants to sulk or go somewhere and be entertained.
Boredom.
No apparent results from studying Bible Doctrine.
Discouragement with life in general.
Inability to cope with loneliness.
Hypersensitivity.
Lack of objectivity.
Reaction to Adversity.
Mental Attitude Sins.
Formation of a Mutual Admiration Society of Arrogant and Inadequate.
Self Righteousness.
Flattery from others.
Vindication of Self.
Sins of the Tongue.
Maladjustment in the scale of values and norms and standards.

Beware when weak persons attack the strong. In the Mutual Admiration Society the strong reversionist attacks the weak with flattery and makes him a slave. The weak person always attacks the strong when his weakness is cornered. The weak in attacking the strong always appeals to the strength of the strong. When a strong person attacks the weak person he appeals to their weaknesses and the weak person is vulnerable to flattery. When the weak are using the strong they must be clever and must exploit the strength of the strong not their weaknesses.

Life is supposed to be simple and all we must do is believe what God says to us through Bible Doctrine and not what others say. In reversionism Human Viewpoint prevails and Bible Doctrine is blotted out under the Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul and Reverse Process Reversionism. When you neglect Bible Doctrine and ultimately reject Bible Doctrine in involvement in reversionism saying you don't need it you are planning the destruction of your own life. Neglect of Bible Doctrine means loss of Bible Doctrine. Loss of Bible Doctrine means you have nothing by which God can lead, guide and direct you into his will. Planning your own life will always result in doing a very bad job of it. Bible Doctrine learned today is tomorrow's solution but there are no solutions to tomorrow's problems unless you take in Bible Doctrine today. Every day we engage in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and retain the Bible Doctrine, and do this consistently, causes all of it to blend together in order that we will have it when we have to use all of it. To trust God with your whole life in salvation but to not trust him with one circumstance is irrational and totally inconsistent but this is characteristic of the believer in reversionism. Neglect of Bible Doctrine always precedes rejection of Bible Doctrine. We as believers are absolutely NOTHING without Bible Doctrine.

For the reversionist the believer influenced by and saturated with evil, God does not work all things together for Good, because these believers are not under temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God and therefore the Justice of God must make adjustment to them and everything brings to the reversionist evil believer the BAD things of divine discipline.

GRACE – Logistical & Super & Surpassing

Logistical Grace is all that God does for us between Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and Death. It can be understood as 3 categories:

Alpha Grace == All that is done for the new believer to give him what he needs to move from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Bravo Grace == All that is given to the mature believer between Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and death as they move through Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.

Charlie Grace == The Grace of Divine Discipline given the believer who is under constant Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine and moving toward, into and through reversionism to the Sin Unto Death.

Logistical Grace is therefore divided into categories essential for moving the believer through spiritual growth. From Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, spiritual infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace A, B, and Ultra Super Grace. Alpha Grace often called Living Grace is the Logistical Grace support from the Justice of God needed to keep the believer alive and moving toward Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is everything God has to do to get you from regeneration to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and includes the provision of such things as:

Alpha Grace provisions:

Spiritual Needs

Rebound

Preserved Bible Doctrine and the Canonicity of scripture

Pastor Teacher and the Local Church.

Guardian Angels

Christian Service

Royal Family of God Production

Suffering in Time

Temporal Needs

Air

Food

Shelter

Clothing

Transportation

Environment for sustaining life enabling us to take in doctrine.

Laws of Divine Establishment principles to guarantee freedom for:

Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine,

Evangelism

Military functions guaranteeing national freedom

Law Enforcement functions guaranteeing local freedoms

Proper Jurisprudence to handle criminals properly

Stability in time

Charlie Grace provisions:

Divine Discipline for the reversionistic believer

Warning Discipline, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ "Standing at the Door Knocking"

Intensive Divine Discipline

Dying Divine Discipline of the Sin Unto Death

In effect God thus must provide all things needed for life and protect you in life from angelic creatures and all antagonism of the Cosmic Dynaspheres in order for you to have the option and opportunity for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and then the option of moving through the Spiritual Life to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The objective of every believer is or should be, to make spiritual advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which also can be broken into categories. These categories start at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as we enter the Status Quo of Super Grace and continue as we progress through Super Grace to Ultra Super Grace. Crossing the barrier of Spiritual Maturity has on its NEAR side Super-Grace A with some Rest & Relaxation in the perimeter of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God where we receive our 5 categories of fantastic blessing for our life in time. Then there is Super-Grace B the No Man's Land of pressure and distraction to continued advance in the Spiritual Life beyond initial Maturity. Eventually there is Ultra Super-Grace the absolute pinnacle of the Spiritual Life. In this area of life our blessings are unimaginable with all of

our Super Grace blessings being enhanced even more. In this stage the pressures of life can be unbelievable but they in no way disturb the believer and in fact only serve to expand and increase his happiness.

Super-Grace A – where we can enjoy the first 4 categories of Super-Grace blessing.

Spiritual Blessing

Temporal Blessing

Blessing by Association

Historical Impact Blessing

(Dying Grace is reserved for the End of Life of the Super Grace believer.)

Super-Grace B – where we begin to cross “NO MAN’S LAND” where we continue to learn more technical doctrinal principles and continue to enjoy our blessings BUT where we encounter greater pressures in our life which we must use these principles to overcome. Here in Super-Grace B our 4 categories of Super Grace blessings are continued and they are merged with and into our Logistical Grace support for this increased pressure of life and this is considered the secondary zone of blessing for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. God is glorified by blessing us in time and he can do so when we turn away from Satan’s plan and accept and function in his plan.

Ultra Super-Grace – this is the primary zone of blessing where our blessings in time are beyond comprehension and we are able, therefore, to PLEASE God.

“Super-Grace” is a word derived from **James 4:6**. In the provision for us of air and livable environment of any kind God needs no help from the EPA or OSHA and never should we worry over such things because God will provide good air for you wherever you are. In addition we are given soundness of mind to move from infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God under alpha Grace.

Once we reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there is a change in the category of Logistical Grace it being called Bravo Grace. Bravo Grace includes all of Alpha Grace and adds to that everything you receive in your Super-Grace blessing category at your level of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Bravo grace includes:

Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ

Capacity for life

Wisdom

Alertness

Spiritual Common Sense

These blessings of Super-Grace A become part of your Logistical Grace support as you move across the no man’s land of Super-Grace B with its great pressure of distraction in continued Spiritual Maturity advance. This includes greater spiritual blessing and temporal blessing and prosperity in life all which make it easier to get more Bible Doctrine for your spiritual advance. While it is easier to get Bible Doctrine there are much greater oppositions to your intake of Bible Doctrine and many many more distractions from it and you have entered a sphere of much greater testing, therefore, this requires the extra provision of Bravo Grace.

When and if you are able to reach Ultra Super-Grace you have an extension of bravo grace where you have the epitome of every imaginable blessing and incredible, unimaginable, historical impact. Certain people in Ultra Super-Grace have been persecuted as no others in history such as the Apostle Paul (**2Cor 11**). Therefore there is special provision for protection to sustain them. This is also called NEAR Grace (**Phil 4:5**)

In addition there is Charlie Grace for the believer in reversionism. Charlie grace is for people who are moving backward in the Spiritual Life as reversionists. Charlie Grace is the provision of Divine Discipline in Warning, Intensive and Dying Divine Discipline. This includes small picky problems, serious problems, everything imaginable to make life miserable. Charlie grace is for the believer under Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine and therefore under maladjustment to the Justice of God. Logistical Grace support is still in effect for these backward moving believers. It still means God keeps them alive and permits certain prosperity and blessing by association with mature believers which makes them even more miserable in life and in this misery

they are receiving WARNINGS as part of their Divine Discipline. (**Rev 3**) The first area of Charlie grace == WARNING Discipline. The next stage in Charlie Grace == Intensive Divine Discipline. This is not suffering intensified for increased blessing but to wake you up to your failure in the Spiritual Life and Plan of God. The final stage of Charlie Grace == the Sin Unto Death, Dying Divine Discipline. This is a death which is more horrible, miserable and awful than any misery of life and filled with intensive fear designed to warn you that you must get with Bible Doctrine.

GRACE as Logistical Grace provides the answer to spiritual growth with an Old Sin Nature. The most basic thing we can learn about Bible Doctrine and spiritual growth is NEVER LET YOUR CARNALITY KEEP YOU FROM SPIRITUAL GROWTH and always REBOUND AND KEEP ON MOVING. If you sin or fail in some other way DON'T EVER stop engaging in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. IF you are still alive when the smoke clears after sin and rebound and when it is all over then God has a purpose for your life and YOU MUST KEEP GROWING IN THE Spiritual Life.

Many people get right up to the barrier of Spiritual Maturity and never are unable to get over it because of TESTING which they unfortunately FAIL. Once the believer breaks into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God through daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception IF he remains consistent in his doctrinal intake he then moves into 3 spheres of maturity. There are 2 Areas of Great Testing in the Spiritual Life of the believer:

Approaching Spiritual Maturity when you get rocked and ambushed over and over again from every side by testing

When you leave Super-Grace A and move into No Man's Land approaching Super-Grace B and then you get the most intensive testing in life from reversionists and other factors of life in an attempt to distract you from further spiritual advance.

These are concentrated periods of testing in "Testing I and Testing II".

Ultra Super-Grace is the most advanced stage of Spiritual Maturity related to time, history and the Angelic Conflict.

In Ultra Super Grace testing for the believer is NEVER FAILED and serves only with any outside pressure of life to increase the level of happiness this believer has. Failing the testing of Super-Grace A or B is the result of backing off in the consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. There is always a time when you may be ready to start doing a great job but then you simply give up because of the intensity of the testing. If you don't have what it takes in your soul to stick it out in the study of Bible Doctrine and doing whatever job you are doing you will simply fail. It is always darkest before the DAWN and if you are in one of those dark periods there is a dawn along the way just hang in there and get down to real serious preparation. If you cannot hang in there and continue doing your secular job it means your motivation is WRONG. Spiritual Common Sense tells us that **WHATEVER YOU DO** you must never become involved in destroying the routine of **discipline and consistency** of Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. One of the most important things in life is to be consistent in what you do and in fact this is far better than being GOOD at anything you do. A person who is consistent in what he does is always more valuable than any person who is good at any given thing. We have the opportunity for consistency in the one thing which really counts that is Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine daily. When we slide out of our routine of doctrinal study it is a subtle type of Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine. This is where you are really NOT under Negative Volition but simply have something better to do and want a break in the routine of bible study every day or night. We must avoid this at all costs even though it is only a temporary neglect of Bible Doctrine it always makes you spiritually vulnerable. ONLY when a good, intense, difficult test comes along will this be brought out for you and then you will understand the true need for avoiding any break in your consistency in doctrinal intake. The subtle thing about this type of temporary neglect of Bible Doctrine is that it does not seem to have any adverse result at first and the result of missing doctrinal intake only shows up when you have an intense test. You don't see you are vulnerable to testing until

it comes and then you discover that you are in a jam and cannot handle the testing yourself and are not Spiritually Self Sustaining. These temporary neglectful situations generally are for some imagined or real “good reason”, something you want to do and cannot do at any other time, sort of like the need for a better pasture or need to improve the scenery in life. There is and always will be good reasons to NOT come to or engage in bible study. No good reason is ever good enough if Bible Doctrine is Priority #1 in your scale of values. When you fail the little tests of life you WILL ALWAYS fail the big tests of life. When you cannot handle the little tests you certainly will never handle the big tests of life.

Mature believers often fail because of being vulnerable to ambush, especially in No Man’s Land of Super-Grace B, and this causes them to fall from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace into reversionism. In Super Grace B the believer will have the most intensive testing of distraction from Bible Doctrine in life. **Being a mature believer in time is no guarantee of staying mature in time.** Spiritual Maturity depends on consistent use of Bible Doctrine and the other grace provisions such as rebound. In addition there must be the use of Bravo Logistical Grace which is a merging of our life long Logistical Grace support structure with our Super Grace blessing for time, which must be continued to maintain a level of Spiritual Maturity and to continue to advance to Ultra Super-Grace. We will all have believers come into our lives, many being in reversionism, at some inopportune moment for us, and they are there and still alive under great Divine Discipline as miserable creatures, having come to distract us and lead us astray.

When mature believers fall they basically have to go back and start again and repeat their spiritual growth moving again into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Your closest and dearest friends cannot help you in any time of testing but only Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul can assist you. There comes a type of testing when you have been leaning on friends and people where by you will fail and Metabolized Bible Doctrine is the only and inevitable way by which you can meet the test and overcome it. There comes a time when your closest friends who have stood by you in many difficulties cannot help and you must and will be on your own. We all will have to go it alone in some testings in our life and we might be in the midst of people but will still be alone.

Recognition of and understanding of the amazing Grace of God brings to us the truth that as believers we continue to live and to have the privilege of advancing in the Spiritual Life and using Logistical Grace because of the Justice of God. NEVER must we ever get the idea that somehow we have done something to deserve it and that our little legalism and Self Righteousness and experience is the reason that we receive blessing from the Justice of God. God blesses all of us on the same basis. We are all sinners and always will be and should never have any illusions about this with no Self Righteousness and no legalism about these things. The wonderful matchless grace which has its source in the Justice of God can continue to pour blessing upon us as we keep up our advance to and through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The principle of momentum in the Spiritual Life must not be ignored. When the believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, MOMENTUM from consistent and persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit must continue to for him to reach Ultra Super-Grace. In Ultra Super-Grace the believer receives maximum opposition from satanic forces of evil. In this stage opposition only intensifies the blessings of Super-Grace to the believer and there are some of the Super-Grace blessings which ONLY operate at this stage and are added to the believer at this point. In later (more historically recent) bible lessons this was called “evidence testing”. This opposition is the highest decoration that the believer can receive from God called the “mantle of satanic opposition” and this is one of a whole string of decorations which the believer has by the time he arrives in eternity. These decorations indicate GREAT future blessing above and beyond the regular blessings of eternity. The Ultra Super-Grace believer has intensive blessing but no one achieves Ultra Super-Grace without feeling the tremendous opposition of the satanic forces which rule this world. (**Lam 3:21-25**) The Ultra Super-Grace believer therefore must get used to the idea that blessing does not always mean lack of

pressure. The eternal decorations of the Ultra Super-Grace believer are the highest decorations of the Spiritual Life and these are also called the crown of Dikaiosune of Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Always REMEMBER, until you make it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Satan himself is not even remotely interested in you or what you do in life. Some low ranking fallen angel may be interested in bugging you but Satan has no interest in you unless you are at the level of Paul, Moses, Isaiah, David, or others of their status quo. God always protects us from both invisible enemies and visible enemies. He provides whatever is needed to keep your soul in your body because once your soul leaves your body you are no longer in time and no longer are advancing in time under the Angelic Conflict functions.

Effective Mental Attitude

Words are stored in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and they form thoughts and these become a persons Mental Attitude. One's Thinking is the one's real personality and what you really are is not what is apparent to others but is what you think. The real personality of any individual is what he thinks on a CONSISTENT basis. What a person thinks in the soul and the words formed there from those thoughts determine his personality. Mental Attitude determines the character and life of a person and this is why Mental Attitude Sins are such a destructive factor in one's Spiritual Life. "As a man thinks in his soul SO HE IS". If in the soul a person thinks implacability, hatred, vindictiveness, etc. but invites you to sit and eat, the real person is not the one offering hospitality but the one thinking hatred and implacability toward you while offering hospitality. Conflict of Mental Attitude is one of the greatest conflicts in the life of the believer.

"A thought can make or break you", Mental Attitude is the total sum of anyone's thinking and any thought you have can make or break you at any time. What you really are is what you think and the thoughts of your soul determine your personality. Every thought in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of a believer is either Divine Viewpoint or Human Viewpoint. Human Viewpoint is the thinking of the reversionist under the influence of evil which is the policy and plan of Satan to rule this world. Divine Viewpoint is the thinking of the believer who is under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and who has gained spiritual momentum and in his soul has inculcated the thinking of Christ. Maximum expression of Divine Viewpoint occurs in Super-Grace, Ultra Super-Grace and Dying Grace.

The function of the believer demands that he have a new Mental Attitude after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and this is a matter of spiritual momentum from the consistent intake of Bible Doctrine. (**Rom 12:2, 2Tim1:7**) Divine Viewpoint from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul produces confidence. Many aspects of life are strictly a matter of Mental Attitude:

Stability in life is from Divine Viewpoint as the Mental Attitude.

Prosperity from God which is beyond comprehension and must garrison our thinking and minds. (**Phil 4:7**)

Giving

Worldliness is a Human Viewpoint Mental Attitude (**Rom 12:2, Col 3:2**)

Evil (**Matt 9:4**)

Arrogance (**Gal 6:3**)

Inner Beauty (**1Tim 2:9, 10, 15**)

Believers who have lost their spiritual momentum are inclined to engage in gloating and recrimination. Mature believers are not petty, vindictive, do not gloat, exalt nor malign believers who are under reversionistic Divine Discipline. You cannot and do not ever for any reason build your happiness on the unhappiness of others. Mature believers apply the principle that justice demands justice thus have no right to gloat malign judge or gossip nor to engage in any verbal retaliation against others. Thinking GRACE always leads to actions of grace. The attitude of reversionism, legalism and pettiness results in an offending believer reaping what they sow. This is application of a passage of scripture which belongs only to self never to others whom we DO NOT EVER HAVE A RIGHT TO APPLY IT TO. So **VICTORY** is complete when there is no bitterness nor

indifference to the fate of an offending believer and never should brutal or calloused legalism ever mar the Mental Attitude of the Super-Grace believer. Every day we live is or should be an application of these principles and every day we live is another day of preparation for what life has for us in our future. Preparation for marriage, or historical disaster or warfare or success in business or life in general. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is what gives capacity for all these things. Therefore we must all constantly be PREPARED in the spiritual life and in life in general and the most effective way for the believer to prepare for life is to remain under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and be consistent in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

Motivation in everything, including the Spiritual Life, is both a mental and emotion incentive or impulse which determines choice or induces action. *In the Christian Way of Life the believer is either motivated by Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit or by the lust patterns of the Old Sin Nature and satanic plan of Good and Evil.* Attitude toward Bible Doctrine and spiritual growth is what determines proper motivation. Bible Doctrine is a critic of our motivation. Evil, the plan and policy of Satan, is the source of anti God motivation and anti Christian motivation.

False motivation hinders spiritual growth because it rejects authority, is unteachable and is represented by sullen discontent. For the Ultra Super-Grace believer God turns the evil motivations of others toward the Ultra Super-Grace believer into grace blessing. **YOU DON'T EVER TRY TO LOVE YOUR ENEMIES EXCEPT IN THE SENSE OF HAVING A RELAXED MENTAL ATTITUDE ABOUT THEM IE: IMPERSONAL LOVE.** You treat your enemies a certain way because God has treated you a certain way, he treats you in grace you treat them in grace. You allow your enemies to think, do, say, feel whatever they choose to under any circumstance without any recrimination from you because, Justice Demands Justice. The motivations of the Ultra Super-Grace believer are always maligned by others. God permits some of the most evil men in history to live longer than we think they should in order that they might be used to test the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the mature believers.

No matter how high you go in the Spiritual Life you never get away from the academic principle of Self discipline in listening to and studying the word of God. If you do you will become unteachable and that is the day you start moving into reversionism. **NO BELIEVER EVER GETS SO HIGH IN THE SPIRITUAL LIFE NOR UNDER SO MUCH PRESSURE IN LIFE THAT HE CANNOT LISTEN TO THE TEACHING OF BIBLE DOCTRINE AND GET SOMETHING FROM IT TO SPIRITUALLY STRENGTHEN HIM.** This is the principle of Teach-ability and all truly great believers demonstrate this. Often people when they move up in an area of life feel that there is nothing anyone can teach them in any subject. People who have been great in a profession with great intellectual accomplishment often get to where they believe they know everything. These people often are very unteachable and arrogance and pride are part of this. Because they are very knowledgeable in one subject they assume they are expert in every subject. Being expert in one or many fields does not ever mean that they cannot learn more in the spiritual field.

A female who questions her husband constantly about what he is doing or where he is going and what he intends to do is not a lady at all. One of the greatest things a woman as a responder does is remain silent and wait. This is the role of a military wife and when these women act in this honorable fashion they are truly magnificent and glorious. The attitude of a woman toward the one she is marrying must be just the same as the attitude of the mature believer toward the Justice of God knowing that the Justice of God can do no wrong and cannot be unfair. Inevitably it is the judgment and wisdom of the man which must prevail and this is a man's world and it was never designed to be any other way no matter how the women out number the men, this is how God designed this world. This does not mean women are or will be unhappy not being considered "equal" to men because there is no such thing as happiness from equality. Happiness only comes to people in all categories of life by being under the Plan of God either as an unbeliever following the Laws of Divine

Establishment or a believer growing in the Spiritual Life from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

Mental Alertness == application of Bible Doctrine to your circumstance and experiences along with alertness leads to flexibility. God does not have a set pattern for all of us to do the same thing at the same time. If you are where God wants you to be it is the only place where you can possibly be totally safe and it is the Lord who puts the Wall of Fire around you when you are where you are supposed to be. Trying to figure out where to go to be safest is a waste of time and energy, figure out where the Lord wants you and then stay there. When you try to tell others what to do and how to prepare for disaster then you get into their business with regard to everything else in their lives and begin to tell them how to run their life. This leads to you leading a small group and you becoming their God. You tell them what to do and they live life as unto you and that becomes a big problem for both of you. This is exactly how evil people control superstitious people and have done so for thousands of years. People often hold people together in a group by appealing to their stupidity. The only protection you have from this is consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine so that when a crisis comes you will be standing in the gap when needed.

Victory vs Counter Attack

Every victory in the Spiritual Life involving Bible Doctrine must anticipate a satanic counter attack of evil and reversionism. We are most vulnerable to defeat, especially in the Spiritual Life, after a great victory. You will never have a spiritual victory or spiritual advance without a satanic counter attack of some form or another and you must be more alert after victory than when planning your own advance. The timing of any counter attack after a spiritual victory is the timing of Satan himself. Satan knows the Human Race better than we know our selves and he has had opportunity to study man from the garden to today and has been studying the Human Race for at least 6000 years. Satan is people smart and knows our weaknesses and the best times to attack and every principle by which he might succeed in bringing us into his own plan and causing us to avoid the concepts and benefits of grace. Man in every function in life is always vulnerable after victory therefore the time to strike in any area of life is after a great victory of an opponent. It is interesting to see the liberal opposition to Mr. Trump's unexpected victory in 2016 as it continued to grow into 2018. True nobility is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. No matter how great your human ability or character or how great your talents or your attractiveness or how personable you are without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you will always lose. We will never know when the enemies of our Spiritual Life will strike and it is not possible to maintain an alertness for this because the enemy is unseen and **these attacks come through other people, situations, geography** and all the things of this life and this earth. These attacks come in all shapes, sizes and forms and in varying situations in life. Our only preparation is maintaining a maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and being at constantly involved in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to meet any attacks which come your way.

Battle courage is not enough for a spiritual conflict and mature believers must also have great moral courage and Grace Orientation from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Moral courage comes from Bible Doctrine in the Soul and this is higher in its character than battle courage. Grace victory in battle always belongs to God and there is no place for arrogance in the souls of those who have been so blessed by God. Arrogance can and often does displace the principle of making Adjustment to the Justice of God and that Justice Demands Justice. The stimulation of victory in battle must not distract the mature believer from the source and make him vulnerable to counter attacks in any area of life. Since we are always vulnerable to defeat after a great victory we must have reminders of Grace such as in the bread and cup, words of wisdom and Doctrine to stir up Bible Doctrine within us and to remind us that the source of all blessing for the believer is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ El Eljon.

After a great spiritual victory the believer is always vulnerable to defeat and this is defeating self as we become our own worst enemies. It occurs most often to believers in some stage of MATURITY Adjustment to the

Justice of God and Super-Grace. Failure after spiritual victories is very often related to “WORRY”. Every believer still has his Old Sin Nature and there are 2 factors in defeating self after a great victory for the MATURE BELIEVER. These two factors are the *Old Sin Nature* hooked up with the wayward *Emotion* of the soul. The emotion of the soul reacts after great victories and joins up with the Old Sin Nature and starts the trend of worrying. First it is a little leak of worry but this grows and grows until it is finally so very great that without faith rest it becomes a deluge of worry by which all by himself the believer defeats his own spiritual advance, Many people like to claim Satan is after them after spiritual victories because of the downfalls which come from worry but always remember, *Satan can only be in 1 place at a time he is not omnipresent*. The ironic fact is that Satan is not after most believers because when believers start to worry Satan never bothers them because he knows that worry will carry that believer to his own defeat.

Evil is the plan and policy of Satan in counter attacking the growing believer and if worry is your problem he provides constantly new areas for worry and any Metabolized Bible Doctrine is snatched away from the soul of the believer through reversionism and the influence of evil. Worry and anxiety of life is how Satan keeps the believer off balance and distracts him from consistent learning of Bible Doctrine. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the cure for worry. Inevitably in the spiritual conflict it is worry vs Bible Doctrine. Worry begins when the believer starts to THINK about “stuff” which is in fact of no real consequence in life.

Americans like to deal with problems by ignoring them hoping they will disappear and this has been our foreign policy for most of our history. This is also our domestic policy and we try to ignore problems until they disappear and if a problem does not go away then we try to smother it by legislating it to death. Freedom from worry does not mean ignoring the menace of the communist and islamic world and this freedom does not cause us to ignore the fact that the Russian and Chinese communists and moslems are vicious cruel animals and capable of every conceivable, imaginable human torture and have in fact practiced all of it. We historically have seen this in the tortures of the Chinese communists and North Koreans in the Korean War and Vietnamese tortures in the Vietnam War and today the public tortures and executions perpetrated by moslems. They are animals and we should have in Korea, Vietnam and in the middle east delivered to them total nuclear destruction. We don't worry about communism or islam but we don't ignore communism or islam and their evil either. There are 3 systems of communism and islam in the world and they all want to destroy us and all want to take over the United States very badly. We don't worry about these things today but we face the reality of this time which is that we are on the brink of national disaster in contemporary history and we must recognize that these evil systems are there and active and totally AGAINST our system of living.

God is perfect, his plan is perfect and his timing is perfect and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History and therefore all historical events work together for the ultimate good whether people know and understand that or not. To know this is to eliminate worry BUT To be ignorant of this fact is to manufacture worry. All timing is and must be adjusted to the Justice of God. There is historical power in Bible Doctrine and we see historically that Bible Doctrine took 2 failing nations which were going down in history and carried both of them up to empire status, the Amorites and the Assyrians. THIS is the historical power of Bible Doctrine and the means of victory for the believer in every case.

Tranquility and blessing are available in the midst of the greatest pressures of life. There is no change in the happiness of the mature believer even in the midst of the greatest disasters of life such as that which we are on the brink of today. *Tranquility is NOT freedom from pressure in life but blessing in the midst of pressure*. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul provides the basis for victory over adverse circumstances of life. God guarantees, to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, that circumstances make no difference and he will always have his blessings. Neither Circumstances, environment, equality nor freedom in itself ever provides happiness. Only maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God provides happiness. It is

the Justice of God being free to provide the blessing of Sharing the Happiness of God, Grace Happiness, to the mature believer which is the true source of all happiness in life.

WORRY the Greatest Failing of the Believer

Worrying people always have to have a patsy and they never think of blaming themselves for whatever their failure may be. Worry is beautiful because you blame everyone except yourself and if and when you finally wake up and blame self and you rebound the worry then immediately disappears. Worry is torment of soul and unchecked it will put us out of the Spiritual Life into reversionism as would any of the Mental Attitude Sins. If worry goes unchecked it will result in mental illness and a habitual worrier gets warnings first with ulcers or some nervous disorder or some physical problem but eventually it will become a mental illness. It is a historical fact that when a nations people become hysterical they are already conquered. Hysteria about communism has certainly helped the communists conquer many nations. People always worry about other people and what they are doing and they worry about the most ridiculous things other people do. The point is that worriers have to have an OBJECT to worry about. When one object gets dull the worrier then changes to a more interesting object. Worry means that even if you do consistent bible study you cannot get anything from the bible lessons as long as you are WORRYING about something else. There also is a worry pattern which goes into reversionism and terminates with the Sin Unto Death.

In some believers sin causes worry and people often get 2 extra sins out of many of their other sins, worry and guilt. Worry characterizes reversionism, worry does not solve any problems, worry distracts from Bible Doctrine teaching, WORRYING produces sloppy thinking and personal instability, WORRY IS FORBIDDEN. Blessing from God includes freedom from worry. This country has become a nation of worriers starting in 1939 with the depression when we began to take on the characteristics of the idiotic people of the European nations. Today Americans look like the middle European peasant and the people think like peasants more so today than ever before and it is due to worrying producing sloppy thinking. Just reflect on all of the stupid things people worry about individually and collectively. We worry about what the people next door have that we don't have, we worry that our job may end, we worry that we may run out of money, we worry that we may get sick and die of some heinous disease like cancer, the people generally worry (reflected in our election process) that our nation will be though less of in the world because we HAVE SO MUCH.

The three solutions to the problem of worry:

Promises of the word of God

Doctrines of the word of God

Prophecy of the word of God

All 3 when put together are a definitive cure for worry

Worry not only produces complainers and complaints but also attempts to make a patsy of God. As a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, any time you complain you are blaming God for that which you complain about and this is another definition for worry. The believer who worries always looks for a patsy and to make God a patsy is blasphemy and thus we have blasphemous worry. A worried believer is never rational in his complaint. Worry produces mental weakness which results in irrational sloppy thinking. The biggest problem for the believer is most often concern over the ELAPSE OF TIME and they forget that the elapse of time does not hinder the Plan of God. Nothing can change the plan not even useless worry. Not extended time nor advancing age counts in the Plan of God, it is ONLY CAPACITY from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. While time is the invention of God it is never the deadline for fulfillment of the promises and blessings from God. Time is invented by God but he will never accept from anyone a time deadline and this is blasphemous and irrational to take what God has invented and attempt to use it against him. The time which God invented is perfect and his timing in blessing and discipline is perfect. The inventor of time knows how to use time in OUR best interest. Therefore any complaint from any believer is neither valid nor compatible with is a Status Quo of Spiritual Maturity. The elapse of time does not ever in any way under any circumstance hinder God from keeping his word. Worry makes you forget Bible Doctrine and when you

are worried you cannot remember Bible Doctrine to apply it. At times when a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is out of fellowship their area of weakness can be WORRY. For others the area of weakness may be different. NOTHING ever can nor ever will occur because of worrying. Worry is a sin of stupidity and lack of Bible Doctrine. The worst sins are those which blaspheme the Lord and in this sense worry comes in on the bottom edge as blaspheme. *Every time you worry you advertise your spiritual stupidity.* You may have the highest IQ in the world but worry tells everyone you are spiritually stupid. IF There is one thing which is never commanded of the believer, it is WORRY.

All Elapse of time is meaningless in the Plan of God. It is only, at best, a test for the believer. We must never sell God short when days go by and we have not had instant blessing or happiness or instant anything we expect from God. God invented time and he uses it any way he pleases. We cannot ever worry about what has not materialized from God. The dumbest sin any Christian ever commits is WORRY. *AS A BELIEVER, WE ARE IN THE PLAN OF GOD. TIME IS OF NO CONSEQUENCE AND AGE IS OF NO CONSEQUENCE AND WORRY WILL NOT, JUST LIKE ANY OTHER OUTSIDE INFLUENCE, CHANGE THE PLAN OF GOD.* God's Timing NOT our timing is perfect. Apart from all of the evil Human Viewpoint problems, one of the greatest difficulties in the Spiritual Life is from the elapse of time, when our desires do not come when we think they should then we then panic and worry. Often believers blame God and get upset and fall apart when THEIR timing does not line up with God's Timing for them. The principle to be remembered is that we cannot have incredible blessing unless we have capacity to appreciate the source of the blessing. NO blessing is worth having until you are able to appreciate the source. God is fair and just and we must make Adjustment to the Justice of God in our thinking and he will not bless us until we have capacity for that blessing and capacity is associated with Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the source of blessing, El Eljon.

Doctrinal encouragement for the believer is from promises and the use of promises for solving problems is exclusively for immature believers. Promises from God are little splinters of light and little exposures of the divine decree in a situation of darkness. Once you gain the full realm of Bible Doctrine you cannot only rely on the promises. From future studies years after this study was done we learn promises are to stabilize the thinking of the advancing or mature believer, in order to allow the recall and use of Metabolized Bible Doctrine rationales from the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to control problems in the life and then allow the believer to reach doctrinal conclusions from the rationales he has drawn out of and composed from the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his own Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. **Romans chapter 8, v28-32** is a great example for believers in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. You will always use promises because they are crutches to support and stabilize you while you recall more detailed doctrines. These doctrines will be combined into logical rationales and Divine Viewpoint thinking to stabilize a believer in time of pressure and testing. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul motivates you in life and allows you to walk through life. You cannot and should not go through life claiming promises without learning the doctrines which support them. If you are willing to do bible study because you are upset about something in your life, your nation, region or some historical trend which you have just discerned which means disaster and are motivated because you are UPSET then this means you will get only a minimum from the bible study. The real spiritual impetus and thrust is to come to bible study RELAXED and this occurs from a build up of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Using Bible Doctrine, such as the rebound procedure, to allow you to relax is not the way to get your spiritual impetus. This is using Bible Doctrine but not following the principle for which God designed Bible Doctrine. God designed Bible Doctrine for spiritual growth so that he is free to bless us on the basis of satisfaction of the Righteousness of God and the Justice of God. Blessing comes from grace policies and functions and we do not earn nor deserve any of it. The other side of this is that all blessing comes from the Justice of God and the Justice of God must be free to bless and this only occurs because of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. You Must finally get to the place of coming to bible study to get spiritual food and not to solve some personal or national problem. If you are using bible study to solve some problem that is bothering or worrying you then you won't get all you should out of what Bible Doctrine is being taught. If however Bible Doctrine is your spiritual food for growth and the means of understanding God and his plan then you have spiritual impetus. Therefore, your motivation in doing bible

study has a great deal to do with what you are going to get out of the bible study. For the believer under consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine the word is always timely and persistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine is the means of clarifying every issue in life.

Human ability vs God's ability is something every believer must constantly consider. Once you recognize your true INABILITIES as David did on some occasions you dump worry aside and rely on the one who has the ability for providing everything for us, the Lord, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. None of us have anything which we need to worry about for our true inabilities are handled by God and the other pseudo inabilities are inconsequential. In essence Jesus says to us, "What are you worried about, you cannot handle things of life in any way but I am handling everything any way". When we decide that the Lord is running the show we have no reason for worrying and if we do worry we are a totally irrational creature.

When we are away from the cities and look at the night sky the innumerable stars remind us of the promise of God and his blessing. Seeing the stars even today we can know that GOD KEEPS HIS WORD TO EACH OF US. If we are inclined to worry we need only look at a Jew and look at the stars and these 2 things should cause us to end all worry. The innumerable stars are a reminder of the Grace of God and the perfect character and Justice of God to which we must make adjustment and which has preserved the Jews despite all attempts to eradicate them as a race even to this day. Worry is maladjustment to the Justice of God. Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine causes readjustment to the Justice of God. When the outlook of any situation is hopeless the up look is to the power of God, character of God and person of God, all which are perfect. On these things, hope, meaning absolute confidence, is built and worry is eliminated and when the outlook is dark the up look is ALWAYS bright. Furthermore, it is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the eternal infinite God who keeps the stars in their courses and if God has the power to control the universe and guide the stars he can easily solve any of our problems. If God knows the number of stars in the sky He certainly knows the answers to all of OUR problems.

The Cure for Worry includes the Promises, Doctrines and Eschatology of Scripture. Promises are for immature believers who are developing their spiritual momentum by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine but have not yet attained Spiritual Maturity. They carry the believer in the early time of their Spiritual Life. Promises shed light on a small part of a doctrine to use as a crutch for the young believer until Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is reached and doctrinal rationale can be applied and doctrinal conclusions reached for pressure situations. We all start as immature or infant believers and must claim promises of God as they are a cure for worry. Doctrine is the means of using Spiritual Common Sense principles which God has ordained for us to use as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. When the believer learns an area of Bible Doctrine he only uses promises to stabilize the thinking under pressure to enable the doctrines to be recalled and used for the solution to the problems. The Salvation promise is a good example of how this works in the early Spiritual Life. The promise is (John 3:16) that for anyone who believes in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, that is Faith ALONE in Christ ALONE, Eternal Life with God is HIS immediately.

Worry is also in an Adjustment to the Justice of God, albeit a Maladjustment. However, Worry implies everything from the blaspheme of being able to lose salvation to the evil thoughts that God cannot supply your needs in life. This is the real implication when we worry and it is a reminder of the extreme importance of our real objective of being under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. Occupation with Christ is only a characteristic of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God since this requires maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This is also why the believer never receives blessing in time until he reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Status Quo Super-Grace. Even in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God certain blessings are held back until the believer has the ability and capacity to appreciate the source and has the capacity to enjoy and properly handle the blessing. The real necessity for every believer is to never worry but to engage in consistent function under the Grace

Apparatus for Perception in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to develop maximum of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul resists satanic counter attacks. We often have the experience of getting over worrying about something and shortly after that picking up a new thing to worry about. If you tend toward worry it is a simple matter of picking up another thing, from the myriad of things which exist, to worry about. These personal objects of worry will not come up simultaneously but one at a time and we could spend our whole life destroying our nervous system long before the body is ready to quit this life by constant worry. Somewhere along the way we must break the habit of worrying. Because a worrier who is not worrying NOW seems to be functioning properly in life, this does not mean that they have victory over the habit and not worrying at this moment does not mean they do not have a predilection to worry. In addition to their worrying these people are very petty. People who worry concentrate too much on their own life and this makes them petty and they lose their horizons quickly and thus are habitual worriers and always have to have an object to worry about. If they stop worrying for a couple of hours it does not mean they are cured but they must remember that the only cure for full or part time worriers is persistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and CURES DON'T OCCUR OVER NIGHT.

This is where Pastor Teachers destroy their ministries because every congregation will have a number of worriers and they feel that they have to come in to the Pastor Teacher for daily counseling. Even this counseling, which is to give them a short vacation from worry, does not cure the worrying and it only results in a small relief from worrying. Therefore, the LOWEST form of Pastor Teacher activity is counseling and this is only temporary resuscitation of someone who is going no where in the Spiritual Life anyway. It is ONLY Bible Doctrine taken in consistently which does the job of providing a cure for worry, therefore, doctrine is what is important and if you don't take in Bible Doctrine consistently you will never cure worry. YOU WILL NEVER BREAK OUT OF WORRY WITH A ONE SHOT DECISION TO DO SO.

Freedom from worry means normal and refreshing living and part of this is normal refreshing sleep. This is needed for capacity for life and health and recharging of nervous energy. Health is often related to capacity for life and when health is poor there are things for which you cannot have capacity. Nervous energy is a most important and essential factor in life needed for the ability to study and concentrate and carry out your enthusiasms in fields of learning over prolonged periods of time without fatigue. Illicit drug use destroys your energy and any sleep you get by taking medications does not recharge your energy. Normal sleep is an incredible phenomenal thing and there is no such thing for worriers and they can sleep their lives away but if it is not normal sleep it is of no value for restoring their energy. For many many people they have no normal living because they have no normal sleep. If you are a real worrier God has for you Bible Doctrine as the cure for worry and getting back to normal sleep for each individual.

IGNORING the realities and pressures of life does not cure worry and we must face the realities and pressures of life and not ever reject or ignore them. The cure for worry is found in the principles, promises, prophecy and doctrines of the word of God. When you are free from worry you must retain the common sense to realize that life has pressure and you must face the realities of the pressures of life. Freedom from worry produces both normal sleep and living with the ability to think both rationally and logically. It is not sinful to be rational or logical as many fundamental Christians think. The trend toward emotionalism in Christianity today causes people to think believers who are logical or rational or have spiritual common sense have something wrong with them.

WORRY is the enemy of the principle that we must make Adjustment to the Justice of God so that Justice Demands Justice can be true. For the believer under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and consistent in the function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception there can be no worry about death, its cause, mechanics or any other part of its function. (Ps 23:4) Satan in rulership of the world uses death as a lever against advancing believers wanting them to worry about the end of their life. Spiritual momentum from daily function under the

Grace Apparatus for Perception precludes any possibility of worry about death (leaving only taxes for us to worry about). The elimination of death as a source of worry removes one of the major worry sources in the Human Race BUT this can ONLY be eliminated by Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. With Bible Doctrine you are able to handle the minor worries of life and thus eliminate worry as a distraction to momentum and advance in the Spiritual Life.

Another cure for worry is the study of the eschatological history of the bible. The correct interpretation of History both past and contemporary eliminates Worry. The correct and only interpretation of Human History is God's interpretation because it is older than any other and more accurate and goes back to Eternity Past. To perceive the END of history is to eliminate history as a subject for worry. The study of Armageddon and the end of the tribulation and how Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ fixes all the problems eliminates history as any source of worry. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ will return at the correct time to straighten things out and TODAY even if he were elected president of the United States there would be no real change at all. We are not to avoid understanding reality of our time but we are not to worry about it either. Interpreting Human History demands perception and understanding of the Essence of God especially the Justice of God. God is fair and just and this is an essential factor of history. The believer must make Adjustment to the Justice of God and history must make Adjustment to the Justice of God. Inevitably history will see the 2nd advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the Armageddon campaign of destruction and this is historical Adjustment of the total human race to the Justice of God.

Production in the Spiritual Life

An infant believer even under Filling of God the Holy Spirit has no effective Christian production. The ministry of God the Holy Spirit for the immature believer includes being mentor for the intake of Bible Doctrine making it the correct and proper function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. He is also involved in our using the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul for legitimate production of Divine Good. However, there cannot be any production of Divine Good unless there is an appropriate amount of Bible Doctrine in the soul. With the Filling of God the Holy Spirit minus Bible Doctrine the believer is NOT going to be able to be a producer. The issue of the Christian Way of Life is not to make you a working Christian but to make you a mature Christian. You must grow up spiritually before you produce in the Spiritual Life and all meaningful production comes from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

This is why Christianity has no real meaningful production today and why so many believers are constantly running around telling each other what great things they are doing for God when in fact they are doing nothing for God. Christianity has reached an all time low in this nation and the average believer has no idea what the objective of the Spiritual Life truly is. You cannot in any way understand what the objectives of the Christian Way of Life are until you understand what is taught about Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. OUR objective is to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Occupation with the Person of The Christ and to do this we MUST have maximum intake of Bible Doctrine. Occupation with the Person of Christ becomes a major cure for worry as well. Our blessings and provision from God for our life do not depend on our works or efforts but on the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ himself. Occupation with the Person of Christ means maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and this means NO worry, fear or anxiety. There can be no blessing from God until we have the capacity to appreciate the source. The source is Jesus Christ and to appreciate him you must KNOW him and to know him you must be at the stage of your Spiritual Life called Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

There is a great inner conflict for the believer in time and it revolves around Bible Doctrine vs worry fear and anxiety. Our blessing and status in the eternal future depends on which way we go as does our Status Quo now. We, with a flaming torch, are the answers to the problems of the nation not someone running for office today in any party. This country whether it survives or not depends on whether we as individuals and the nation as a whole are advancing in the Spiritual Life or reversionistic.

The Flaming Torch or Smudge Pot of Smoke

WORRY is a smudge pot or pot of smoke or an oven or furnace burning without flame or light and when it puts out smoke in the sunset darkness it is giving thick darkness. This is smoke adding darkness to darkness making it thicker and darker. Similarly, any time you worry about things you only add confusion to an already confused situation. Worry is sloppy thinking and the enemy of clear thinking. For the believer in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ clear thinking is ONLY the recall and application of Bible Doctrine. You may be a genius or idiot but with worry it is still sloppy thinking. Worry, fear and anxiety only confuse an issue and obscure GRACE and obfuscate, either temporarily or permanently, making Adjustment to the Justice of God in time. Temporary obfuscation of making Adjustment to the Justice of God is a mature believer out of fellowship. Permanent obfuscation of making Adjustment to the Justice of God is a reversionist worrying to the point of the Sin Unto Death. The smoking lamp or pot of smoke gives no light just as worrying, fear or anxiety gives no help and there can be no testimony to the Grace of God and God derives no pleasure from such a function.

A torch of fire burning with great light and heat is the believer with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul free from worry, fear and anxiety and in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. In Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the fire and light is maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The torch is the believer with blessing by association and historical impact blessing for his generation. For those who reach Ultra Super-Grace they are a torch for every generation after them, just as was Abraham for the Jews even to our present time, and also special blessing to certain generations of history. These flaming torch believers could save this nation and make it greater than it ever was before but the smudge pot believers will simply add confusion to confusion. THERE IS NOTHING WORSE IN ANY COUNTRY THAN TO HAVE A LARGE NUMBER OF CHRISTIANS WHO ARE REVERSIONISTS. The same is true for any Local Church or in fact any organization. This is what we see having reversionistic believers put into public office of any kind and you can see this is what we have had for many many years, a corrupt and degraded government hell bent on destroying freedom for the "greater good", and they are our smudge pot of thick darkness.

The believer with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the torch which will save the nation. There is nothing worse than a believer without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. It is an incredible conundrum but the fact is that the worst and best people in the world and in history are believers. The worst people are reversionistic believers and the best people are mature believers. All of the unbelievers in the Human Race are in between these 2 categories. The torch of fire is the believer with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul who is free from fear, worry, anxiety and who faces the reality of historical adversity or prosperity and does so without fear or worry of any kind. There will always be the inner conflict and the potential of going one way or another in life and the Spiritual Life. Consistency in the intake of Bible Doctrine guarantees the flaming torch and lack of it guarantees creating, adding to and remaining in thick darkness. Some day each of us will face the Lord after the rapture of the church and one of our efficiency rating reports will be concerning whether we were a flaming torch or a smudge pot in our lifetime. The smudge pot will have their fire rekindled and that will burn up Human Good which is considered as "wood hay and stubble" and the flaming torch will receive great rewards and blessing for eternity.

Ritual vs Reality

ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD BRINGS THE GREATEST OF GRACE BLESSINGS IN 2 ZONES. SECONDARY BLESSINGS FOR BELIEVERS IN SUPER-GRACE A & B AND PRIMARY BLESSINGS FOR ULTRA SUPER-GRACE BELIEVERS. Ritual provided by God is only meaningful when related to reality. The importance of Bible Doctrine is to be emphasized in all ritual since it reveals the reality. We must avoid the danger of getting eyes on the goal of Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace. We must not forget the real meaning of ritual and of Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently daily under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit. We never, in

any area of life, take an objective by looking at it or thinking about it but by walking toward it one step at a time, one day at a time. We must not ever forget that the most important part of our Spiritual Life is daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Without the Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which gives understanding of ritual the rituals of our Spiritual Life are totally meaningless.

We must always remain wary of the fact that any time God makes and gives to us a ritual there is always a meaning for it and failure to understand the meaning of the ritual or enter into the ritual without reality brings definite punishment. In the ritual of the Eucharist, when a believer comes to the ritual with unconfessed sin he is subject to Divine Discipline to the point of the Sin Unto Death. The uncircumcised of heart and ear (**Jer 6:10, 9:25-26**) is the believer who is under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine and in reversionism. This believer is under the status where the Justice of God is expressed in continuous Divine Discipline and punishment. If we don't consistently remain under Adjustment to the Justice of God first in salvation then with rebound and constantly with daily intake of Bible Doctrine then the Justice of God must adjust to US with Divine Discipline and punitive action. The reversionist is under perpetual Divine Discipline and either we make Adjustment to the Justice of God or the Justice of God will adjust to us with punitive action up to and including the Sin Unto Death. We must always remember to keep our eyes on the **MEANS** of accomplishing the objective, the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, rather than simply having eyes on the objective of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. You only ever take an objective by moving toward it one step at a time and engaging in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine one day at a time which brings us ever closer to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

During the Church Age all the rituals have all been distorted into legalism and reversionism and legalism always wants form but never reality. This is ritual legalism and there is also morality legalism and it wants only overt moral standards but no Bible Doctrine. Spiritual Life for the average Christian is morality and the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine is totally foreign to his thinking. This believer is in reversionism but very moral. This is legalistic morality and we must always remember morality is GOOD but when it is made a system of spirituality and distorted so that Bible Doctrine is neglected and all you think you have to do is be a nice, sweet, kind, moral creature thinking and that this is making Adjustment to the Justice of God then the Justice of God comes to you in Divine Discipline. People argue today over overt rituals such as baptism and forget the meaning of these rituals. They do not understand at all that this particular ritual is a representation of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit which is placing a believer into union with christ and making believers part of the royal family of God.

God cannot and does not turn his back on his word and always glorifies and vindicates his word wherever it is found. When God is glorified by maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of believers he will HONOR his word. In the past generations many Jews came to the United States and found free enterprise under our constitutional system of freedom where any person could go from 0 to being a millionaire if they had courage and integrity and honor and sense of responsibility to meet payroll and take responsibility for those working for them and protected and cared for them even after they could no longer work. People with that attitude came to this country and they prospered and many were Jews and many of these Jews who prospered did so for one reason, their association with Abraham. Our failure in the Church Age as Royal Family of God believers is being ones who do not continue our momentum by continuous Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine daily under Filling of God the Holy Spirit and function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception. Bible Doctrine and its perception must occur consistently and daily. Despite being gentiles we as believers are in for the greatest possible blessing by exploitation of GRACE. The only way to exploit grace is through consistent, persistent, daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. The ritual of circumcision for the Jews has been set aside but in the Church Age we now have other rituals for the Royal Family of God such as the Eucharist which has the same connotation as circumcision had for the Jews.

Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the key to the Eucharist ritual and this can only come to those in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. These are believers who take in Bible Doctrine consistently daily. Since ritual is mentioned in both Old Covenant Scripture and New Covenant Scripture and used for so many illustrations it is obvious that one ritual stands out more than any other ritual in history to remind us that in every generation there is the challenge to exploit the Grace of God. The Grace of God can only be exploited by liberating the Justice of God and allowing the Justice of God to be free to provide blessing. We must remember that the Plan of God is completed through the Justice of God and by our reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Any person who makes it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has functioned in life to make Adjustment to the Justice of God in all categories.

Generally today Ritual is performed and engaged in, in most cases, totally without Reality. Ritual must be carefully understood in all cases in order for it to not be a distraction in the Spiritual Life. BECAUSE, RITUAL WITHOUT REALITY IS MEANINGLESS. We have ritual water baptism in the Church Age and it is VERY difficult to prove it was to be extended into the Church Age and it MAY have been discontinued as did the temporary spiritual gifts. The practice of ritual water baptism today is most likely as out of line and apostate as speaking in tongues is and even if it were not out of line it is not understood at all by those who practice it. Very few people understand the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit and the ritual of water baptism is an example or illustration of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit. This is part of the Adjustment to the Justice of God at Salvation where God the Holy Spirit enters us into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. This is understood by the doctrines of Positional Truth and Positional Sanctification. Being in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ makes us part of the Royal Family of God and was demonstrated before the canon of scripture was completed by ritual water baptism. After the canon was completed there seems to be NO reason for this ritual to be continued. Outside the book of acts, which is a history book prior to the completion of the canon, the only reference to ritual water baptism is in **1st Corinthians** where it divides the people who are fighting over the means of baptism and they have totally lost the meaning of the ritual. The baptism ritual has meaning ONLY if you understand the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit. Going into the water is identification of the believer with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in his Substitutionary Spiritual Death. Coming out of the water into the air again is identification of the believer with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in his resurrection. The people who want to argue about the benefits of the ritual are stupid ignorant people who are not under the authority of any pastor since any decent pastor would never let them argue about this sort of thing. These people have prejudice equal to their level of arrogance but their cognizance is very far behind. Any time there is a biblically authorized ritual it is always very very meaningful.

Today many people are circumcised in our society and today it has nothing to do with our Spiritual Life and has not had such a meaning for a very long time. It will again in the millennium and maybe in the tribulation both which are part of the age of Israel where it had great meaning to the Jews. Many times those who take the position that water baptism is no longer authorized are maligned and persecuted by those who are not very good students of the word of God. Most people who subscribe to the function of ritual baptism for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God are devoid of information from Bible Doctrine and have very little if any knowledge of the meaning of water baptism and do not rely on what the bible actually says no matter which way it goes. These People bring their prejudices to the word and try to establish them there and if others cannot follow them, then they fall back on the ritual as truth and if others do not accept this these others then are out of line from that perspective. Some even take baptism as a MEANS of Salvation such as Lutherans, Church of Christ, and the Roman church. Momentous occasions are accompanied by permanent training aids to memorialize the doctrinal principles and these often are rituals to stimulate remembering the occasions. All momentous occasion rituals are attacked by Satan by overflowing them to others as a false practice for other nations, races or religions. All rituals require that there be a doctrinal counterpart in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. To go through the ritual without this doctrinal understanding in the soul is ritual without reality and therefore it is meaningless. Many gentile groups in history have been and still are circumcised but it has no meaning to these people aside from a biological one. There never was a ritual which demonstrated MORE divine power than that of circumcision. This is the case of the ritual of the Eucharist

which is not understood by MOST who practice it. In this way water baptism has no meaning to most who practice it. These are rituals without meaning thus rituals without any reality.

This ritual of circumcision is confined to the male only, never the female ever. It is always the man who is responsible before God and recognizing THIS difference between the man and woman circumcision belongs ONLY To the male. This alone eliminates any possibility of divinely sponsored WOMEN'S LIB FUNCTIONS. God indicated by this ritual that there never was and cannot ever be such a thing as WOMEN'S LIB. Since the canon of the bible is completed and never mentions any such thing, women's lib comes from its real author Satan himself. Satan tries these types of things to EXAGGERATE the role of the woman and therefore to obscure any meaning of the ritual. The woman is **not the responsible one** before God, never has been and never will be and **never will she be equal with the man in the sight of God**. Since equality does not mean happiness there is no issue here in any case. All movements in our society to try to make the woman as good as or equal to the man are ridiculous destroying the greatest thing a woman has, the shrine of her femininity, at which most true men worship. In addition women as responders must be taught many things, such as to face the death of loved ones without discouragement. Being responders women are always the ones who have to be taught in every field. When a woman will not be taught in ONE field she generally will not be taught in any field. A woman who is no longer teachable has no more capacity for life or love. Being unable to handle the death of a loved one is being unteachable and results in shock and drastic changes to her whole life style and she loses capacity, blessing and purpose in life under the Plan of God.

Authority in the Local Church

{Keep in mind that there is a categorical listing of divine authority which also should be understood by the advancing believer}. *The authority of the Pastor Teacher is not as important to you as nice sweet people if you spend your life listening to gossip and contributing to it and make your standards for right and wrong whether the person is nice and sweet vs obnoxious like the maturing believer. If this is your case you will never advance in the Spiritual Life.* THERE IS NO REASON AND IT MAKES NO SENSE FOR A BELIEVER EVER TO BELONG TO A LOCAL CHURCH WHERE BIBLE DOCTRINE IS TAUGHT CONSISTENTLY WHEN THEY DO NOT ACCEPT THE AUTHORITY OF THE PASTOR TEACHER SINCE THERE WILL NEVER BE ANY ADVANCE IN THE SPIRITUAL LIFE. When a Pastor Teacher teaches Bible Doctrine to his congregation he must always remember that **he is teaching something which does not belong to him** but to God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit. All pastors must remember that nothing can be more sacred or more important than what comes from the pulpit and it MUST BE AS ACCURATE AS HUMANLY POSSIBLE. It is imperative that the teaching of Bible Doctrine from the pulpit of the Local Church must be correct and the absolute truth in all cases, else the Justice of God the father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit all vote for double Divine Discipline for that Pastor Teacher. The Pastor Teacher has a great authority assigned to him without regard to the size of the Local Church and only males have the gift of Pastor Teacher because females cannot exercise this authority being designed to be responders. As such this authority cannot and does not reside in the spiritual gift for any woman. This does not downgrade any woman but recognizes the fact of the doctrine and a policy of God and how he has made us. The content of Bible Doctrine can be transferred from the page of scripture to the mind of the believer but only where the authority of the Pastor Teacher is involved.

In the communication principle and function of the Pastor Teacher as the authority in the congregation and teacher of Bible Doctrine there are a few things which must be carefully considered and which you must watch out for. The Pastor Teacher may have in his congregation people who are more spiritually advanced than he is. At times some women assume that they are more spiritually advanced than anyone who ever lived but this is usually arrogance and not spiritual advance. It is possible for a Pastor Teacher to get into a congregation and not even have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. It is an important consideration and dogmatic principle that NO believer can advance beyond his Pastor Teacher. When a believer leaves his right Pastor Teacher under which he has grown say to Super-Grace B and moves to a church where the Pastor Teacher is not as spiritually mature as he is, this believer, if he stays in this local church, will lose his spiritual growth to the

level of his Pastor Teacher. When you get under a Pastor Teacher who is behind you spiritually and not ready to teach the whole realm of Bible Doctrine he will pull you down to his level of Spiritual Maturity. The believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God needs spiritual food taught from all passages in scripture to cover the whole realm of Bible Doctrine to keep his maturity. When a young pastor comes along, it is far better for him to start with a 'younger' or 'less mature' congregation so that they can grow with him. The problem being that if the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God only gets his spiritual food from the Pastor Teacher who has not reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God then he will retrogress. If the believer gets his spiritual food from several sources then he runs the risk of judging the teaching of one pastor against the other and this is very very dangerous for him as he will be subject to severe Divine Discipline for judging the Pastor Teacher. When 2 or more communicators get together the one who is more spiritually mature will be the communicator in the group and the other(s) will be the student(s).

One very Silly Idea about Authority is that you must love the one in authority or you cannot obey him. The common thought is "I cannot accept his authority because I do not respect him" and this is a serious error of thinking. You are not ever commanded to respect the individual but only the OFFICE which he represents for the authority. Thus the personality of the one in authority or any other aspect of his function is never the issue but it is what does the office represent, what is in the message being communicated to you. When you accept the authority of a Pastor Teacher you accept what he communicates. The content of the message is what is emphasized, not the personality or any other aspect of the person. The emphasis in the teaching and the teacher of Bible Doctrine IS THE AUTHORITY and the content of his message is where his authority is derived. In the congregation there must be submission to that authority so that there can be concentration on the message. YOU WILL NEVER CONCENTRATE ON ANY MESSAGE UNTIL YOU SEPARATE THE AUTHORITY OF THE PASTOR TEACHER FROM ANY PERSONAL FACTOR OF THE PASTOR TEACHER SUCH AS HIS PERSONALITY. In order to take in Bible Doctrine you must concentrate on the teaching of Bible Doctrine not the individual characteristics of the one teaching Bible Doctrine. If you say you cannot listen to him because you don't respect or love or care for him as a person then you are out of line and have hangups and problems and will never advance in the Spiritual Life. You cannot say the pastor is too rough or obnoxious or dogmatic or demanding or too wimpy or soft or fragile but must ONLY focus on the message. You must respect the authority of the Pastor Teacher and what is taught. The content of what is taught is transmitted to you through the ministry of God the Holy Spirit into your Left Lobe and then processed to your Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul where it becomes the basis, through faith and the ministry of God the Holy Spirit, for epignosis Bible Doctrine. This is then available to apply to situations in life. THIS RESULTS IN SPIRITUAL GROWTH AND MOMENTUM WHICH GLORIFIES GOD WHEN WE REACH SUPER-GRACE A & B AND PLEASES GOD WHEN WE REACH ULTRA SUPER-GRACE.

When listening to a Pastor Teacher you must concentrate on the message and not the messenger else you have not circumcised your Soul. Any subjectivity in listening to Bible Doctrine and any failure to get the message and get eyes on the communicator is uncircumcision of the Soul. Our whole purpose of life is to advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. We are circumcised of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul when we consistently take in Bible Doctrine and do not try to follow the "Letter" of the Mosaic Law. This ultimately will please God NOT MEN. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul gives the dynamic attitude of the Spiritual Life. Bible Doctrine not circumcision is the issue in the Church Age even as it was when circumcision was a ritual of spiritual significance in the times of the Old Testament Scripture. Making Adjustment to the Justice of God not any ritual is the issue for our dispensation (**Gal 5:2-4**) and circumcision is of no spiritual value to believers in the Church Age.

Blessings for the Believer

Preface

As you read about blessings for the believer in time you MUST refer constantly to the parts on Adjustment to the Justice of God, God's Timing, Logistical Grace support, and especially the Essence of God.

There are no accidents in the Plan of God nor errors or contradictions in the Word of God and every jot and tittle in scripture are important for us to understand. (heb) "Shamah Jsrael Adanai Elohenu Adanai Echad" means "Concentrate in Listening' or 'Hear Oh Israel', 'Jehovah our Elohim' or 'Jehovah our God' is UNIQUE Jehovah". Unique Jehovah is the revealed or visible member of the trinity, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. The concept is that when the Lord sees a need he will provide for it and we must always remember that The Lord SEES. We are here on this earth to please HIM and the key to the divine decree is PLEASING GOD.

At the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the Church Age believer receives from God the imputation of the Righteousness of God. He is also put into union with Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ by means of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit. This is to provide a royal family for the battlefield royalty of Jesus, he, having achieved a strategic victory in the Angelic Conflict by his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross for all human sin, his resurrection, ascension and session at the right hand of God the Father. We must always remember that we are the heirs of God the Father and joint heirs with the God the Son by means of being regenerated. Heirs are born into a family and we are heirs with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ because we were BORN AGAIN into his Royal Family. You don't become an heir by being around but ONLY by being BORN. Because we are Royal Family of God and because our objective in the Spiritual Life is to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God where **we glorify God by his providing blessing for us** while we live in the world ruled by Satan. GOD IS OBLIGATED to provide all that is necessary for us to live on this earth in this life in time in order for us to have as believers an opportunity to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This obligation we call Logistical Grace support and provision. ***THIS IS NOT BLESSING FROM GOD!*** Believers are always concerned about suffering and, for those with some doctrinal perspective, Divine Discipline for failures. Part of the GRACE plan of God in time for the believer is Divine Discipline. It is an attempt by God to get the attention of the failing believer and redirect him back to the Plan of God and the potential and opportunity for BLESSING in time. The believer as he grows up spiritually and accumulates Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul MUST be tested in the application of that doctrine to his life in every situation. Without this TESTING from God what is the value of Bible Doctrine to the believer and how would God know that any given believer has become Mature and therefore eligible for direct blessings. *HOWEVER, in order to not confuse things in life as a believer we must realize that whenever we are in a situation where a NECESSITY of life is not available this is NOT EVER Divine Discipline but a form of testing of the most fundamental thing in the Christian Way of Life, our understanding of and reliance on Logistical Grace.* This Logistical support is designed to extend for our whole life from salvation to our death. This support DOES NOT depend on whether the believer is good or bad, spiritual or carnal, involved in producing Divine Good or Human Good and Evil. **EVERY believer will be supported by God for his entire life** and if and when any necessity for life is withdrawn then it is time for that believer to go to be with the lord either by Dying Grace or the Sin Unto Death. The fact is that for the advancing believer who recognizes this principle he has the right to DEMAND from God logistical necessities when they are absent from his life or express his readiness to go home to be with the Lord.

3 Essential Ways of Adjustment to the Justice of God.

SALVATION ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD == Faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone

REBOUND ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD == citing or naming your failures of sin to God personally as a legal precedent.

TEMPORAL OR MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD == consistent or constant Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

Temporal or Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God takes us from spiritual infancy to the Spiritual Maturity of Super-Grace and eventually when continued to Ultra Super-Grace.

Categorization of Blessings from God

To receive blessing from God there must be **CAPACITY** to appreciate it and the one giving the blessing. **There are 2 sources for capacity for blessing in life.** Children gain it **from their parents** as they grow up along with all unbelievers who function under the principles of the **Laws of Divine Establishment** with respect for authority and discipline. For the believers who are **Children of God** they also receive it from the Laws of Divine Establishment but in addition through the **Metabolized Bible Doctrine they take into their Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.** Remember always **TRUE DIRECT** Blessings from God which are for the **BELIEVER ONLY** occur **ONLY** for those who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace and this blessing is given in **5 categories.**

Category I == Spiritual Blessings which include:

Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

This includes Awe, Respect, Fear, Worship and Faith.

Ability to face suffering or pressure or disaster in life.

Ability to correctly interpret contemporary history.

The ability to evaluate current events in light of Bible Doctrine.

Certain freedoms which most people, both immature believers and unbelievers, generally don't have.

Freedom from slavery to the circumstances of life whether pleasant or unpleasant.

Flexibility and Adaptability from developing Spiritual Common Sense.

Never needing to lean too far one way or another in any situation.

Also having a great sense of humor.

Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God.

This is true happiness realizing that temporal success does not mean happiness nor does Happiness mean success.

Realizing that as believers we **MUST** reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Capacity for life from reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Life coming to you rather than you going to life

Knowing that **YOU** never have to pursue **LIFE.**

Most believers are moving so much in their life that God does not know where to drop the blessing. For believers moving toward or already in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God this means there is only one right Pastor Teacher and that is where you go in order to get your Bible Doctrine. We have nothing to offer life but God has everything to offer us **IF WE WOULD JUST STAND STILL.** Trying to change our personalities and do great things for others and humanity or trying to improve our position in life or gain success or advancement in life is **ABSOLUTE NONSENSE.** People who do these things are going out after life and they have great emotion while going nowhere and **NO SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE.** When life comes to you you will have capacity for life and for **LOVE.** When happiness comes to us we will have capacity for it and when blessing comes to us we will have appreciation for the **SOURCE** and never be looking over our shoulders to see when we will lose what we consider our blessings. Our position is **GRACE** and the Lord in **GRACE** says "Stand still I will be there". When life comes to us there **IS** the ability to face suffering and pressure and enjoy the sustaining grace of God in adversity and this blessing is **REAL.**

EVERYTHING will come to the believer who remains under positive volition toward Bible Doctrine and he will **NEVER** have go to life and try to get something from life and **EEK** out success or happiness or pleasure from life. We each started as a single cell and developed into a fetus and when we emerged into this world at birth as a fetus, **THEN, GOD GAVE TO US NESHEMAH THE SPARK OF LIFE AND THIS IS WHY WE LIVE.** Life first **CAME TO US** from God and no infant ever went looking for

life. The first inhale of any fetus at birth is GOD providing LIFE at birth and the first thing you do is EXHALE and then inhale and exhale again and again for your entire life. **THEREFORE LIFE COMES TO EACH OF US AT BIRTH and AS A BELIEVER WILL CONTINUE TO COME TO US WHEN WE PUT OURSELVES INTO AND REMAIN UNDER THE GRACE PLAN OF GOD.** Too many people keep trying to go to life and run around doing things they think are special and join organizations and try to do it all. They do bigger and better things in life for their fellow man or try to improve their situation in life. It is only when LIFE COMES TO US THAT COUNTS AND IT COMES TO US AS BELIEVERS WHEN WE REACH MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD. Just as physical or human life came to us at physical birth, at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, Eternal Life came to us again. **(1John 5:11-12)** Inhale prior to salvation is the hearing and understanding of the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. In the function of common GRACE from God the Holy Spirit we understood some little piddly thing about Jesus Christ and salvation. This is God coming to us with the gospel through someone who mentions it and the first thing we do in Spiritual Life is EXHALE FAITH in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. Then through the function of Efficacious Grace under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit, God then brings to us salvation and Eternal Life. Eternal Life and the Righteousness of God come to us and the cleansing from all sin, giving us redemption, and, also, 39 irrevocable assets for the Spiritual Life. We cannot improve on any of these things and we will always have them and they cannot be removed from us. GOD the source of LIFE brings life to us at both physical birth and Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God where eternal life must COME to each of us as believers. Blessing comes to us in the Spiritual Life as we consistently take in Bible Doctrine while we build the Edification Complex of the Soul which is CAPACITY and then move into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Life for the believer, therefore, IS SIMPLE and WE MUST GET DOCTRINE AND HE WILL BRING LIFE AND BLESSING TO EACH BELIEVER AND NO BELIEVER EVER HAS TO GO HUSTLE AND DO THINGS FOR IT. Going out to life to try to get something from life is a compromise with EVIL, the plan and policy of satan. However, when you permit life to come to you through Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently this is the secret to receiving incredible grace blessing. When life comes to you by taking in Bible Doctrine the blessing comes to you and you don't have to look for blessing. Blessing in this way drops right in your lap and you NEVER beat the bushes nor strain nor try to prove something or try to show everyone your supposed greatness like what occurs with the subjectivity of ambitious people in life. When you go to life with your schemes and dreams you are seeking approbation from the ruler of this world, SATAN. When you go to life you offer something of yourself, your talent, ability and your plans but when life comes to you, you receive something of GOD. The entire grace plan after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God demands that we STAND STILL, BE SILENT AND WATCH THE DELIVERANCE OF THE LORD so that life can come to us.

Category II == Temporal blessings which include:

(These are not necessarily all received by everyone nor all at one time.)

Wealth.

Success and promotion in one's sphere of life.

Remember always that if God does not promote you you are not promoted.

When God promotes you it is always permanent.

Social prosperity in Category III love, Friendship.

Prosperity in Category II love, romance & marriage.

Technical and/or professional prosperity.

In science, military, medicine, drama, writing, Law Enforcement, coaching, athletics, TEACHING, SERVICE, etc.

Mental prosperity with increased concentration, perspicacity and IQ.

This gives greater capacity for life.

Cultural prosperity.

Maximum enjoyment of music, art, drama and history.

Establishment prosperity.

Enjoyment of freedom, privacy, property and protection from crime and reprisal.

Leadership dynamics.

Acquired from spiritual advance to Ultra Super-Grace.

Category III == Blessing for others by association with the mature believer which includes:

Direct blessing from God.

For **anyone** associated with a mature believer, the parents, children or even your boss at work.

Super-Grace believers who die enable their children to receive a spiritual heritage of continued direct divine blessing even if the children are in reversionism or are unbelievers.

Indirect Blessing from association with the Mature Believer.

Sharing in his blessing or prosperity from God.

Blessing by association with the mature believer:

Loved one of Right Man, Right Woman, Family, Friend, Pets etc.

Business associations.

Professional periphery, Schools, Hospitals, Law Firms, Engineering Firms, Military Organizations, Police, Orchestras, ETC.

Social Periphery of Circles of Friends, clubs, fraternities, athletic groups, etc.

Spiritual Periphery of Local Church, Mission Board, Deacon Board, believers with whom you associate

Geographical Periphery including the neighborhood, city, county, State, even the Nation.

Salt principle of history being the flavor to society and preservation of the nation.

Inheritance concept of blessing after the death of the mature believer.

Pastoral Periphery.

Category IV == Historical blessings which include:

Carrying the Generation in History.

Mature believers carry their generation in history whether it is obvious or not and are on the right side of history.

Mature believers ride above historical disaster and catastrophe and glorify God as part of the pivot.

Ultra Super-Grace believers such as Moses, David, Jeremiah, Paul and Abraham have historical impact far beyond their own generation in history.

The Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer forms a part of the pivot in his national entity and often saves the nation in historical disaster or catastrophe forming the basis for stability in history. The pivot is the basis for national blessing while the spin off of reversionistic believers is the basis of national disaster and Divine Discipline. The spin off gets destroyed and dies the Sin Unto Death during disaster while the pivot is always preserved even if the nation is to be destroyed. God builds his deliverance of the nation around the pivot of believers in Super-Grace A, B and Ultra Super-Grace and if the pivot is large enough then God delivers the nation. Our National deliverance did not and does not depend on the election of 2016 as in did not in 1980 but on how large is the pivot vs how large is the spin off of believer and unbeliever reversionists. Reversionistic believers are always on the wrong side of history and are the direct cause of great disaster in many geographic areas.

Category V == Dying Blessing:

This results from the believer being in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God at the time of his death. Dying grace blessing is physical death and departure from this life under maximum blessing where the curse, pain and sting of death are removed and it is the greatest experience of one's life. This is totally

antithetical to the Sin Unto Death the greatest and last Divine Discipline in life. Whether it is for you, Dying Grace or the Sin Unto Death as a believer in both cases you are then face to face with the Lord. The blessing and happiness of dying grace exceeds any blessing of life and the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has the best in life, better in death and better than the best for all of eternity.

For every believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at physical death they are absent from the body and face to face with the Lord. In addition each has a Resurrection Body minus the Old Sin Nature, Human Good, Evil and the Lake of Fire. All believers will be evaluated for Human Good which has been accomplished throughout their lives and this will be destroyed at the Judgment Seat of Christ whether the good is for legitimate functions or illegitimate functions. All production in the Spiritual Life depends on spiritual advance and momentum and that “producing” believer being in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. There is reward for the believer for production under the principle of accomplishing Divine Good. The very basis for God’s approbation and for reward in eternity comes after the believer has received his Resurrection Body. This is ultimate sanctification which applies to all believers and this is the ONLY equality to be seen in heaven.

In Eternity Past as part of the divine decree God designed for each believer a Super-Grace blessing package for time and a surpassing grace package for eternity. To receive these Super Grace blessings you have to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. If you are to keep these blessings you must move from Super-Grace A with intensified efforts to advance in status to Super-Grace B and then continue to Ultra Super-Grace. The blessing from God is intensified in spiritual growth and the intensity of the blessing matches the intensity of the momentum which brings us to the place of the blessing. The importance of spiritual momentum cannot be over emphasized. To achieve Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and then keep functioning in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception is **ESSENTIAL** for the believer who has reached the point of Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace. Momentum **AFTER** reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is just as important as the momentum leading up to it. We must maintain our momentum in order to be able to receive maximum blessing in time. **(Phil 3:12-14)** Grace blessing is given to the believer who glorifies God in the Angelic Conflict but Ultra Super-Grace blessings not only glorify God but bring maximum pleasure to God.

There are ZONES of Blessing in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The **SECONDARY ZONE IS WHERE YOU GLORIFY GOD** that is in Super-Grace A and B. The primary zone is where you please God and this is Ultra Super-Grace and **ALSO** it is where you become a **FRIEND** of God and enter the Shangrila of life. Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is making final Adjustment to the Justice of God and it is the area where we are provided with the greatest blessings of life. In addition we receive the greatest Logistical Grace support for pressure and adversity since this adversity comes along with Super Grace B and is an intensified opposition to advance to Ultra Super Grace. Such Adjustment to the Justice of God pleases God. When you are in the secondary zone of blessing in Super-Grace A + B, God is glorified by our receiving his blessings. However when you enter the primary zone of blessing of Ultra Super-Grace you also can **PLEASE** God then have blessing beyond blessing. Those grace blessings which the believer can receive in Ultra Super-Grace are a **PLEASURE FOR GOD TO PROVIDE FOR US**. Again the thought comes to mind in the question, “**WHY** did God create in the first place knowing so many would reject him in angelic and human creation”; and the answer that seems most pertinent is that in being able to and so doing, in his complex and all encompassing plan, to bless those who accept him and grow to the maximum in knowing him and function to the maximum in his plan, simply brings God glorification and personal pleasure.

In the Primary Zone of Blessing you have many incredible blessings built up already by the time you reach that Status Quo but there is a special tranquility which now goes along with these blessings. There are 3 sources of prosperity in history:

The Justice of God for those who make Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Association with someone else who makes Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Pseudo blessing from Satan or the Cosmic Dynaspheres

This is not a true blessing but has the accouterments of blessing without HAPPINESS.

The person who has these things, has them while being miserable because of being involved in the system of EVIL. This is most likely the case of those who work in and run OSHA, EPA and all the other bureaucracies as they have the power to destroy their betters but their power and authority is minus happiness.

There is in life the “blessings” of pseudo prosperity which can come from Satan to the reversionistic believer. (Ps 37:7+34) There can also be for the unbeliever and the reversionist prosperity of blessing by association not directly from Spiritual growth. (Ps 62:5, Is 20:18) However ALL blessing comes after making Adjustment to the Justice of God for all blessing is based on the principle that Justice Demands Justice. Waiting on the Lord is the perpetuated Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) functions and the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception as the means of making Adjustment to the Justice of God in time.

The Essence of God is the secret to all divine blessing to man. The Essence of God is protected by the Justice of God and depends on it. God in the divine decree from Eternity Past put into it what you would individually receive if you ever reach the primary zone of blessing. When you reach this zone of blessing then the Justice of God will be free to provide these blessings to you. In the primary zone of blessing the Justice of God and Omnipotence of God can provide the ultimate the quintessence of blessing. The missing link, however, is always the blessing itself. When a person reaches the primary zone he has perfect happiness and simply awaits the blessing in contentment. There is no happiness for us apart from entering the secondary and primary zones of blessing from God. This can only be accomplished by Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. No plan, scheme of man or any organization can provide this, only maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

GOD must honor and vindicate his word wherever it is found and some time in life we must wake up to the fact that there are only 2 ways to receive blessing in this life from God. The Justice of God must be free to bless and there are only 2 ways to free the Justice of God. The first is having maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of YOUR OWN Soul. This can only occur when you have been under bible teaching for a long time under authority and discipline. Only if you have learned the doctrine and been consistent and faithful and have this Metabolized Bible Doctrine at a maximum level in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The ONLY other way is to be associated with someone who is in fact doing this exact thing. This is how simple it actually gets in life and this blessing is available in times of both historical prosperity and adversity.

Antisemitism:

Jews are protected by parts of the covenants from God to Abraham from any thoughts, words or actions directed in any way against them by gentiles, that means YOU and ME. Therefore how do we evaluate a Jew to decide whether to engage in any type of relationship with him.

The Jews never call themselves Jewish Americans like we see Spanish, Mexican and most often Black Americans being addressed as such. We must never become involved in persecution or prejudicial treatment of the Jew. As an individual YOU evaluate them as you evaluate any other individual based on your Norms and Standards and there is no difference in applying these standards to Jews or gentiles and therefore from the standpoint of individual evaluation there is no excuse for antisemitism. As an American you evaluate the person whether Jewish or gentile according to your norms of freedom, patriotism and establishment and these relate to every American and it does not make any difference what their race or even their skin color is.

As a believer you DON'T, Judge in order that you be not judged. In the Church Age as a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the Jew is part of the Royal Family of God as we all are and is to be given the privacy of the priesthood just as we are.

As a nation in the middle east your evaluation of Israel will always depend on their attitudes and foreign policies and domestic policies and they have been and continue to be both anti communist and anti islam and therefore better than America with respect to their foreign policies. In the structure and function of Israel as a nation, when a Jew is taken hostage or chopped to pieces by enemies they retaliate and / or rescue them in force immediately. When Americans today are taken hostage we do nothing about it either way. The Israelis do take action and this is admirable and right and the way it should be and the British were like this in the last century and we were up through the administration of Teddy Roosevelt.

As an internationalist we must view them as we also evaluate gentile internationalists of all kinds and the United Nations organization is made of all kinds of nations and those who belong to and function in this organization are part of a form of internationalism which we must evaluate and consider as apostate and evil. If there are Jews in that realm they are considered wrong, just as were Marx and Engels wrong because they were communist NOT because they were Jews and these 2 among others were plain unadulterated EVIL, BUT not because they were Jews.

The concept of blessing for the believer in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ is therefore exactly the same in the Church Age whether the believer is gentile or Jewish with the exception that Jewish believers in the Church Age still receive consideration from God BECAUSE they are descended from Abraham.

Historical, National, Regional and Local Blessings and the Jew

There is blessing to those individuals, groups, and nations who treat any of the Jews with respect in history. This is the positive side to the antisemitism clause of the Abrahamic covenant and deals with blessing those individuals, groups and nations which treat the Jews and the nation of Israel properly. In the election of 2016 the United States has begun to wake up to the necessity of treating the Jews properly in our foreign policies. Many nations and peoples in history will be a blessing to Jews as a race and nation and this results in historical blessing, by association with the Jews, for those nations. As we have seen historically and is taught in the **Assyrian crisis** (Series 809, 1976) and in **Psalm 12**, there is also the opposite effect which is true and when a person or group or nation comes together to curse the Jew **OR** the mature believer in the Church Age, these cursings always bounce back to them. This is cursing by antagonism toward the progeny of Israel **OR** the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The history of antisemitism shows that there is a definite correlation between the rise and fall of nations and their attitude toward the Jew or their treatment of Israel. Nations, empires and individuals have been destroyed because of antagonism or persecution of the Jews while others come into prominence because of their kind treatment of the Jew. Documentation for this effect can be seen in:

Encyclopedia Britannic Ed 12 Vol 13:pg 51.

Alexander, Caesar and Cyrus the Great always had a kind attitude toward the Jews.

In modern History review the Dreyfus case as it is the most notable example of the result of antisemitism.

Certain nations have risen in history like Spain, which had a chance for greatness, but the inquisition destroyed Spain and all the Jews then went to England where they were safe and England became the next great client nation.

The rise and fall of the 3rd Reich is a great example.

The priest nation or client nation in the Church Age must be extremely careful in their attitude toward the Jews and they can easily be destroyed if their attitude is antagonistic toward the Jews and they, more than any other nation, cannot afford to persecute the Jews. This is our major problem in the United States today and also our major blessing as we still treat Jews here in our country with equal respect and no persecution.

Blessing by Association is seen from a biblical historical perspective in the fact that the new race of Jews and the new nation of Israel are the greatest source of blessing in all of human history for ALL people. Directly or indirectly all our blessings in the United States of America relate to Israel and Jews. If you have made Adjustment to the Justice of God instantaneously by faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone, you must realize, that in his humanity he was a JEW descended from Abraham through David and all our blessings in life as believers in Christ are related to Jews. Our bible was written exclusively by Jews with the possible exception of maybe one man, Luke. The key to the whole New Covenant Scripture is Paul, Saul of Tarsus a Jew. We have spiritual blessing and principles of life which support and stabilize life for prosperity and blessing through the Laws of Divine Establishment all which are from the Mosaic Law written by Moses, a Jew. These include such things as the principles of Free Enterprise, Military establishment, Hygiene, Diet, Health, Proper Law and Judicial functions, to name but a few. All this is directly related to the Jewish race.

Always remember, wherever there are Jews there is blessing for someone and wherever Jews are persecuted there is cursing for someone. In addition, blessing by association with Jews occurs whether the Jew is a believer or unbeliever. In this instance salvation is not an issue because a racial Jew receives blessing by association because of his relationship to Abraham and this blessing overflows to those associated with them. Blessing from the Jew to others can be 2 categories.

Direct blessing for the Jew who makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and moves to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Indirect blessing from the racial Jew who, wherever he goes, is treated well by gentiles in gentile nations.

However, there is historical divine judgment on any of those who engage in antisemitism. Jews are to be a basis for undeserved blessing wherever they are located. There is and always will be, divine judgment for all those who do not make Adjustment to the Justice of God with reference to their proper treatment of the Jews.

However, the prospects for eternity for the Jew are the same as for any other human being. The unbeliever racial Jew has Elohim as his God and when he dies will go to the Lake of Fire for rejection of the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. The believer Jew has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and has the opportunity for Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and when he dies he will be face to face with the Lord. However, whether believer or unbeliever the Jews are the source of blessing or cursing to the whole world depending on the attitude of the gentiles toward the Jew. **God is saying to us in this historical and prophetic principle that whenever he puts blessing on anyone, even back many generations to the source of that blessing, his word and blessing stand forever.** He is saying do not tamper or seek to destroy what I have blessed and if you do then you will be destroyed, but if you treat with kindness there will be blessing in your geographic and national locations. *Thus this is one of the most important principles to consider in interpreting Human History and it has generally been ignored.* We, in the United States of America, are blessed in many ways today because of our historical attitude toward the Jews. Much of the financing of our war for independence was accomplished by JEWS. These Jews actually sacrificed their fortunes and it was Jewish money that made a huge difference in the outcome of our war for independence. The Jew is the very basis for all our blessing in this country and this principle is related to them because God has stamped them as the race of blessing by association.

True Jews are not simply genetically descended from Abraham but true Jews like Abraham have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and are thus believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. Whether they exist in the dispensation of Israel or the dispensation of the Royal Family of God salvation is the same, Faith Alone in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ alone as he is or was revealed. For the Jew to benefit from and be a recipient of the blessings of the contract or COVENANT of Abraham he must first have Eternal Life as Abraham also did, since this is an eternal or everlasting covenant between God and the regenerate Jews starting with regenerate Abraham.

Therefore any racial Jew who is going to qualify for the covenant blessings must be regenerated as was Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and must have Eternal Life and the only way for anyone to make Adjustment to the Justice of God and to acquire Eternal Life is through faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. For all Jews their continued existence in our time is the result of blessing by association but unless they have engaged in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God they cannot qualify for benefit from the contracts of God with Abraham and David and others. In our time we see the wicked and evil people of life some who are Jews and some Arabs, having great prosperity because of association with a Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer in time. This is the Jew and the Arab even being alive today because of association with Abraham. Even after the death of such a believer there will be blessing and prosperity for those who qualify under his blessing by association for generations. For Abraham this has extended over the course of over 4000 years to this very day for both Jews AND ARABS. Blessing by association means you can be the worst person in the world and still have blessing in life by association with the mature believers around you whether you are a believer or unbeliever, however, there will be no spiritual blessings but many temporal blessings.

We must try to realize in our personal life the true potential of Bible Doctrine and we must understand that the only person in all of Human History who came close to this was Saul of Tarsus, the Apostle Paul. We must exploit Bible Doctrine in this nation and we are literally, since 2008, on the very brink of national destruction by communism and islam. There is constant testing by communist military actions and constant threats from islamic terrorists along with insane mass killings and inner city riots in this country. Everything imaginable and possible is wrong with this nation today but it can all be turned around in 1 generation or even 1 decade or even 1 year if we had a few believers who would wake up and realize that nothing is more important than the daily intake of Bible Doctrine.

The Roman Empire was phenomenally blessed in history but of all the historical documents available none can explain it. The prosperity of Rome is inexplicable and there cannot historically be 100 years of revolution and then the killing off of one of the greatest genius' in history, Gaius Julius Caesar, the only one who had ever done anything valuable for the country and then for them to survive let alone prosper. In addition to 100 years of revolution and civil war killing off all the smart people and allowing barbarians to become citizens and setting up a system of socialism which destroyed their great wealth from free enterprise the question which is outstanding is how could they have continued as a nation, AS WE ARE CONTINUING IN THEIR FOOTSTEPS. The ONLY Answer for the roman empire having the greatest prosperity any nation has ever known between AD 96 and 192 AD, when NO Caesar on the throne was a believer, is found in the 1 man who was in Ultra Super-Grace beyond any others, Saul of Tarsus, Paul the Apostle of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ. This principle still stands today in the later Church Age for the United States of America. Paul changed the whole course of history for Rome and all of western Europe. One man also changed the whole course of history in the ancient world of the middle east, MOSES. One man changed the whole course of Human History at a time when historical disaster was the order of the day in BC2000 that being ABRAHAM. It is relationship with God which counts and it is NOT who you know which determines your promotion and prosperity, it is ONLY your relationship to the Justice of God which determines your blessing.

Grace & Faith

YOU CANNOT EVER LOSE UNDER GRACE. No one has ever lost anything on the basis of grace and in fact it is impossible to lose with grace EVER. To understand grace you must have maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. No believer ever loses by letting God do the choosing and this is the function of the Faith Rest Drill ^(4 categories) and the wisdom of the Super-Grace believer. The problem and principle simply is: *If you do not make Adjustment to the Justice of God then the Justice of God will make adjustment to you.* You can only make Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God by spiritual advance but if you do not adjust in this way the Justice of God adjusts to you by incrementally increasing Divine Discipline until and unless you wake up and return to the Plan of God.

When God blesses his timing is perfect and when perceived or supposed blessing is not God's timing it is Satan's counter attack. God's timing is perfect and blessing will always come at the right time when Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul provides the capacity to enjoy the source and the blessing. Divine blessing keeps pace with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer through daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. Indifference to Bible Doctrine reflect ingratitude in the individual. **To the extent you are indifferent to Bible Doctrine to that extent you are filled with ingratitude toward God, lack of Grace Orientation and ingratitude toward people.** Reversionists have no capacity for appreciation and ingratitude perfectly describes the reversionist and you can spot the reversionist by his ingratitude and must make it a point to leave them totally to themselves.

The most difficult thing for God to do is to give us as believers something with no conditions and no strings attached. Yet this is what he has done in his GRACE Plan. We are prone to think in terms of conditions and we want to feel we have earned or deserved or merited the favor of God, AND WE CANNOT and HAVE NOT EVER done so. Grace is God doing something for us we cannot earn nor deserve nor work for and we cannot even evolve a plan which will meet the need for what is done in grace. The Grace of God in blessing the believer is based on the principle that Justice Demands Justice. Before we ever get any blessing from the Justice of God the Justice of God must be cleared and freed and this only occurs on the basis of our making Adjustment to the Justice of God. This can ONLY be accomplished by daily function under the GRACE Apparatus for Perception and then at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God he, GOD, MUST and WILL start to bless us. Remember **what the Righteousness of God demands the Justice of God must fulfill**, and when we make Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the Righteousness of God demands blessing for the believer. In fact this blessing which we receive at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has been designed and set aside for us in Eternity Past when the GRACE PLAN OF GOD was decreed and simply AWAITS our developing capacity to receive it. The believer who fails in making this Adjustment to the Justice of God receives instead from God, Charlie GRACE which is Divine Discipline. Thus blessing vs Divine Discipline is the issue of our life. When the believer makes Adjustment to the Justice of God at salvation through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone the Justice of God is free to provide for each believer in the GRACE plan, 39 irrevocable assets for the Spiritual Life, all permanent and eternal all perfect along with the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. This was our first exposure to the principle that Justice Demands Justice. We made Adjustment to the Justice of God in a non-meritorious way at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by simply expressing our faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone. Having made Adjustment to the Justice of God by this faith in Christ the Justice of God was free to give us the 39 assets of our life after salvation. This sets up or provides the principle that Justice Demands Justice. If justice demanded justice at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God it logically follows that Justice Demands Justice in time, Phase II of the Plan of God, after salvation. Therefore justice is the basis for our blessing in time just as it is the basis of our blessing at salvation and again in eternity. The spiritual momentum from the daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine results in advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and THIS is making Adjustment to the Justice of God in time which will bring blessing to us in time. Rebound as a GRACE function based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ on the cross is another instant Adjustment to the Justice of God at the point of failing through sin in the Plan of God.

Sin is Sin and all sin is wrong. Permission to sin from someone else does not justify SIN. Nor does the end justify the means nor means justify the end. Rationalization of sin does not excuse nor justify sin. NO ONE CAN CHANGE THE RULES AND THE RULES ARE FROM GOD and ONLY GOD MAKES THE RULES. Sin never solves problems but Sin always compounds problems. Sin means loss of fellowship with God and this without rebound means loss of spiritual momentum. This POSTPONES divine blessing and produces maladjustment to the Justice of God through Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine and aberration into Human Viewpoint thinking and Human Viewpoint sin.

The Grace of God is all that God is free to do for man on the basis of the work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. Because of the complexities of the Essence of God and the fact that the Essence of God must remain uncompromised in blessing mankind and not one single part of one single attribute of the Essence of God can be compromised in blessing man, grace must therefore always be related to the Justice of God. God must be JUST and FAIR in blessing YOU and in NOT blessing someone else. This is the key to grace and understanding grace. Why can we, being no better than many unbelievers and not as good as some unbelievers, be able to receive blessing from God. We must never be jealous of the prosperity of the wicked nor of the Super-Grace believers. Many people do not like to see believers blessed in a material way. There is a false doctrine prevalent in Christianity which says you must not prosper but suffer for Jesus and give whatever you have to others and live like Hippies in order to be a good christian and please God. This is a system of pseudo spirituality by asceticism and it says the more spiritual you are the less you will have in life. This is a totally false concept and rejects grace blessing totally and GOD does bless with material and all other aspects of prosperity not generally associated with spirituality. Christians are generally not able to construe great prosperity and blessing to be associated with spiritual advance which is most often thought by most Christians to be accompanied by great asceticism. The answer to why God can bless and his fairness in blessing some and not all is that blessing must always be related back to the Justice of God which provides MATURE blessing for MATURE Believers and all blessing must be consistent with the Justice of God. God cannot ever bless anyone and compromise his justice. His justice is immutable, unchangeable and uncompromisable and it MUST be fair to all. The Justice of God cannot be anything but fair to every member of the Human Race in both administration of Divine Discipline and provision of Grace Blessings.

God LOVES to take a believer, one who is quiet and plugging along failing but rebounding and continuously moving ahead in the Spiritual Life, and bless him incredibly. It pleases God to do this and to give him prosperity in all areas of his life. THEREFORE, INEVITABLY THE JUSTICE OF GOD IS LINKED TO THE GRACE OF GOD. It is not permissible for any attribute of the Essence of God to be compromised or jeopardized in blessing man in time. Because of the judgment of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross blessing is open on the basis of the Grace Plan of God. *Grace always depends on who and what God is never on who or what we are.* He is perfect justice and everything depends on the Essence of God and how it functions under the Plan of God toward mankind. God provides series' of blessings for man apart from man's merit, ability, planning or energy. Under the policy of grace God gives and man receives WHAT HE CANNOT EVER EARN OR DESERVE. God always gives only on the basis of the Justice of God where his justice is freed to give. THEREFORE THE JUSTICE OF GOD IS THE SOURCE OF ALL BLESSING FROM SALVATION, THROUGH MATURITY INCLUDING THE SUPER-GRACE AND ULTRA SUPER-GRACE BLESSINGS AND ALSO THE REWARDS AND BLESSINGS OF ETERNITY.

THE PRINCIPLE IS THAT MAN'S EXTREMITY IS GOD'S OPPORTUNITY. The question arises "IF you get to the place of being able to appreciate the blessing but have already failed miserably or repeatedly in the Spiritual Life can you still receive the blessing"? Human legalism would say NO but the Grace of God and Justice of God says a resounding YES! When we reach a point of true blessing from the Justice of God we not only appreciate the source but have appreciation for the blessing as well. Unfortunately most often believers emphasize the blessing but forget the actual source. Spiritual Maturity is making Adjustment to the Justice of God in time. Such adjustment makes possible the function of the Justice of God in providing maximum blessing in time and unimaginable rewards in eternity. Such adjustment to the Justice of God pleases God and provides the basis for Ultra Super-Grace blessings. Ultra Super-Grace blessing is God pleased by the function of the Justice of God. *Perfect justice + pleasure == Ultra Super-Grace blessings.* Ultra Super-Grace is the place of persecution, pressure and adversity (also called evidence testing) but despite all of this, these believers will never be happier and will have the most fantastic things in life and enjoy them totally being in a place of being envied by those under the influence of evil, the Plan and Policy of Satan.

With no spiritual content in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the result for believers is degradation into reversionism with a vacuum in the soul therefore set up for legalism. Grace and legalism are mutually

exclusive. Legalism cannot inherit with or from grace and there is no eternal inheritance for legalism. The legalistic following of the Mosaic Law makes slaves while following grace makes sons. The Galatian believers had departed from grace functions to become entangled in the slavery to legalism. Many people are slaves to legalism and have accepted something for salvation or spirituality outside the realm of GRACE. They believed as many do today that you have to do something to really GAIN your salvation and you have to do something such as giving up something for gain and maintain spirituality. Grace believers are always persecuted by legalists and reversionists because these types always seek to persecute those with spiritual momentum. We as believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by means of grace therefore we must continue to function in our Spiritual Life in grace.

Blessing by Association with the believer in Maturity

Association with believers who have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Status Quo Super-Grace and / or Ultra Super-Grace brings exploitation of the riches of the Grace of God because of one making Adjustment to the Justice of God in Spiritual Maturity. However, those who are blessed by association with Super-Grace believers rarely appreciate this fact nor do they truly love the source of blessing. Those who do not experience true love by having capacity from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul are often the ones who talk most about love. Those who talk most about love and talk the most about what they know the least about and this results in their ending up looking like a jackass. Blessing by association with a Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer often does not give true love or appreciation for the Lord nor for the Super-Grace believer, neither for God nor man.

Blessing by association occurs when a believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and anyone associated with that believer is blessed because of that association and for no other reason at all. Even a reversionistic believer can be blessed by being associated with another believer such as spouse or children who have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Even unbelievers are blessed by association with mature believers and this is because justice demands justice and we see this in business and military function and every aspect of life and any and every situation of life. When an Ultra Super-Grace believer dies the blessing is perpetuated beyond his death and into the 2nd and even 3rd generation. You can be totally secure in life because of association with a mature believer which provides your blessing and total security. Security is only the result of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. When disaster comes if you have Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul then you are secure and without it “the plans of mice and men aft go awry”. It is nice to have weapons and to be able to kill communist and islamic bastards but the point is that you must be prepared in your soul to be in the right place at the right time. Living apart from the Will of God is living outside of any security in life. Any believer minus Bible Doctrine is a disaster going somewhere to happen. The only place of security and blessing in this life is living in the Will of God with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

In the modern world of the Church Age the association of believers with one’s right Pastor Teacher in the environment of academic discipline of the Local Church where doctrine is strictly taught is a definite factor in blessing by association. The Pastor Teacher provides the doctrinal information which leads to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and no one can reach this point apart from bible teaching. There is no way to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by memorizing verses nor by reading books even the bible itself alone but you must be taught Bible Doctrine academically under the authority of a prepared teacher. More than any other verb used in Old and New Covenant Scripture with regard to the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception is the verb “TO HEAR”. No one can receive Bible Doctrine apart from their own Right Pastor Teacher either face to face or by some other means of distributed teaching.

There is also an inheritance factor in blessing by association and after the death of the mature believer blessing by association is perpetuated to the living who are bereaved and left behind. This includes parents, children, partners, friends or business associates anyone in association with that mature believer. However, for blessing by association to be perpetuated throughout Human History, a covenant from God is needed as illustrated by the

Covenants to Israel or the New Covenant to the Church or the Noaic Covenant. God always sets up a CONTRACT for the provision of historical impact beyond a few generations of history.

There are 2 kinds of blessing which come to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. These are the Lesser Blessing and The Greater Blessing. This infers lesser or greater Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The greater the blessings become the more God is pleased with that individual and free on the basis of the Justice of God to provide more blessing. Blessing provided from the Justice of God is permanent and secure and that which goes on and on. In Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, blessing by association can often be carried down to every generation in history and this is seen in special blessing for Jews in every generation of history since BC2000 because of their association with Abram who is the father of the new race. The presence of any Jew anywhere on the earth today is a demonstration of the faithfulness of God and the principle of blessing by association and historical impact blessings. All blessings are grace blessings and all blessings from the Justice of God are permanent blessings and carry spiritual impact for every generation thereafter.

Blessing by association explains many of the imponderables of life such as why wicked people prosper in this life. Ultra Super-Grace Blessings are from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who personally provides them but it is the whole trinity, 'Elohim', behind these blessings. The mature believer must have his eyes more on the giver than the gifts of blessing in order to enjoy and have happiness from them. The mature believer knows he has security with the giver and loves the giver and has made Adjustment to the Justice of God who is the giver. Therefore he is beneficiary of JUSTICE which GIVES to him fantastic gifts and being in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God he has capacity for enjoying the gift without losing sight of the giver. The thing which truly counts in blessing is the giver not the gift.

Legalists will very often claim blessing starts for the believer when they began tithing or DOING other things for the Lord, and this is a totally false and evil concept connoting that for 10% of your pathetic income you are able to bribe God for blessing. The reality is that we cannot buy blessing from God nor can we earn blessing from God and only when the Justice of God is freed to bless based on certain very specific conditions will you receive blessing from God and there is NO WAY to EVER earn nor deserve it in any fashion. The only way to get blessing from God is from having maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and keep it there. Reversionistic believers make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and then turn against Bible Doctrine and occasionally come to church as part of the nod to God crowd. This believer is prospered and blessed because they have a Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace father or mother or even son or daughter or grandchild. Unbelievers reject Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God thus are destined for the Lake of Fire but receive prosperity and blessing having been married to a person or had children or parents who reached Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace and, therefore, because of the advance of these others in the Spiritual Life these unbelievers are prospered. This often occurs when the unbeliever has a spouse who dies and had reached Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace and they receive blessing for their life based on that person's advance in the Spiritual Life. These people receive the benefits of the greatest insurance policy ever to exist the "GRACE" Policy. This also occurs for businesses and corporations where even 1 menial laborer such as a janitor who reaches Ultra Super-Grace brings them great prosperity. Also in athletic teams who win for no other reason than one coach or one player reaches Super-Grace. A real military dummy is often promoted to general officer because of his association with someone who reached Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace. There is always something involved in such blessing which you cannot see unless you have facts and you need to have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in order to see the reality of it. YOU CANNOT EVALUATE FACTS ALONE BUT MUST HAVE BIBLE DOCTRINE AS WELL TO DISCERN REALITY FROM THE FACTS.

An application of the principle of blessing by association is seen in the question of WHY is the United States of America still a nation when our foreign policies have been a disaster since the days of Woodrow Wilson and a disastrous domestic policy since Franklin Roosevelt. The ONLY answer to our survival is that somewhere in each generation there have had to be some Ultra Super-Grace believers hidden away in obscurity with others in

Super-Grace A and B. It is the believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God whom God honors with our national continuance and prosperity. Believers in the secondary zone of blessing glorify God and those in the primary zone of blessing PLEASE God and it is those who please God especially that form the dynamics in various periods of Human History.

Intimate areas of blessing by association can include loved ones, Right Man / Right Woman boyfriend, girlfriend, family, etc, EVEN DOGS. Blessing by association goes far beyond intimate association and into far reaching areas of life such as business, industry, investment, management, labor, any policy making organization in any profession, where there is organization and authority. Police, military, teams, ships company, air crew, corporations, banks, schools, etc. There is also of course the professional periphery which includes academia, medicine, law, military, police, orchestra, choirs, etc. There is a geographic principle including neighborhood, town, city, county, state, nation. A great example of this is seen in a study of the Amorites who lived in the periphery of Abraham who were blessed for 600 years by their association with him having been one of the great powers of the world during the life of Abraham and Isaac. These also became the first dynasty of Babylon which overthrew the 3rd dynasty of Ur, from which Abram originated. Blessing by association also reaches out to social life of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Blessing by association has a spiritual periphery as well and association with Old Covenant Scripture giants such as Abraham, Moses, Joseph, Samuel, Isaiah, David, Solomon, Elijah, Elisha, and others meant great blessing by association as well as great historical impact. In New Covenant Scripture times this included association with the apostles and we know Rome as an empire received GREAT blessing because of the Ultra Super-Grace believer, Saul of Tarsus.

The periphery of Inheritance blessings will pass from the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believer to his widow and children AFTER HIS DEATH for their whole life. There has been blessing for various areas of the world after the death of Abraham for more than 4000 years. No congregation CAN nor WILL ever be blessed unless the Pastor Teacher presents Bible Doctrine properly. Historical Impact blessing is where the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God reaching Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace will have historical impact for his generation and often many generations thereafter. They, in fact, carry all generations of history. There are 4 men in history have had a greater impact than everyone else in all of history combined. Abraham, Moses, Paul and the unbeliever Gaius Julius Caesar but even though Caesar's impact lasted some 300 years after his death it is nothing compared to the impact of the other 3.

The Glory and Will of God

God's glory is what he is, the Essence of God is the glory of God. Since manifestations of his declarative glory secure also the highest glory for his creatures, (for man this is for the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace Status Quo), along with their greatest good it is inevitable that blessing or glorifying any creature brings glory to God who through grace is the source of everything. This doctrine ALONE should give each believer MORE confidence and strength in life and in God than just about anything else and the application of these things are extremely important to our honor, integrity, confidence, spiritual momentum, spiritual growth and reaching Spiritual Maturity.

When the Will of God merges with the divine decree in your life the inevitable result is blessing beyond our comprehension. This is the source of the Palestinian covenant which details the land which is to be for Jews forever. This is a blessing which came to Abram after the Will of God merged with the divine decree so that God could bless him. The Will of God is designed for the pleasure of God and for OUR blessing; his glory and our promotion. Blessing always comes to any child of a Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace parent and he will be blessed all his life whether he is a believer or unbeliever, mature or immature, carnal or in Ultra Super-Grace Status Quo himself. There are certain blessings in life, certain promotions, wealth, or success in life which come to every person, believer or unbeliever, mature or reversionist, because his parent was in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace. Ultra Super-Grace parents carry at least the next 2 generations when it comes to blessing by association. This is the source of much blessing to people who have no basis for their success or wealth. Many

things which have happened after World War II in the generation after World War II are because of the principle of history that you cannot ever overlook blessing by association. If you want to leave something for your children which is far greater than anything in this life it is your spiritual momentum carrying you to Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace in order that you might leave a heritage for the children in spiritual concepts. Any financial wealth or successful position in life can be lost in a second by the children it is only your advance in the Spiritual Life which results in God, who must do for us under Bravo Grace Support, must also do that which is for our children which is lasting and permanent. We must sooner or later wake up because we are no blessing to our country or children because of our lack of spiritual momentum and there is only one way to have spiritual momentum and that is to take in Bible Doctrine consistently every single day of our life. Joshua said as an Ultra Super-Grace believer ***“You Jews can do as you want to but as for me and my house We will serve the lord”***. Joshua was the only one in his house who served the Lord and his children and grand children were blessed by association totally because of it. Therefore the spiritual momentum of one person carries his generation and also his children and grand children.

All promises and unconditional covenants are part of and an anticipation of the divine decree. There are larger and greater things waiting for us now and in eternity as members of the Royal Family of God. These things await your positive attitude toward Bible Doctrine and the momentum which carries us to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace life. Each of us, as believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, have this potential for blessings in time and for great rewards in eternity. This BELONGS to us but only through grace can it be achieved or received. You cannot work for it but only have to be consistent in the taking in of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and wait until God leads us to the point of the Will of God and divine decree meeting for his glory and our blessings.

If loss of direction can be determined by reference points then Doctrine is our primary reference point so that we can know where we are in life at any time. Blessing for time and eternity belong to him who functions in the Plan of God under the Will of God. This occurs because the decree of God and Will of God meet at this point for phenomenal blessing for the believer. This is the place of fantastic blessing for the believer and to get to the point where the divine decree meets with Will of God for your life takes knowledge of Bible Doctrine. In addition there must be use of volition constantly and consistently for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. With this then there must be the proper application of Bible Doctrine in Spiritual Common Sense and then spiritual momentum will carry you to that meeting point. This is where Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace begin in their incredible glory. This all depends on who does the planning. If we do the planning we will never arrive at that point. If God does the planning, and he does have a plan for each of us, we will arrive and arrive on time at this intersection. God works in such a way as to bring to us blessings far beyond what we can think or imagine. When the Will of God and Divine Decree of God meet it is because we have executed his will through our spiritual momentum he then does exceedingly above all we can even imagine.

Who Makes the Choices

Remember the TV program “father knows best” (if you don’t you should look for it in your video store since it taught us many important family values) well in the Spiritual Life “God knows best”. God’s judgment is perfect and leaving the choice to God makes it possible for blessing beyond our imagination. No one ever loses by leaving the options up to God and when our choice becomes God’s choice for us then we are operating in the realm of the best judgment, provision and grace blessing from God. This grace blessing from God glorifies God and at the same time brings to us maximum happiness. **WHEN GOD MAKES THE CHOICE HE TAKES FULL RESPONSIBILITY FOR PROVIDING THE RESULTS BUT WHEN MAN MAKES THE CHOICE HE MUST TAKE RESPONSIBILITY FOR HIS CHOICE AND ALSO THE CONSEQUENCES OF IT.** Consequences from our personal Human Viewpoint decisions are never very pleasant. You cannot lose by letting both the choice and consequence belong to God. What man chooses man loses but what God chooses is perfect, permanent and pleasant and cannot be lost.

God does better for those who depend on him than they can ever do for themselves. God has the capability to do infinitely more than anyone can ever even imagine doing for themselves. We lack many abilities and capabilities and capacities but God has the capability to actually know how many particles of dust are in fact on the earth. God honors his word and must vindicate it, therefore God honors those who honor him with the consistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. There is only one time which is perfect and that is God's time. There is only one blessing which is perfect that it God's blessing. This blessing comes when the Will of God and Divine Decree meet in your life. The Grace of God always goes beyond our ability and if we have any illusions about our ability then God graciously shows us how weak, pathetic, helpless and useless we are. He puts us in a place where we cannot help ourselves and no matter how smart or how much ability we have we find ourselves without answers. Being in a hopeless situation where there is nothing we can do about our situation is where we can learn something about his great ability. It goes back to 2nd Corinthians where he has said, "My Strength is made perfect in your weakness or helplessness". The danger in receiving the benefit of any promise from God is to rationalize it with Human Viewpoint rather than accept it under the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories). God always does more for the believer who functions under grace than the believer who tries to do it for himself. Legalism cannot gain what God has provided and in fact legalism postpones what God provides. Legalism whether Self Righteous or lascivious legalism rejects what God provides. The helplessness of a believer brings him to the grace solutions. Man's inability to solve problems gives free rein to the Justice of God to function in grace and compatibility with the Essence of God.

ONLY God by his effort can solve man's problems. MAN BY HIS OWN EFFORT ALWAYS TURNS CURSING INTO MORE CURSING WHILE ONLY GOD CAN TURN CURSING INTO BLESSING THAT BEING A MONOPOLY OF GRACE. Man must come to the end of his resources before the resources of God can solve his problems with justice. Remember, God cannot solve your problems if he is going to have to be unfair to someone else. Therefore, we must make Adjustment to the Justice of God so he can be free to bless and this blessing only comes after making Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The human side is that you cannot build your happiness on the unhappiness of another person. The divine side is that the Justice of God must be free to bless you when it will not be at the same time unfair to anyone else.

When it comes to big choices or decisions, use Spiritual Common Sense. LET God do it for you. Whether this is judging others who malign you or a relationship with a believer where they have been unfair and taken advantage of authority, or some other situation. Blessing may be held up for some of us who consistently are taking in the word because of being unfair in our relationship to others. Primary is our relationship with the Lord and the sooner we will think in these terms the sooner we will see many principles of Spiritual Common Sense become lucid.

Recognizing divine authority an Ultra Super-Grace believer will instantly obey the commands of God. This instant obedience shows a recognition of authority. Today all divine commands come to the Royal Family of God through Bible Doctrine all having been recorded in the word of God. We no longer have direct verbal commands such as occurred before completion of the canon of scripture. Church Age believers receive all instruction and commands in writing and therefore we have the importance of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Blessing vs Behavior

If any blessing from God depended on our good behavior we would be OUT OF LUCK since none of us are even remotely close to perfect and all our "good" behavior is meaningless to God. Many blessings which come to us come with our greatest sins still ahead of us as occurred with David, Paul, Abraham and others. We must constantly remember that NO COVENANTS OR GRACE PROMISES DEPEND ON GOOD BEHAVIOR. There are some good behavior promises but all good behavior promises are related to the Laws of Divine Establishment so that even the unbeliever can fulfill the Laws of Divine Establishment and on that basis be blessed by God. This is a great issue in grace orientation and many believers think that by being good they are going to be blessed by God. At some point we must understand GRACE and we must recognize that there is

no such thing in the Human Race as perfect behavior including that which is from the believers who have achieved the most in the Spiritual Life.

There is nothing wrong with the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God possessing the most expensive means of transportation, the finest home, the most rare artwork, etc., as this is a part of his Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace blessings. In as much as he is under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the greatest of ostentation can in no way destroy his Spiritual Life or his attitude toward the Lord. Not only is he not to be the subject of criticism but neither should he be the subject of admiration or commendation. Believers today have the wrong concept of life and it is not the possession of things which holds a person back in the Spiritual Life, it is lack of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. When you are a Super-Grace or an Ultra Super-Grace believer in the secondary or primary zones of blessing there is no such thing as lording it over people or trying to be humble, sweet or equal and not making the others feel bad because they don't have what you have. This is the thinking of the apostate believer and typical of their stupidity. The proper attitude of those who have not is to "rejoice with them who rejoice", those who have. The proper attitude of those who HAVE is to ENJOY the things they have and share that ENJOYMENT with others when appropriate. When you find yourself being jealous about things you don't have there is something wrong with your Spiritual Life. In this case you are not even close to Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and therefore it is NOT safe for God to trust you with the things you are jealous about. When you resent the lifestyle of other believers there is something wrong with YOU not them. A man under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace can have the greatest accoutrements of luxury and he is not destroyed or hindered or impeded in any way by them being under Occupation with the giver. There is no problem in possessing things when you have true capacity for life and thanksgiving along with occupation with the giver rather than the gifts is your precedent.

There is no blessing for anyone unless we make Adjustment to the Justice of God. The only exception is that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ made Adjustment to the Justice of God but still had to go to the cross. We should be judged for sin but Jesus was placed instead of us on the cross. This reminds us all that we must keep our minds free from all Mental Attitude Sins. This is what keeps Metabolized Bible Doctrine on the launch pad for application to experience. Any Mental Attitude Sin including and especially arrogance will distract us and cloud our alertness and then Bible Doctrine cannot be applied. Temporal blessings will always continue for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God whether the historical period is one of prosperity or of disaster. This will include all areas of prosperity and function under strong Laws of Divine Establishment principles.

Blessing, The Source & Capacity

The mature believer will have a strong relationship with the source of blessing and therefore he will never have to receive blessing from anyone else. The mature believer under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ must recognize that the source is far more important than the gift and never lose track of the source of all gifts in life. The real secret to enjoying blessing in this life is to be occupied with the source and recognize that you will always have the source and that having maximum Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul will bring you to always love Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who is the source. Jesus Christ must always be first and foremost in your thinking and as the source of every true blessing he will often withhold many blessings from believers who are lacking capacity. God has a right time for us to receive certain blessings in life and will not give them until we are "qualified", that is, have the ability and capacity to enjoy them. **BLESSINGS ARE DESIGNED TO BE ENJOYED, THEREFORE OUR LIFE ITSELF IS DESIGNED TO BE ENJOYED!** God wants us to be happy and there is a way to be happy and a way to be unhappy. Neither Wealth nor marriage nor any other desirable human concept can bring happiness in life. You don't live happily ever after and no matter what you desire in your life it will never bring you the desired happiness until you have capacity for it. God never gives anything to us as believers **until he can do so on the basis of our being able to enjoy it.** If you have capacity for wealth or Right Man or Right Woman then God will give it to you and you cannot enjoy any of this nor promotion or success without capacity and capacity for

all things comes through Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. God is Gracious and Just and Fair and he never will give blessing if you do not have capacity to enjoy it. This is why many of us receive so much Divine Discipline for it is the only thing which we can understand and it clearly demonstrates how pathetic we actually are. So many of us will be miserable all of our lives to the point of dying the Sin Unto Death and then we will be face to face with the Lord and the old things of our failures and reversionism will pass away. The secret to all things in life is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

If God is warning you by hurting you then it is time to become teachable again and respond to Bible Doctrine instead of his Divine Discipline. Unteachable believers have no capacity for life and believers without capacity for life have no capacity for happiness therefore there is nothing which God who is possessor of heaven and earth can give you to make you happy. The question is: **What do you give the believer who has nothing?** The Answer is: **Divine Discipline since this is all he can understand.** To the believer with Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, God gives all things because this believers has capacity for them and in so doing this giving provides for God great pleasure. This is a place where Metabolized Bible Doctrine and Spiritual Common Sense meet and we must therefore understand the true issue in the Spiritual Life which is always YOUR attitude toward Bible Doctrine. This is the most important factor of life, because as you accumulate Bible Doctrine you gain capacity for every aspect of life. **Without accumulation of Bible Doctrine you have capacity only for Divine Discipline.** The power of God is perfect and we must be in AWE of his justice and his power. He has perfect ability to cause us pain. If we are unteachable then we will suffer from God who has the power and understanding to provide Divine Discipline for us in such ways that it will make our life so horrible and miserable that we will either wake up and become teachable or die the Sin Unto Death.

Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the source of all blessing and success and promotion to the believer. God has pleasure when he can bless the believer in Time. Anything which gives great pleasure to God brings great blessing to the one involved. This is a basic principle of "Momentum Common Sense" in the Spiritual Life. God is glorified when he can give the believer maximum blessing in time in the devils world and simultaneously give him surpassing grace blessing for eternity. The thing which God wants to do more than anything else is BLESS his creatures and he will bless as much as he can but never beyond our capacity. In Eternity Past the trinity was together in their infinite glory and pleasure and they created things to serve their pleasure. They created Angels and the Universe and then Man. Always when God creates something the creature is designed to be blessed. **However when the creatures are given VOLITION to make their own choices, as were Angelic Creatures and Human Creatures, then the blessing is limited BY THE CHOICES THE CREATURE MAKES.** God has so limited himself in creation of angels and man and this is a self limitation based on the Plan of God. The Plan of God is to bless man but he cannot bless man unless he is regenerate and a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. Furthermore He cannot provide blessing for the believer unless he has capacity for that blessing. Capacity for all blessing is from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Bible Doctrine is the thinking of God, bringing to us the knowledge of God and of his plan for us. **WITHOUT BIBLE DOCTRINE THERE IS NO CAPACITY FOR HAPPINESS THEREFORE GOD IN HIS JUSTICE TURNS AROUND AND SAYS "I SEE THIS BELIEVER HAS NO CAPACITY AND I CANNOT BLESS HIM WITHOUT CAPACITY SO LET ME SEE IF I CAN GET SOME CAPACITY THERE BY PROVIDING DIVINE DISCIPLINE TO WAKE HIM UP"**. God cannot reach in and tamper with volition but Divine Discipline is designed to wake up the believer to return him to the Plan of God and spiritual advance. The stupid believers go on into and through reversionism right to the Sin Unto Death. The smart believers are teachable by Divine Discipline and when they hurt they begin to look for reasons and when they look for reasons they discover the reasons are related to their attitude toward Bible Doctrine. Then they begin again to recover from reversionism by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. When the Metabolized Bible Doctrine builds up in the soul it becomes capacity for life and when it builds up more and more it provides greater capacity and potential for blessing from God. We must function daily under the Grace Apparatus for Perception to transfer

the Bible Doctrine from the Teaching of the Book of Scripture to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of our Soul and there must be divinely provided Logistical Grace provision to do this including a communicator along with academic discipline and recognition of authority and persistence in hearing with avoidance of being a cause of distraction.

In the attempt to gain and hold *Spiritual Common Sense*, it is important to understand a very basic principle of Bible Doctrine for the believer and one which MOST believers FAIL EVER to recognize. Believers are always looking for blessing from God to make themselves more comfortable in life, to solve problems, or to simply control their tendency to make bad decisions.

FACT: Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ went to the cross and died a Substitutionary Spiritual Death in PAYMENT for all human sins.

FACT: The purpose of creatures is to be blessed by God but in order for man to be blessed he must have used his volition to accept that Substitutionary Spiritual Death by faith.

FACT: God will not bless without recipient capacity for the blessing since the purpose of the blessing is for the recipient to ENJOY IT.

FACT: The plan of God for the believer revolves around the simple requirement that the believer must learn about God in order that in knowing God he can then come to love and appreciate God thus gaining capacity for blessing.

Bible Doctrine from scripture taught by a qualified Pastor Teacher is the thinking of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ. God graciously gives us one day at a time to live, logically, we give him back some time to learn about him. This is using volition to be teachable. ***Therefore it is the sole purpose of the believer in this life to be consistent in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. This is the Plan of God for the believer.*** When a believer sins, he, in carnality, cannot use the Grace Apparatus for Perception therefore cannot learn Bible Doctrine therefore cannot learn about God nor his plan at that time. This believer is OUTSIDE of the Plan of God therefore cannot receive any blessing from God. GOD then uses Charlie Grace to provide discomfort in the form of Divine Discipline catered specifically to the sensitivities of that believer to direct him back to the Plan of God and the consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Therefore the believer MUST REALIZE THAT DIVINE DISCIPLINE IS NOT FOR SIN BUT FOR BEING OUTSIDE OF THE PLAN OF GOD BECAUSE OF SIN. Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ received the imputation and then judgment for ALL HUMAN SIN and no human being can ever be judged nor disciplined for any human sin EVER. Believers worry about being GOOD ENOUGH for God when they should be worrying about being CONSISTENT ENOUGH in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine for God.

Anything which keeps us from consistency in the intake of Bible Doctrine is keeping us from giving pleasure to God. God's pleasure is your promotion and success and wonderful life of love and friends and success in life in general but it will never come to you even though it is designed for you unless you build capacity from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. It never pleases God to give someone something he cannot enjoy. The key to everything is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and neglect of Bible Doctrine is your postponing your own predesigned blessing from God. This is true of every one of us as believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and we have the source of all blessing in Christ, Jehovah Elohim or El Eljon. The only thing keeping us from the blessing is **OUR CHOICES** to NOT make Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God by the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. In addition we often do not operate on the basis that Justice Demands Justice for if we did then we would never malign nor gossip or be jealous or implacable toward others and we would be a totally relaxed person.

As believers, promotion, success, wealth, etc. are already ours since we have the source but we don't have the incidental of each of these blessings until we have capacity for it and God is fair and the capacity MUST COME FIRST. We can jump out ahead of the capacity and gain wealth from Satan and functioning under the rules of his Cosmic Dynasphere and use a lot of different ways being dishonest, deceitful, underhanded and can get

many things apart from God and we will not have the capacity for them and will be miserable with whatever we have. **Happiness is the capacity of soul** which goes with what God gives us when he gives it to us and if he does not give it to us then we don't have capacity for it and would not enjoy it anyway. God derives GREAT PLEASURE in blessing the believer in Jesus Christ while he is living in the world ruled by Satan. The importance of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul for blessing and reward and promotion in time as well as decoration and reward in eternity cannot be overemphasized.

We as believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God have the source and therefore, we should relax. We have the best of 2 worlds protection with provision and blessing and yet we seem to always find time to complain about some detail of life. When details disturb you the source is not in your focus. When you are disturbed by some detail in life the source of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is not in focus. When the source is not in focus the believer complains though he has everything he needs in life from protection and security to maximum blessing. Neglect of Bible Doctrine will cause a believer to lose his focus on the Lord Jesus Christ the giver of all blessings. The gift can only be enjoyed when a believer loves the giver under the function of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ then, and only then, this means enjoying the gift.

Question: HOW can we as believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God complain when we have everything we need for life?

Answer: Neglect of Bible Doctrine causes loss of focus and loss of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

Once you lose the focus of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and maximum Category I Love then you will think only of **what you do not have**. You then stop enjoying what you have but only think in terms of what you do not have. Occupation with the source of your security and provision is what is essential and it is the same as the source of your blessing, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

God's timing is best and the interim prior to the fulfillment of future blessings should be devoted to appreciation of the source. If you don't appreciate the source then you will not appreciate the gift. While you are waiting for whatever you are waiting for, it takes doctrine every day to enjoy the source. Until you have occupation with the source he will not give you the blessing. God will never give you blessing unless you have capacity to appreciate the source and capacity to appreciate the source comes from consistent, persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and this is a guarantee of enjoyment of the blessing. Many people are wealthy and do not enjoy their wealth at all and many also have promotion or Right Man or Right Woman and many other blessings which cannot be enjoyed or appreciated because they are totally without the capacity for them. The capacity for all blessing comes from Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and therefore you must consistently take in Bible Doctrine daily and come to know Christ and this allows you to be able to love Christ and also have awe and respect for Jesus Christ. Then whatever he gives you, you will appreciate and understand that it is the best for you and you will maximize the enjoyment of it. This is the only way to live and there is no reason to feel sorry for self in not having what others have. Most people are miserable today because of lack of capacity and also TAXES. Remember however, you cannot receive something from God without IT becoming a test at some point, and the testing of it will therefore determine, for you, the true meaning of thanksgiving. Thanksgiving is the act of rendering thanks or gratitude to God, therefore, the Mental Attitude of prayer expressing gratitude toward God for his grace, mercies and blessings.

The gifts from God must always be tested. All inner conflict comes from a false sense of values. When any gift is more important than the giver there is always an inner conflict. For an immature believer who is not under Category I Love there, is always a conflict of interest. Until you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there will always be something in life, some situation or some attainment or principle or person more important than Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. This all changes when you break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This Life is very simple for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul puts Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ first on the scale of values so that no conflict of interest can exist. The dearest treasures of life cannot

compare with Jesus Christ. Furthermore what Jesus Christ has given he also has a right to take away just as was said in **Job 1:21**, And he (Job) said, “Naked I came from my mother’s womb, and naked shall I return (at death), The Lord Gave (Life at Birth), and the Lord has Taken away (Life at Physical Death), blessed be the name of the Lord”. In our relationship with the Lord, the Lord has all the rights and we obtain the PROFIT by being under his rights. Never can we demand our own rights and move ahead or profit in the Spiritual Life or life in general. Our rights are nothing compared to his. Believers demanding rights from God are as a baby crying for things it wants.

Thanksgiving is the Mental Attitude of the Royal Family of God related to Bible Doctrine content, spiritual momentum and spiritual growth. Thanksgiving is therefore based on knowledge of God from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. TRUE Thanksgiving is primarily a Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace function. Therefore thanksgiving must be orientation to the Essence of God and Adjustment to the Justice of God. Thanksgiving is motivated by Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Believers under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine often motivate thanksgiving in others through blessing by association. Thanksgiving is related to and part of prayer. One major part of prayer is thanksgiving which is orientation to God’s fantastic grace blessings. Food should always be accepted with thanksgiving. Furthermore, God is the object of ALL thanksgiving. The only place true thanksgiving most often cannot exist is in blessing by association for the immature believer or unbeliever.

When you are under Occupation with the source you enjoy all the blessings and are not looking for how you are going to lose them and this is true when of any blessing from God. People are often basically not smart about many things, even with a high IQ, and the real point of life is that any blessing you receive from God, **IF** you are occupied with the source you will truly enjoy. If you get blessings of sorts through the satanic system you must and usually do constantly look over your shoulder to anticipate their loss since His majesty the devil can and often will snatch them from you in an instant. Everything we get from the Justice of God in life is perfect in every sense and is a blessing. We only have capacity to appreciate the gifts because of occupation with the giver. THE TRUE MEANING OF THANKSGIVING FOR US AS BELIEVERS IS OCCUPATION WITH THE GIVER, WHICH MEANS OCCUPATION WITH THE PERSON OF JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE CHRIST, ABOVE THE GIFT. THIS CAUSES US TO BE ABLE TO ENJOY THE GIFT MORE AND MORE. In addition this means we must be thankful for the one or ones who break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by means of their constant consistent positive volition. It is the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which carries the load for this nation and many other parts of the world. WERE IT NOT FOR A FEW PEOPLE HERE OR THERE WHO HAVE REACHED MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD THIS NATION WOULD BE ENSLAVED OR WE WOULD HAVE ALREADY DIED FROM COMMUNIST OR ISLAMIC INVASION OR TERRORISM.

MANY WOMEN WILL NEVER UNDERSTAND THE PRINCIPLE OF THE SOURCE ABOVE ALL ELSE BECAUSE THEY LOVE THEIR CHILDREN MORE THAN THEIR HUSBAND. When a woman puts children, or anything else for that matter, before her husband she has no capacity for thanksgiving. When we loves the giver more than any gift he can give us even those gifts beyond our imagination and we will have capacity for them.

Blessing and Security

The very last word Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ uttered on the cross was DOCTRINE, “Adanai El Emeth”, “God supreme ruler of DOCTRINE”. Bible Doctrine preexisted the Human Race and **Proverbs 8** records how Bible Doctrine was with God in Eternity Past before the creation of the universe. Attitude toward Bible Doctrine determines whether the believer is blessed or under Divine Discipline in time. A positive attitude toward Bible Doctrine is essential for the believer to have and to keep his motivation and momentum in the Spiritual Life. There are certain blessings which will not come to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God until he has true capacity to appreciate the SOURCE. You must be under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and this starts in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-

Grace A and it is why the great blessings of life do not come to believers until they break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. When the believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God they also come under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ or appreciation and LOVE for Christ. At this point in the Spiritual Life you begin to have capacity for appreciating the source in order to appreciate the blessing. The security of the blessing is based on the understanding of the source and the whole principle which is, in fact, very simple. *Justice Demands Justice*. Since God is fair to give you blessing it is fair that we appreciate the source in order to see the security of the blessing. The security of the blessing does not reside in the blessing but it resides in the source of the blessing. **God in omnipotence could give you a blessing today and take it back tomorrow before you can blink. Therefore the real security of any blessing we have from God is the character and essence of the source for when he gives blessing in any form his perfect essence prevents him or anyone else from removing it from us.** People think their security is in the blessing itself never considering the source as the security. In fact it is ONLY the Essence of God, the Justice of God and Righteousness of God and immutability and veracity of God, which renders all blessing from God secure. One of the great blessings of Super-Grace is great wealth but there is no security in wealth it can be here today and gone tomorrow, and money is always easy come and easy go or Hard to come by and also hard to let go of when you should. There is only security in the Lord who gives us this money.

When the time of blessing comes to us, we, at that moment, only see the beginning of the blessings, all of it is not seen at one time. Therefore when you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and start to receive your Super-Grace blessings **THIS IS THE BEGINNING OF THE BLESSING FOR YOU NOT THE END.** The end of what we think are our blessings is just the beginning of more and more and more wonderful things from God through this life and then into eternity. We would have to walk up and down the world to see all that God has provided for us but we assume that the LITTLE bit we receive at the beginning of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is all that there is and we want to close the book on the blessing from God then. We are to have happiness beyond comprehension at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and throughout the rest of our life. This implies, as we keep advancing after Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the receipt of Super-Grace A Blessings, that things only get better and greater and wealth becomes greater wealth and promotion greater promotion. Loving Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ becomes greater love and the function of grace becomes greater grace and the experience of Sharing the Happiness of God becomes deeper and more enjoyable, blessing by association increases and historical impact increases. **WHEN WE REACH MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD WE ARE AT THE BEGINNING OF THE GREATEST PART OF OUR LIFE NOT THE END.**

Security in Life for us as believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is not from what we have or gain in life but from the source of all that we have or gain, the source of our blessing. The source provides the security, the things which are provided by the source are never the security in our life. There is no security in wealth nor in the government guaranteeing that when you reach a certain age they will give you back your own money. There is no security in anything in life apart from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and since every believer has Christ that is all the security we ever will need. Jesus, The Christ also called Jehovah Elohim or El Eljon IS our security and the source of all blessings in time for all believers. Under Logistical Grace El Eljon is the one who will provide for all believers as possessor of heaven and earth and he is God the Son. All the universe and all creatures were personally created by Him, God the Son in Hypostatic Union. This thinking is Grace Orientation and God is fair and he will provide everything the believer needs in this life to move from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and beyond, and the timing for receiving it will be perfect. The timing of God is perfect first providing the capacity then the blessing and thus the blessings from God are always enjoyed and the source of all blessings are appreciated. This is GOD being just and fair and thus Justice Demands Justice, therefore any valid blessing for each of us must come from God and no where else and every victory of the believer in life is one of GRACE and a victory of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. We must consider at all times for all people, especially believers in The Christ, that the one who makes us wealthy or brings blessing to us can remove it at any time UNLESS this blessing is based on the principle that Justice Demands Justice and the blessings come from the Justice of God. All

blessing to the mature believer from the Justice of God is PERMANENT BLESSING. All blessing from function in the Cosmic Dynaspheres can be lost at any time. Our focus must be on the SOURCE of blessing and the source of our life itself never on the blessing. The one who has given life, (heb) 'Neshemah', at physical birth could also take this in a moment and we see this occur when there is the destruction of whole empires in history. We must be totally aware that all security in life can only be related to one person so that no matter where you are historically you have security ONLY from the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

The Ambush and attack of Evil and crises of life can only be resisted or withstood by reliance on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This IS what prepares the believer for evil and for historical crises. These attacks are tests to see if the believer can apply Bible Doctrine in any situation in life. The believer's honor and integrity is related to the content of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the daily applications of it to life either normal life or abnormal life in disaster. Sometimes a dull life or constant great adversity or incredibly great blessing, promotion or prosperity or other circumstances of life cause believers to become bored. No matter what life can bring by circumstances no believer with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul has ever become the victim of circumstances of life or bored and destroyed in his own soul. BELIEVERS HAVE BEEN ABLE TO PLEASE GOD IN EVERY ADVERSITY OR PROSPERITY OF LIFE BY RECOGNIZING THE DOCTRINAL PRINCIPLE THAT EL ELJON, JEHOVAH ELOHIM, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE CHRIST IS OUR TOTAL SECURITY.

By renouncing claim to anything which does not come from the Justice of God in blessing us, we in effect are declaring total dependence on El Eljon, the possessor and creator of the universe. Blessings from the Justice of God are grace blessings and we don't and cannot earn nor deserve them. Things which we acquire by conniving and deception and manipulation are not from the Justice of God but are from the system of Satan's world. **We must recognize the firm principle of Bible Doctrine that the security of every person born again in Human History depends on El Eljon the God most High, the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.** He is our ONLY security. Life has no security and it is impossible for anyone to get along in life and even think that things such as people wealth, government, promotion, etc. will make them secure. Nothing is secure apart from the Lord Jesus Christ and if it does not come from the Lord it is not worth having at all.

When God blesses us there must be 2 things involved. We must enjoy the source under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, Category I Love. We should enjoy the gift. To take anything from Satan on the basis of any sort of compromise becomes a very evil wrong thing. As with every Local Church the security and blessing for our Local Church is dependent on the Lord and if the Lord does not provide for the continued operation of the church, ANY CHURCH, without any begging for money or soliciting funds in any way, it is much more honoring to the Lord to simply close the doors and walk away. We continue as individuals and as a Local Church because the Lord is our security and our happiness is from him and no other source. We individually and collectively, as a Local Church, continue until this principle is destroyed by lack of a qualified Pastor Teacher who teaches Bible Doctrine or lack of volition which consistently turns to Bible Doctrine. When people become ambitious and evil is allowed to become rooted in any congregation of any Local Church that church will be destroyed.

There can be no blessing nor security for us apart from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the living word and Bible Doctrine the written word. Since God is the source of all blessing then all timing for our blessing is perfect and compatible with our capacity to appreciate both the source and blessing. This is why many believers do not receive blessing as rapidly as they think they should since they do not have capacity for appreciating the SOURCE and therefore actually enjoying the blessing. When you are conscious of and appreciate the source of blessing your capacity to enjoy the blessing is fantastic, therefore you have the peak of happiness in recognizing the source as always being there, being your security, and the blessing as coming from the source.

The devil can give pseudo blessing in time but it will not last and will always cause misery in the end. WE associate blessing with wealth, promotion and success and these things are available and desirable to be given from the perspective of God but, as believers, we only have confusion as to how to get them. The solution is simple and centered in the concept that when we have enough Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul then we will receive and enjoy the blessing. God is JUST and GRACIOUS and his justice will always be fair and never will he give us anything which we cannot appreciate. We must first appreciate the source and be under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ then, when we receive blessing from God, we will appreciate it, enjoy it, not be afraid of losing it, not try to lock it up and we will never look over our shoulder to see how it will end. When we receive blessing from God we already have the lock and security for that blessing and that is in the SOURCE which we are constantly aware of and love. The source of the gift will not and cannot ever go away even though THINGS which we have can be lost or stolen or destroyed. Occupation with the source is the key to everything but the mechanics for this is consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine daily. If you don't keep your spiritual momentum going and you fail to stay with Bible Doctrine and the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, past failures become a source of present weakness. THIS is what always occurs with neglect of Bible Doctrine.

Our perfect security lies in the fact that even though the giver has a right to withdraw the gift he does not have a right to withdraw HIMSELF. This is the fact demonstrating why we cannot lose salvation and once we have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ he cannot withdraw himself. The giver can withdraw a gift but never himself. You may lose a gift now and then but you cannot lose the giver. This is our security in life and in salvation and it is in the giver not the gift. THUS IF GOD GIVES YOU WEALTH THAT IS NOT SECURITY IT IS GOD WHICH IS THE SECURITY. If you receive promotion this is not security and security is only in the giver. Marriage is not security and often not even a gift and if God gives you a wonderful perfect marriage that is no security and the security is only in the giver. The Lord can take away any gift but the relationship cannot be changed and any and all commands from the Lord, MUST be obeyed.

When the giver decides to withdraw one of the gifts we know this can only be temporary when we have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. When God tests us he may in fact say he is withdrawing a blessing but if and when he does withdraw a blessing he WILL ALWAYS provide a substitute for it for us. This is again saying for the Ultra Super-Grace believer God has perfect timing and timing is everything in life but this will remain obscure to us unless we acquire maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and reach Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace. With this withdrawal of a blessing there will be no change in nor loss of happiness, no getting upset in any way, no emotionalism and there can only be perfect happiness. The higher you go the lower becomes your personal profile as it submerges into the greatness of the character of God. The ordinary accouterments of promotion or success are not that important and if they come along, great and if not also fine. God tests his friends in ways he would never test anyone else. It is an honor to be tested by God when you have advanced this far into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super Grace or Ultra Super-Grace because **having made this great advance the one tested never flunks the test**. The test is to show that there is a sphere of living where you never flunk a test. You are not perfect and not without the Old Sin Nature but any test with regard to the character of God for this level believer will never be failed. This is the GREATEST security in life.

Blessing Your Children

With regard to children you cannot ever spoil a child by giving them things but only by NOT giving them discipline. If you give a child a lot of discipline and an appreciation for certain things in life then when you give them these and other things they will appreciate them and enjoy them. You can spoil some children and give them nothing if you don't give them discipline. This is another facet of the capacity for life.

You can give some people everything in the world and they will still be unhappy. Others can be given very little and appreciate it because of their great capacity. We will never get anything from God without capacity for it for God is fair and Justice Demands Justice. We can, however, get things from the operation of Satan's Cosmic Dynasphere but we will never be able to enjoy them. Under Justice Demands Justice our attitude toward God is to wait on his pleasure when it comes to blessing and NOT push or press ourselves into things we see as blessing and this is part of the Faith Rest Drill ^(4 categories). When you are complaining about life and what you have and don't have you are simply not waiting on God. You are not waiting if you have in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul Mental Attitude Sins. Any time we think we are waiting on the Lord and are complaining about the situation we are certainly not waiting. As far as rewards are concerned, God himself is our greatest reward since the source is more important than any gift. Thus to have the source is to have everything but to have everything without the source is nothing. Parents who fail to bring up their children properly must, in order to provide blessing for them, reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as quickly as possible.

Children may or may not be a source of happiness for their parents. With regard to Reproduction or Lack thereof Adoption is stupid and this is a matter of Spiritual Common Sense. It is not wrong to adopt if you want to do so. Under Spiritual Common Sense and application of Bible Doctrine if the Lord does not allow you to have children for whatever reason then be satisfied with that. Why go out and borrow someone else's trouble by adoption? When a woman gets close to 40 she becomes an emotional wreck thinking something is wrong with her for not having children. Then she wants to go out and adopt a child and this is the worst time for her, since at this age she is to some degree emotionally unstable. If she would step back and look at reality she would simply go get a puppy. This demonstrates that there is in every area of life a great lack of common sense among Christians and common sense rarely exists today at all. The incredible thing is we have the very basis for common sense in Bible Doctrine but most Christians ignore or reject Bible Doctrine. All God wants from us is for us to have the capacity to go with the blessing which he has provided for us from Eternity Past and if we are not ready then blessing will not be released to us.

Grace Orientation vs Anticipated Blessings

When you count your blessings and are disturbed by lack of one or more particular blessings, MISSING it is a sign of loss of Category I Love and that you forgot to count the BLESSOR the source of everything worth while in life and for all eternity. A complaining Mental Attitude is a sign of a slipping Spiritual Life and to the extent you are malcontent and dissatisfied and tend to complain or whine to that extent it is a warning that all is not well in the Spiritual Life and you no longer are making Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The superior always blesses the inferior. God is superior and we the inferior. Therefore his blessing is perfect and totally fair as part of our making Adjustment to the Justice of God. God has never blessed any believer beyond his capacity so obviously if we don't receive some desired blessing we don't have capacity for it. The only way for any believer to fail to get blessing is for something to happen to the source and nothing can happen to the source. The source is GOD and you cannot lose the source nor can you lose your salvation and having the source therefore MAKES NO COMPLAINT EVER VALID. Many believers have failed to learn that no blessing from God is worth having unless the believer is under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the giver. The source of blessing is infinitely more important than the actual blessing itself. In addition a blessing from God becomes a distraction unless the believer is under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the source. The best things in life can be a distraction apart from Occupation with the Person of Christ. Without the source being appreciated the blessing cannot be appreciated.

Grace Orientation demands Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Justice of God is always fair, right and timely. Time can be your enemy when you fight time in anticipation of blessing from God. By missing the blessing of the moment by trying to anticipate the future, we postpone the blessing of the moment, and this postpones the blessing of the future. In other words today's Bible Doctrine is tomorrow's blessing. If you are not happy today you are missing the blessing God gave you for this day and also perhaps postponing the

blessing of the future, maybe indefinitely. Accumulation of today's Bible Doctrine with tomorrow's Bible Doctrine means great future blessings. Future blessings anticipated must never destroy blessing already appropriated. Anticipation without realization often produces bitterness and complaint which destroys both today's and tomorrow's blessings.

There are several kinds of promises in the word of God. There are promises which anticipate where blessing comes with the reality of some future event and the anticipation of it relaxes you. God does not intend for us to be miserable because we have not received instant blessings. The promise is designed to allow us to be happy today compatible with our capacity today but also anticipate the greater blessing of the greater capacity in the future and not worry about any of it. Most Christians are totally divorced from reality and want and in fact demand from God blessing in an instant. If they don't get this blessing instantly then God is not real, or Bible Doctrine does not work or some other such complaint.

Lust vs Legitimate Desire

Fear of Prosperity is a lack of Spiritual Common Sense in the Christian. The Christian world has brought fear to the believer when prosperity has come upon them or others and this is EVIL and contrary to the word of God. It is not wrong to desire wealth and luxury and Asceticism is not spirituality. Ascetics are generally people who have hangups in life and to solve their hangups they generally do nothing, think nothing and have nothing and seek to find a place where this can be done continuously. The source and the content of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul with regard to things you want, determine whether it is a lust or legitimate desire. In legitimate desire its fulfillment will be by the source, God. Promotion or wealth under these conditions are not worldly nor wrong nor sinful nor from Satan. In Lust the source is Evil, Sin or Human Good and it is not beneficial for the believer. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul gives capacity for blessing. Minimal or NO Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul causes lust or inordinate desire. The difference between lust and legitimate desire and its fulfillment is not the level of ostentation nor the apparent enjoyment of the luxuries of life nor being among those who HAVE. According to bleeding heart liberalism there is something wrong with having more than others and if you do then you should share with others and make all others equal with you. This is stupidity, ignorance and EVIL. There will always be those who have nothing. Jesus Himself said "the Poor you will have with you ALWAYS" and he was speaking to the **NOT POOR**. He was in fact saying that the rich people who work hard and have ability to succeed will always have poor along in their lives and Believers in Maturity WILL receive great blessing in time and should not be fearful of it nor ashamed of it.

Historical Impact

Historical Impact of the Believer's Life is dependent on advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. We live in a very desperate time historically since the 60's, or even before that, and it is far worse today as seen in 2018 than ever before and we teeter on the brink of total national historical disaster. The communists and moslems are out to get us no matter what the national council of churches says nor what the liberals and the liberal biased media constantly says and no matter the past edicts for political correctness with regard to everything in our society. This is especially true of the satanic evil of islam. In islam the only thing these people understand is violence and they consider America to be a weak nation of weak people and their objective is domination in whatever way and by whatever means possible. It is not just the historical disaster which is coming but in our own relationship to this time in which we live we will see not just disaster but also a pseudo national prosperity which is equally destructive.

Our life is to be focused on Bible Doctrine and at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we were most likely not aware of this since this principle comes through Positive Volition and knowledge of some Bible Doctrine after salvation. Without Bible Doctrine we do not have any chance in this life for it is through Bible Doctrine that God expresses his power in the devils world and resolves the Angelic Conflict in each generation. Therefore the most important thing we do in life is Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and it must always be Priority #1 in our scale of values. The reason for this focus on Bible

Doctrine is not just the impact we can have in our own day but the impact which goes down through generations even throughout history. The fact that Jews live today despite the policy of Satan to exterminate them is a demonstration of the Grace of God as it relates to Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine **by Abram**. Our example for exploitation of Bible Doctrine to the maximum should be the lives of Abram, Moses, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Paul, David, and a few others. Their intake of Bible Doctrine to the maximum resulted in their becoming a blessing to their generation and for many many generations thereafter. The final 75 years of Abraham's life was incredibly meaningful to his contemporaries and family as well as to other nations in the land. Abraham was a blessing to the Amorites having taught them Bible Doctrine and because of association with him the Amorites had another 600 years of history. In addition, Abraham's life has been a blessing to Jews and MANY Arabs, whether they became believers or NOT, for over 4000 years and it continues today and will continue until the end of Human History.

The Believer In Disasters

The worst things to happen to a person in life, apart from criminal activity against him or involvement in war, include famine or economic depression, but the mature believer will always have every need and blessing provided regardless of any historical circumstances. Historical or personal circumstance makes no difference to God. God does not use economic prosperity to provide your blessings, he uses his own omnipotence. Your prosperity does not depend on the economy and it never has nor ever will. We must wake up and realize that our prosperity depends on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. When God gives blessing he also provides appreciation and capacity for the source as well as the blessing. The source is the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, also known as El Eljon and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and whether we are living or dying the source is always there. So when we have economic depression and some think they cannot prosper the source says there is no economic depression which will limit Him. It is Bible Doctrine which gives capacity to appreciate the source. Every blessing he has prepared for us and for which we have potential to receive from God will never come to us in time until we have capacity to receive it. Capacity to receive the blessing is simply Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ through maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. We cannot receive blessing from God without maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

In time of evil none of the 7 categories of evil will ever touch you and as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, you will be delivered by God and this is part of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace blessing. We will be delivered from the 4 worst categories of disasters of life by God, IE. Economic, Military, Social, Dying. We will be delivered from gossip, maligning, and judging 3 of the 7 worst sins. When we engage in gossip, maligning and judging we are in the category of the worst of believers and can look forward to a miserable life and triple compound Divine Discipline leading to the Sin Unto Death unless we change.

Energy of the flesh or human works or good deeds, self sacrifice and self denial only complicate the problems of life and never solve them. The best motives are destroyed by the wrongest of actions. Solutions are related to the Grace of God which rejects all legalism and Human Viewpoint. When you do not make Adjustment to the Justice of God you do not function under the grace principle of Justice Demands Justice. When you reject or neglect doctrine for even a short time you become bored with the best things in life. This is what happens to sex as an activity when you lose the capacity for blessing. Bible Doctrine is the capacity for blessing in sex or any other area of life. When you lose the capacity for blessing it is because you lose capacity for the source. The capacity for the source gives maximum enjoyment of the blessing. Many people today think of sex as the maximum happiness in life but this is a total fallacy. NEVER neglect Bible Doctrine because when you do you will always lose something more important than you can ever realize. Many people spend their life grieving because they lost something very important by their neglect of Bible Doctrine and gained only a mess of pottage. By neglect of Bible Doctrine we can lose capacity for blessing in life and gain the worst time of our lives. BLESSINGS FROM GOD ARE NOT PROBLEM SOLVERS not money nor Category II love nor promotion nor any blessing from God and they are not designed to solve problems. Problems are solved with Bible Doctrine, and blessings are the result of inculcation of Bible Doctrine. Never misconstrue the blessings

from God as being problem solvers. When you get blessings from God is it because of the Metabolized Bible Doctrine which has solved your major problems.

We have the communist menace hanging over us and the threat of islam and terrorism from their religious war against us and all Jews. We are, however, to remember that God says to every generation of Human History no matter how disastrous and difficult things may be in your period of history or in your periphery such as in ours today, **GOD HAS BLESSING FOR ANYONE WHO WILL ACCEPT THE CHALLENGE OF THE WORD OF GOD TO MAKE BIBLE DOCTRINE FIRST PRIORITY.** This is despite whatever Status Quo any generation may be in, either prosperity or adversity. **WE MUST REMEMBER AND BE ENCOURAGED THAT NO MATTER HOW DISASTROUS OUR GENERATION MAY BE AND HOW DIFFICULT THINGS MAY BE THERE IS ALWAYS BLESSING AND SECURITY IN THE GREATEST OF ADVERSITIES FOR ANYONE WHO GOES WITH BIBLE DOCTRINE TO MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD.**

Prophecy of future eschatological blessing gives the believer assurance in the present. Often this will offset the nightmarish aspects of contemporary historical adversity or disaster. History is a sad and depressing subject apart from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the Divine Viewpoint of life. No matter how horrible history becomes the believer has a perfect marvelous future in the Plan of God and this is obvious from the doctrines of the Essence of God and Divine Decree. You orient to contemporary history by studying eschatology and understanding a maximum amount of Bible Doctrine. The understanding of Bible Doctrine not only provides confidence and stability and spiritual growth but frees the believer from worry, anxiety, fear, despondency, and disorientation to history. This can only occur by his daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit.

Blessing vs Happiness

There is and we must understand, the distinction between blessing and happiness. **When God blesses it does not always mean happiness is to accompany it.** The Blessings of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace all imply happiness because they require capacity for blessing before God will impute them. Capacity for life in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God includes happiness from blessing and Sharing the Happiness of God as a part of reaching and being in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace. There are, however, blessings from God which do not include happiness and God can provide things as blessings but the happiness depends on the recipient and their capacity. Happiness comes from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and maturity comes from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Therefore blessing without Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has no true happiness involved with it. Having things in life does not mean happiness will be yours because happiness requires capacity for life and only then will the things associated with blessing bring happiness. A prime example is the situation where there is blessing by association with a mature believer for an unbeliever or reversionistic believer and this does not bring happiness to them who obviously **LACK** capacity for the blessing and appreciation of the source. When the Justice of God is not free to bless then the Justice of God becomes the source of divine judgment and Divine Discipline. When there is Adjustment to the Justice of God this frees the Justice of God to become a source of blessing. Blessings which include happiness are not for the new believer but for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. It is a blessing that you hear and have learned that reversionism leads to the Sin Unto Death. This cursing can therefore be avoided but if you persist in reversionism **YOU WILL DIE** the Sin Unto Death. This blessing of hearing about reversionism and the Sin Unto Death result did not and does not bring any happiness. Blessing and happiness are not synonymous and without capacity blessing does not bring happiness. The Ultra Super-Grace believer has intensive blessing but no one achieves Ultra Super-Grace without feeling the tremendous opposition of the satanic forces which rule this world. **(Lam 3:21-25)** The Ultra Super-Grace believer therefore must get used to the idea that blessing also does not always mean lack of pressure in life.

We must constantly remember that for any person blessing even from God does not necessarily mean happiness in life unless there first is capacity for that blessing. Blessing by association includes temporal or material

blessings but spiritual blessing can only come directly from God to those who have made 3 areas of Adjustment to the Justice of God. All spiritual blessing comes directly from the Justice of God and there is no such thing as indirect spiritual blessing but there can be and regularly are indirect temporal blessings. We must personally make Adjustment to the Justice of God, 2 instantaneous adjustments and 1 prolonged temporal adjustment through consistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This persistence of temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God WILL bring us to Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.

Neither equality nor freedom can provide happiness for the individual. Some of the happiest people in the world are those who work for someone else and never receive fame or success by human standards. The blessings of life do not imply happiness in life and to be promoted means to take on a greater amount of responsibility and the more you are promoted the greater the responsibility and less you will have opportunity for happiness. Most often the happiest people are those UNDER the person being promoted if he does a good job at his position. The blessings of life including success, prosperity, promotion, freedom, wealth, affluence, etc., NEVER imply happiness and neither does the myth of EQUALITY. The best and most logical thing for any believer to do is to focus on Bible Doctrine constantly. Some believers will never do this and the best thing for them to do is latch onto someone who is extremely positive to Bible Doctrine and ride with them to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The very interesting thing for the immature or reversionistic believer who receives in life great blessing by association, is that in heaven they will have a Resurrection Body and no Old Sin Nature no Human Good and no Evil Influence, and be the peon of the realm without any rewards or eternal blessings of any consequence. THIS IS NOT A BAD THING HOWEVER, FOR THERE WILL BE IN HEAVEN A NEED FOR THOSE WHO MUST CUT THE GRASS ON THE GREAT ESTATES OF THOSE WHO MAKE IT TO SUPER-GRACE AND ULTRA SUPER-GRACE SO DON'T DESPAIR.

When dealing with God you do not have to be SMART about anything. You do, however, have to have discipline and recognition of and respect for his authority. This is why many people are very often not happy in freedom especially when they think they are better than other people. People are only happy when they have capacity for life from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the Justice of God is free to bless them. For the unbeliever this is orientation to and function under the doctrinal principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment. It is the Justice of God which must be freed for blessing and all the Essence of God must feed into the Justice of God for blessing to occur. Everything we ever get from God in blessing comes through the Justice of God and he cannot give us anything unless he is fair in doing so. For the Justice of God to be fair it must be freed by our making Adjustment to that Justice. THE ULTRA SUPER-GRACE BELIEVER IN ALL PRESSURE SITUATIONS ONLY HAS TIME FOR 1 THING, THINKING AND EXECUTING THE WILL OF GOD AND EVERYTHING FOR HIM MUST BE DONE TO KEEP OUT THE PETTY DISTRACTIONS SOME OF WHICH ARE IN FACT LEGITIMATE DISTRACTIONS.

The True Problem Solver for the HELPLESS

Only God has the monopoly on problem solving. Man is incapable of problem solving and has not been designed to do so by God. As long as man tries to solve his own problems in life he will cause an increase in the intensity of the problems. Solutions for problems require, Grace, Metabolized Bible Doctrine, and Filling of God the Holy Spirit. El Shaddi == Omnipotent many breasted God. There is no more helpless creature than a human newborn infant. It is the woman's breast which feeds and nourishes the helpless infant after birth. The concept is that God helps the Helpless. We must come to the place of the infant and be totally dependent on grace provision from God. Grace is for the helpless and God in Grace helps the helpless and the Justice of God is free to act in the light of human helplessness. Human helplessness does not exist as long as YOU are trying to solve your own problem. Adjustment to the Justice of God through daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception liberates the Justice of God to provide maximum blessing for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Spirituality

There is a principle which has and is continuing to destroy our constitutional government that is the EVIL principle that everyone must be equal. THERE IS A COMPARABLE EVIL IN CHRISTIANITY TODAY SAYING THAT IF A PERSON IS SWEET THEY MUST BE RIGHT. This says that if someone sweet maligns and gossips they are always right but this in fact is EVIL. The myth of Equality does not now nor has it ever meant happiness neither does success or any other blessing unless you have capacity for these things and this is where Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God comes in. Taking a sweet or ascetic person vs the "Experience" or "Working" person we must understand that none of these are necessarily spiritual. The Sweet person, the Ascetic person, the Experience person (holy roller) and the Working person (legalist) are not spiritual because of these overt characteristics. Spirituality is absolute and is having or losing the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Most often these types of people are not at all spiritual but bait for the Mutual Admiration Society and used as reversionistic ambushers for believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. None of these types of people are spiritual and none of these people are receiving blessing from God because he is JUSTICE. None of these people have made Adjustment to the Justice of God in fact they all blaspheme against the Justice of God by acting as judges forming conspiracies and judging and maligning others. The true reason these people receive no blessing from God is based on their failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God in any category after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Many times when a more obnoxious person comes up from no where and is promoted and successful and moves along in life it drives these people crazy. These people cannot understand why this obnoxious type of person is blessed by God and advances while they are left behind. They do not understand this because they do not understand the Justice of God nor have they made Adjustment to the Justice of God nor do they understand their own sinfulness. The sweet person does not ever orient to the doctrine of total depravity though they are the best illustration being totally depraved by hypocrisy. The Ascetic person suffering for Jesus and giving up everything actually blasphemes the Justice of God and never makes Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Experience person (holy roller) and the person doing things for salvation or spirituality are both working or doing things in their own way for salvation or what they think is spirituality, and will never make Adjustment to the Justice of God. Each in their own way have all blasphemed the Justice of God

The Pleasure of God

While love, as in the Love of God toward us, motivates grace blessing it is always accomplished by the function of the Justice of God. We have the erroneous concept that you have to gain affection from someone to receive blessing from them and this is not in any way true. Blessing must come from honor and integrity and the greatest lovers always have honor and integrity so that justice called fairness comes always to bear on their situation. Love is the motivation of grace but the Justice of God causes the function of grace. When the Justice of God is cleared to bless it commands the entire Essence of God to provide what is required for blessing for the believer. Omniscience decides the right time for the blessing while Omnipotence provides the means for the blessing. THEREFORE ALL BLESSING IN THE PRIMARY ZONE OF ULTRA SUPER GRACE IS THE RESULT OF THE POWER OF GOD ALONG WITH THE JUSTICE OF GOD. The difference between the primary and secondary zones of blessing is one of intensity and the unusual nature of the things we receive. When God is glorified God is free to bless that individual in many areas. When God is pleased the blessing goes way beyond the concept of glorifying God and this is the greatest possible thing in life. In the secondary zone the divine blessing demonstrates that God is glorified through maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer. In the primary zone the Divine blessing demonstrates that God is pleased because of the maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer. Therefore the ultimate in making Adjustment to the Justice of God is Ultra Super-Grace status. In Ultra Super-Grace the primary zone of divine blessing indicates that the believers has been able to glorify God in the secondary zone but also that the believer has been able to provide pleasure for God.

This takes us back to what God was like in Eternity Past before creation where the trinity all had maximum perfect pleasure which could not be improved by the creation of any creature. In the Plan of God he decided to create rational creatures including Angels and Homo Sapiens and then Lower level creatures the animals. In Eternity Past God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit before any creation occurred in the universe

all had perfect happiness and perfect pleasure. There cannot be ANY detraction from the pleasure of God by the failures of man or angels which like the rest of the Essence of God is immutable, being unchangeable by events or failures or successes. IN THE PLAN OF GOD, HOWEVER, HE HAS FOUND A WAY WHERE BY THE USE OF OUR VOLITION WE CAN ACTUALLY GIVE TO GOD THE SAME PLEASURE WHICH PREEXISTED HUMAN BEINGS AND THIS IS THE HIGHEST FACTOR OF LIFE.

Relationships & Blessings

OUR RELATIONSHIP AS BELIEVERS PRIMARILY IS, OR SHOULD BE, WITH GOD AND NOT WITH PEOPLE AND WHEN WE DEVIATE FROM THIS PRINCIPLE, THIS IS WHEN WE GET INTO SO MANY OF THE PROBLEMS OF LIFE. *God does not give points for functions in life whether legitimate or illegitimate.* This is why we have Self Righteousness in the world today and it is a relationship with man where by you assume more than God has ever attached to that relationship. Many people think that they are mature and spiritual and pleasing God because of Self Righteousness and self vindication. This type is like the “rich young ruler” who had no relationship with God and was not glorifying nor pleasing God and in fact had never even made Adjustment to the Justice of God for salvation. Our relationship with God is in fact based on our Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine CONSISTENTLY. With maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul everything else in life follows. Our relationship with other people comes from this area and unfortunately since so many people are mixed up about everything you cannot hope for a perfect let alone good relationship with any person. God understands all things, the end from the beginning, everything we would and do think and what we would need, desire or have and every attainment in the temporal and spiritual realm we would ever achieve along with every failure of our life and he is pleased to call you friend when you reach Ultra Super-Grace. NOT ONLY IS HE PLEASED TO CALL YOU FRIEND IN ULTRA SUPER-GRACE BUT HE ALSO HAS SPECIAL CONCENTRATED BLESSINGS FOR THOSE IN THIS PRIMARY ZONE OF BLESSING THUS MAXIMUM AND UNUSUAL BLESSING BELONG ONLY TO THE ULTRA SUPER-GRACE BELIEVER IN THE PRIMARY ZONE OF BLESSING.

In life in every situation an Ultra Super-Grace believer is very flexible and when he recognizes authority he goes all out for it. The principle is that no matter how high you go in life you cannot ever go higher than God. Whenever God speaks through his word we don't get down on our face in the dirt, but, we MUST listen and concentrate on what the word of God teaches. God has different things which he gives to people when they enter the primary zone of blessing. In the Old Covenant Scripture there was one man who never died but walked off of the earth and into the presence of God face to face. This was his Ultra Super-Grace primary zone blessing from maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God. In the primary zone all categories of blessing are intensified and related to God and then in a secondary way related to those around the Ultra Super-Grace believer. THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS AN IMPOSSIBLE SITUATION WITH GOD AND MAKING ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD BRINGS ALL THINGS IN LIFE INTO THE REALM OF THE POSSIBLE. **(ROM 4:16-21)** In distribution of Ultra Super-Grace blessings there must be appreciation of the giver for enjoyment of the gift. **(Gen 22:1-14)** THE GIFT DOES NOT BRING THE HAPPINESS BUT OCCUPATION WITH THE PERSON OF JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE CHRIST, THE GIVER, BRINGS THE HAPPINESS. BLESSING FROM THE JUSTICE OF GOD ALWAYS COMES IN PERFECT TIMING FOR US. God is perfect the gift of blessing is always perfect and compatible with our spiritual status quo and therefore the timing for the blessing is ALWAYS perfect. God's timing is always best and a little before or after is always wrong. DESPITE CIRCUMSTANCES BEING HOPELESS AND THE INDIVIDUAL HELPLESS TO PROVIDE BLESSING OR SOLUTIONS TO PROBLEMS, GOD WILL PROVIDE THE PERFECT BLESSING AT THE PERFECT TIME FOR ALL SITUATIONS. IT IS THE STATUS OF SOUL TO WHICH THE JUSTICE OF GOD RESPONDS IN PROVIDING BLESSING FOR THE BELIEVER, THEREFORE, IT IS NOT WHAT WE ARE IN OUR BODIES WHICH IS EVER THE ISSUE BUT WHAT WE ARE IN OUR SOULS THAT COUNTS. God does not look at the body but the soul and the content of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and our recognition of the authority of the Pastor Teacher under whom we learn Bible Doctrine and the accumulated content of Bible Doctrine from daily Perception, Cognition,

Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. It is the compatibility of the soul of the believer with the Essence of God by means of making Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which makes blessing of the Ultra Super-Grace believer a possibility. Making Adjustment to the Justice of God means to be adjusted to every characteristic of the Essence of God. Don't try to come up with any great plans for God has already vetoed and rejected them and God has said to us that we must wait on the Plans of God and be ready for them and just simply continue to take in Bible Doctrine.

When God is blessing the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there is also blessing for others associated with him and incredible historical impact. ONE person reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and having maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul becomes the source of blessing for those all around him. Many people thus profit from believers reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and not only is there personal blessing for the believer but also for those in the immediate historical periphery and for future generations as well. God's fairness and the Justice of God always overflows to any one in the periphery of those receiving blessing as believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. It is possible for God to bless an evil person or group because of their association with a person in Ultra Super-Grace and this is one explanation for the persistence of Arabs and their incredible prosperity. This also explains why many people are prosperous without any spiritual growth.

THERE IS NO END TO THE BLESSINGS FROM THE JUSTICE OF GOD AND NO ONE HAS EVER EXPLOITED IT IN OUR TIMES OF CONTEMPORARY HISTORY. While gentiles cannot ever have the heritage of the Jews, God has included us in a very special way providing mechanics for our Adjustment to the Justice of God and the potential for incredible blessing in time. As Royal Family of God we have special privileges as beneficiaries of grace blessings similar to the Jews by our relationship with the Lord. There is a new covenant to the church belonging to the Royal Family of God where in all we need do in time is to keep our spiritual momentum going and reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A and B and move into Ultra Super-Grace and we shall have blessings beyond our comprehension.

There are a lot of believers who are not at all happy and they have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Each believer in the Church Age is saved from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and God did give each the 39 irrevocable assets of the Spiritual Life and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit but this does not mean that they are to be happy all the time and many are not happy any of the time. For these people Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God did not make them happy and if Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God was the means of happiness the believer would be happy all the time and this is obviously NOT TRUE. If you are a reversionistic believer who constantly rejects or opposes Bible Doctrine, you have in fact a guarantee of unhappiness for your entire life until you reach heaven. You can receive blessing by association as a reversionistic believer or unbeliever and have the accoutrements of happiness such as wealth, great sex, promotion and prominence in life associated with happiness but they are not necessarily happiness for if they are received in blessing by association you don't necessarily get the happiness since you are most often without capacity for the blessings. Happiness comes from capacity for life and you must have this before you have the blessing in order to get to the point of Sharing the Happiness of God and both come to the believer upon reaching Spiritual Maturity. There are many believers and unbelievers who receive great blessing from the Justice of God but the unbeliever does not receive the blessing from making Adjustment to the Justice of God but because of a relationship with a believer who has. **It is extremely important to understand that you can have blessing from God without happiness.** You cannot however make Temporal or Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God without having capacity for blessing and thus happiness with the blessing. Neither Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God nor Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God is a guarantee of happiness for any believer. In all that these bring to the believer they do not bring happiness until there is maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer and the resultant Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. At Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the believer in the secondary or primary zones of blessing has happiness because of the capacity for blessing which he has

accumulated while getting to this level of Spiritual Maturity. It is the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which brings happiness from the developed capacity for life.

The Mosaic Law, when it came, provided the potential for happiness for both believers and unbelievers. THE LAWS OF DIVINE ESTABLISHMENT AS PART OF THE MOSAIC LAW RELATE TO THE NATION OF BELIEVERS AND UNBELIEVERS BOTH AND, WHEN ADHERED TO, CAN BRING HAPPINESS TO BOTH. There are in fact many unbelievers who are very happy in life because of orientation to the Laws of Divine Establishment found in the Mosaic Law. They have great happiness by recognition of principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment including authority, lack of hangups and lack of inordinate competition.

Exploitation of Bible Doctrine

WE HAVE NOT SEEN MUCH OF WHAT CAN BE DONE WITH ULTRA SUPER-GRACE BLESSING IN OUR TIME BECAUSE PEOPLE DO NOT MAINTAIN THEIR INTEREST IN BIBLE DOCTRINE TO REACH AND BREAK INTO MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD AND THEN CONTINUE TO ULTRA SUPER-GRACE STATUS QUO. For most believers there are too many distractions in Super-Grace B, "No Man's Land", causing them to go astray. They mostly never get to Ultra Super-Grace where blessing is maximum and the Justice of God is free to provide incredible unusual blessings for time and down through the following generations. In the United States of America today we need a small handful of Ultra Super-Grace believers to turn this nation back to God. The concepts of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace are totally distorted today by those who learn the terminology but have not metabolized the doctrines. There is a VAST difference between learning the terms and using vocabulary vs being able to use the doctrine in application to life and experience.

When we receive things from the Justice of God there are no strings attached and We cannot earn, deserve, nor work for any such blessings. Moses, Paul, Isaiah, Abraham and a few others all received blessings being in the primary zone of blessing, as very few others in all of Human History have, when they had released the Justice of God as Ultra Super-Grace believers. In the primary zone of blessing of Ultra Super-Grace God is glorified and also he is Pleased. When God is pleased he does things totally unique. When he was pleased with one man, Abraham, he formed a new race. When he was pleased with one man, Moses, he formed a new nation Israel. When he was pleased with one man, Saul of Tarsus, Paul, he gave the roman empire new life even though SPQR as a republic was totally destroyed and out of history. These 3 JEWS in Human History were responsible for more historical impact than any group of people have been in all of history. These 3 men are monuments to what thanksgiving truly is and thanksgiving is focused on the 3 persons of the trinity with perfect integrity who existed eternally from Eternity Past and were and are without origin or end.

FOR UNKNOWN AND UNREVEALED REASONS THE 3 PERSONS OF ELOHIM DECIDED TO CREATE AND ONE OF THE LOWEST CREATIONS OF GOD WAS MAN. Man was designed totally to glorify God by resolving the Angelic Conflict and occasionally in Human History there is a man who goes beyond what is needed to glorify God by reaching Super-Grace A or B. These very few unique men move beyond this to Ultra Super-Grace where they actually PLEASE God. These men exploit Bible Doctrine to the maximum and through continuous intake of Bible Doctrine realize and understand its value. The only reality is in understanding God and the only relationship with God is in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and is ONLY from understanding of Bible Doctrine. When reaching Ultra Super-Grace believers become beneficiaries of incredible grace blessings and are monuments to the fact that any believer can do what they have done with proper attitude. ***Neither Age nor physical condition are of any consequence to God in providing for this kind of man since God can prolong life and provide health for as long as needed for any person to reach Ultra Super-Grace.*** What God looks for is the person who has an attitude of continuous Positive Volition in any circumstance of life, whether personal or historical adversity or prosperity, who will always put doctrine ahead of anything else. This is the only person who can really understand thanksgiving. Reciting a detail of what blessings we have received is not the true thrust of thanksgiving. It is appreciation of the giver from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which is true thanksgiving. True

thanksgiving comes from occupation with the giver of every perfect gift all which come from the Justice of God which must be freed in order to allow him to provide them.

To make spiritual advance we MUST NOT constantly try to help God by witnessing to the unbelievers around us or by getting involved with service organizations of some kind or help the “downtrodden”. The only real thing involved in spiritual growth and advance in the Spiritual Life is the level of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Some people have wild dreams in life of making great decisions and changing things in a company or nation or even in history but there are very few people who can do that kind of thing. We should be thankful that we DON’T have such a position since this carries incredible responsibility. Most of us don’t have the ability to handle this level of responsibility and we very often see the terrible results of someone having such a position and NOT carrying it out well and destroying what was once a reasonably good system. (In our contemporary history see OBAMA.) Many people must learn to be satisfied with working for others, being sort of a slave in life in a simple JOB and being in association with someone who has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God for blessing. For those who don’t make it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God their blessing comes only by association. The ONLY WAY to receive direct blessing from God on your own is through acquiring maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and by this reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God on your own and live as a Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer. You must get Bible Doctrine into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul by some system of authority under YOUR right Pastor Teacher. Hopefully, he should be very obnoxious because the issue is NEVER his personality but the message and the issue under his obnoxious personality is AUTHORITY and DISCIPLINE and most importantly BIBLE DOCTRINE. You must, at some time realize YOU ARE UNDER AUTHORITY IN THIS LIFE and if you are not under authority you are “a wild ass of a person” like Ishmael and destined to go no where. People who reject authority have no capacity for life and are terrible lovers and they have no happiness nor blessing in life. There can be for the believer, no happiness or blessing in life without maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. No matter what level of success or how high the believer is promoted the success is not accompanied by happiness without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Destruction or Salvation of a Nation

We must understand that a consistent Pastor Teacher who presents accurate Bible Doctrine for us, to enable our Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization, is doing it in order that our country will survive and our descendants will have a GREAT spiritual heritage. The dilution of our nation with immigrants who bring their culture and beliefs into our country and do not absorb OUR culture and the basis for our existence and prosperity, is in fact what is destroying our nation since these immigrants cannot be a source of blessing for the nation nor for their descendants. What is really wrong with this country is that there is very little doctrine being taught for our population of 300+ million people. The Pastor Teacher who teaches consistently is interested in our personal blessing and that of our children and our grandchildren and for the United States of America as the greatest nation in the world. As much as Mr. Donald Trump has done and tried to do to “Make America Great” again, Bible Doctrine is the ONLY thing which will change this country and make it great again.

Doctrine has phenomenal dynamics and when it gets into the soul of an individual at a maximum level the dynamics are incomprehensible to most people. This saturation of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is from making it to Super-Grace through consistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Then, for that believer, to continue moving to Ultra Super-Grace brings on the greatest of blessings in the 5 categories BUT this is simply a small pebble in history. However, the tidal waves which arise from this pebble thrown into history can be and have been unbelievable. Mature believers are on the right side of history as opposed to the reversionist who is always on the wrong side of history. The mature believer rides above historical crisis and disaster and catastrophe, glorifying Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at all times and they are, especially today, badly needed, to stand in the gap NOW for the United States of America. This is like what Churchill said during World War II, “Never in our history have so many owed so much to so few” when

the British had over 500 fighter planes and only about 150 pilots, these men flew 20 hours per day with as little as 1 hour of sleep for the battles they were engaged in. They had poor planes and some good planes like the spitfire but the maintenance was in a shambles but they flew and kept on flying.

One believer in any organization especially the military will cause that organization to be blessed tremendously. The believers in the military especially cannot ever afford to miss Bible Doctrine study for any length of time for any reason. Staying up with Bible Doctrine is extremely important even more important than staying up with your profession. It is extremely important to NOT be ashamed of Bible Doctrine especially in a military organization or Law Enforcement organization for it is Bible Doctrine which will through the military turn the country around. For many people it is very easy to get distracted and the believer must always remember to take in Bible Doctrine DAILY.

A phenomenal subject and a timely one, with the United States being on the verge of historical disaster and destruction since the 1970's, is History, which like the sea and can be calm or rough, pleasant or very destructive, but where there are certain dogmatic principles which never change without consideration for the historical climate. Blessing from association with Ultra Super-Grace believers extends in time and also in eternity and it has great repercussions today in our time and nation. In addition, we are blessed today because there are still Jews in this nation who are properly treated and a very few believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God even in Ultra Super-Grace. You cannot in any way change this principle of history and when you oppose this principle you are in for incredible disaster and Divine Discipline for the blessings associated with Ultra Super-Grace believers such as Abraham and the Jew on earth are a small down payment of the blessings he will receive in heaven.

NO international organization can ever be a blessing to this world as they are all under the principle of internationalism coming under the rulership of Satan. The only persons who can be and are a blessing to anyone internationally are the JEWS, the progeny of the the Ultra Super Grace believer Abraham, when they are scattered around the world. Society is preserved and flavored by the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and by the Racial Jew.

When you tamper with divine principles there is always great Divine Discipline in judgment from God for you or your nation as a whole. The one who makes the promise is vastly more important than the promise itself. The promise of blessing is meaningless without the character of the one who makes it and it is the Essence of God which is of primary importance in any promise or blessing. The source is more important than the blessing. God is far more important than the covenant. God is the one who is far more important than the promise and while he can withdraw blessings or gifts, a covenant is a promise from Him which God, Himself, cannot withdraw. Therefore, this principle will always be in our history and though this principle cannot be withdrawn the background for it and basis for it is the one giving the blessing, God himself, with whom we, as Royal Family of God, have a personal relationship. Not only is God more important but for the person who has made maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God, God is capable of meeting any circumstance and situation in his life. One man's Ultra Super-Grace status became the fountainhead of divine blessing on a race, a nation and the entire world.

Postulates of Divine Integrity

PERSONAL POSTULATES:

THERE ARE NO ADVANTAGES TO THE ADVANTAGES WITHOUT THE ADVANTAGE.

The Advantage:

- Integrity of God
- Imputed Absolute Righteousness as potential
- Comprehension of Bible Doctrine as capacity
- Capacity from Metabolized Bible Doctrine
- Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The Advantages:

Blessings from the Integrity of God.

IF YOU HAVE THE ADVANTAGE; Absolute Righteousness imputed at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine for capacity and maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God for reality and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ; you have the advantages.

WITHOUT THE ADVANTAGE; NO Absolute Righteousness imputed at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and NO Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine for capacity and NO Adjustment to the Justice of God for reality and NO Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ; THERE ARE NO ADVANTAGES, NO BLESSINGS FROM THE JUSTICE OF GOD.

Potential + Capacity == Advantages

DISADVANTAGES AND MALADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD CANNOT CANCEL THE ADVANTAGE

The Integrity of God.

NATIONAL POSTULATES:

NO NATION CAN HAVE THE ADVANTAGES, blessing by association with a large pivot of mature believers, WITHOUT THE ADVANTAGE, the Integrity of God and a large pivot of mature believers with total relationship with the Integrity of God.

A nation without the advantage, having a small or shrinking pivot of mature believers, loses its advantages, blessing by association with a large pivot of mature believers.

No nation can recover its advantages, blessing from the Integrity of God from association with a large pivot of mature believers who have imputed Absolute Righteousness and capacity from comprehended Bible Doctrine and reality from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, without the advantage, the Integrity of God and the reality of a maximum number of believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God forming an enlarged pivot of mature believers.

LOSS OF BOTH ADVANTAGE AND ADVANTAGES REMOVES THAT NATION FROM HUMAN HISTORY THROUGH ADMINISTRATION OF THE 5TH CYCLE OF DIVINE DISCIPLINE.

Atrophy of the pivot of mature believers results in national disaster even total destruction.

Adjustment to the Justice of God

What is Bible DOCTRINE

Doctrine originally meant Teaching. Eventually, as do all words which end up being defined in terms of their usage, Doctrine came to be used for the content of the Word of God taught and eventually simply the content of the Word of God. Thus, Bible Doctrine, is to us now, the content of the word of God communicated. Doctrine is the communication of bible subjects on the basis of exegesis of the original languages, context analysis, classification or categorization of subjects from other sources in the word of God and therefore it is the analysis and interpretation of the content of the bible through teaching. Doctrine is what the bible teaches us. Grace is the result of the genius of God and Bible Doctrine is the manifestation or expression or revelation of that genius. There is extensive nomenclature for Bible Doctrine in the original languages of the bible. All Bible Doctrine, everything in the Word of God, was in the mind of God from Eternity Past and therefore it refers to the Omniscience of God in Eternity Past as well. Eternity is **minus time** and Bible Doctrine existed before time therefore doctrine is the dogmatic principles of the mind of God from Eternity Past.

Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer produces or is the basis for:

Confidence in time **Job 5:24-27, 2Cor 5:6-8, Heb 10:35**

Divine viewpoint of life **Is 55:7-9**, and it's being fulfilled **2Cor 10:5**

Orienting the believer to the Plan of God **Is 26:3-4, Rom 8:28**

Stability of mind as opposed to the principle of **James 1:8**

Divine Guidance and execution of the Will of God **Rom 12:2-3**

Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the ability and capacity to appreciate the source when blessing is received **Phil 3:10, Eph 3:19, Heb 12:2-3**

Holding in Spiritual Maturity

Keeping spiritual impetus going to Ultra Super-Grace **Phil 3:12-14**.

Attaining surpassing grace blessing in eternity **Heb 11:9-13, James 1:25** compared to **James 2:12-13**

Being the source of true happiness.

For every believer, Life without learning Bible Doctrine is death on earth, you are dead while alive if you are not learning and retaining and living by Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Doctrine is the basis for the distribution of surpassing grace blessing for eternity. Bible Doctrine must be more real than empirical knowledge and when there is conflict between what your senses tell you and Bible Doctrine then remember always, **Bible Doctrine is ALWAYS RIGHT**. Bible Doctrine is the criterion for the believer in all things and lack of Bible Doctrine results in destruction of both the individual believer and when it is collectively lacking in a society, the nation itself. An essential part of Bible Doctrine is the principle of Logistical Grace in time. Alpha grace is what is needed to sustain the believer from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to and through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This includes food, shelter, clothing, Pastor Teacher, transportation, and BIBLE DOCTRINE available and equal to your Positive Volition motivation etc. etc. Bravo Grace gets you from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace A to Ultra Super-Grace and much of this is connected to the Super-Grace blessings received at entrance into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Relationship with God

In our relationships we always try to adjust to the motivation of people. This is impossible since motivation is private in the soul therefore we must adjust to what is overt in others. This is true with God as well and we must adjust to his justice that which is overtly expressed and shown to us. The motivation of God is LOVE and the execution of God and our relationship to him is JUSTICE. The motivation of God in sending the son was that he loved the world and when God the Father gave Neshemah, the breath of life, to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at his physical birth, LOVE was his motivation. This giving of the Son and his motivation for doing it cannot and does not save us. It is the cross and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had to go to the cross and the motivation of the cross on the part of God the Father was LOVE for his creation and creatures. "God commended his love for us in that while we were sinners Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ died as a substitute for us". The execution of this motivation is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ dying in Substitutionary Spiritual Death for us and the execution is one of JUDGMENT and JUSTICE. On the cross the sins of the world were imputed to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and God the Father JUDGED them. We were by this means given the POTENTIAL to enter into relationship with God on the basis of the cross and Salvation is a matter of JUSTICE. God the Father judged our sins in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ therefore we must adjust to the Justice of God to not ourselves be judged.

We must wake up to the fact that God does not adjust to the any of the actions or thinking of man whether they are sinful, evil, involve good deeds or Self Righteous functions. The Plan of God is all encompassing and the motivations, thinking and actions of both man and angelic creatures have all been known from Eternity Past by God and inserted into the divine decree by God to be REALITY. Wake up and realize GOD KNEW ABOUT ALL WE WOULD THINK, SAY, DO AND BE FROM A TIME FAR BEYOND OUR COMPREHENSION IN

THE PAST. God DOES NOT CATER to man but man must ADJUST to God. The key to adjustment to or relationship with or fellowship or friendship with God is found in the true meaning of justice. If the Human Race will not adjust to the Justice of God through Bible Doctrine, which simply put is the knowledge of the person and plan of God, then the Justice of God must adjust to man through judgment and discipline. This issue is always the same and can be clearly seen in the doctrines of Blessing and Divine Discipline which depend totally on your adjustment to the Justice of God or NOT. For this reason so many disasters and adversities in Human History are simply the expression of the Justice of God through Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in divine judgment. What we constantly fail to realize is that God does not look down on us and see that we have failed in some way and then WACK us for the failure. **HE KNEW WE WOULD FAIL, HE PROVIDED SALVATION FOR US KNOWING THIS, AND KNEW ALSO WE WOULD RESPOND TO DOCTRINE OR NOT AND USE REBOUND FOR OUR FAILURES OR NOT AND CONSISTENTLY ADVANCE IN THE SPIRITUAL LIFE OR NOT AND HE PROVIDED FOR OUR BLESSING OR DISCIPLINE IN TIME ALL THE WAY BACK IN ETERNITY PAST.**

The Integrity of God is absolute and made up of the Righteousness of God and Justice of God. The Righteousness of God is the standard and principle of the Integrity of God. The Justice of God is the action or function of the Integrity of God. The Motivation of God in all things in the Love of God. Before the Love of God can be expressed toward the Human Race and before the Justice of God can function toward the Human Race the Righteousness of God must be satisfied therefore what the Righteousness of God demands the Justice of God must execute. This is what resulted in the judgment of our human sins in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross and once the sins were judged in Christ on the cross then the Justice of God was freed to provide, for anyone who comes to the cross by means of faith alone, eternal salvation. Therefore, everything done by God must comply with the Righteousness of God and Justice of God. God cannot be unfair nor unreasonable and the Righteousness of God and Justice of God must be cleared for God to **DO** anything. The key to our relationship with God is how we entered the relationship in the first place. We enter relationship with God through Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone, whom God JUDGED in justice, in substitution our sins, on the cross. Our whole life as a believer on this earth is Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Righteousness of God is perfect and demands perfect righteousness. This is the major adjustment at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. We must have Absolute Righteousness in order to have salvation and live an Eternal Life with God. He gives us Absolute Righteousness at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God because the Justice of God judged our sins in substitution in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross and our accepting that judgment by FAITH ALONE allows him to impute Absolute Righteousness to us. **THE JUSTICE OF GOD ADMINISTERED THE PENALTY WHICH THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD DEMANDED NOT TO US BUT TO CHRIST AND THIS IS THE KEY TO OUR MAKING ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD. GOD THEN IS FREE TO PROVIDE LOGISTICAL GRACE FOR SUPPORT IN OUR LIFE ON EARTH AS WE MOVE THROUGH LIFE TOWARD MATURITY OR EVEN WHEN WE MOVE INTO REVERSIONISM.** He provides great blessing to all believers who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. His provision of historical blessing to Jews has always been the greatest example in Human History of the positive function of the Justice of God and has been ongoing for over 4000 years. This is the Faithfulness of God but it must operate under clearance from the Justice of God. Faithfulness operates where the Justice of God is free and freedom of the Justice of God is based on our Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is why God provided and preserved Bible Doctrine as the basis for making Adjustment to the Justice of God. **MAKING ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD IN 3 CATEGORIES IN TIME, BRINGS TO US IN EACH ADJUSTMENT SOME FORM OF BLESSING.**

THE JUSTICE OF GOD AND THE LOVE OF GOD MUST BE CONSIDERED TO UNDERSTAND OUR RELATIONSHIP AND CONTACT POINT WITH GOD. At the point of the virgin birth of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ God GAVE his uniquely born son Neshemah, the Breath of Life, the motivation was LOVE and the function of the Grace provision of Life to Jesus was from the Justice of God. We know that "God loved the world so much" indicates in human terms that someone who loves gives, and God the Father gave to us Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union. "God commended his love to us in that while we were yet sinners

Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ died in Substitutionary Spiritual Death for us". (These are obviously NOT direct quotes from the English bible but corrected translations from the Greek.) This again is motivation for God not mechanics and the motivation of God is not ever the action of God. It is always the Justice of God which must be freed by our having capacity, in order for us as members of the Royal Family of God to receive blessing.

There is no doctrine which emphasizes to the believer the wisdom of God being TOTAL and the stupidity of man being total like the doctrine of the Essence of God. The only way the stupidity of man can link with the wisdom of God is through Adjustment to the Justice of God, a non-meritorious function provided for us by grace, and its true mechanics. The mature believer must understand the Essence of God and character of God totally. Every time we hurt and are being spanked in life under Divine Discipline this is the Justice of God making adjustment to us. This is to remind us that there is no substitute for being consistent in the intake of Bible Doctrine and remaining in and functioning under the Plan of God for our life.

Divine Accounting or The Books of God

The Book of Life was made in eternity past but ultimately will contain the names ONLY of those who were believers in time. The Book of Life starts with the names of all members of the Human Race and when you die as an unbeliever your name is blotted out of the Book of Life. The GREATEST desire of God is that all members of the Human Race reach eternity with God NOT the Lake of Fire. At the last judgment if your name is not in the Book of Life then you face the Justice of God based on your own life's efforts in time compared to the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. You WILL be found wanting and WILL be destined to the Lake of Fire. The Book of Life in eternity is a registry of human beings all who have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and is a roster of believers only.

Spiritual Death & The "Old Sin Nature"

We are born in Spiritual Death from the imputation of Adam's Original Sin to our genetic Old Sin Nature (created at Adam's Fall and Passed to us genetically by him and all males) thus our only hope is in the area of the function of justice and when there is no justice there can be no contact. Since we are dead spiritually to God at physical birth and therefore under his condemnation the only possible contact point is for us in the Human Race is with the Justice of God. Being DEAD to God, there is nothing WE can do to approach let alone appease or propitiate God. God therefore had to be the one who provided the means of our making contact with his justice. The contact point is the "courtroom" of the cross which was an incredible factor and an act of justice. The Justice of God is the very basis for Salvation and Adjustment to God through the Justice of God is required for salvation and any other contact or interaction with God. Therefore we can dogmatically state that there is no adjustment to God for time or eternity apart from the cross. In addition it is because of and my means of the Justice of God that in time, the mature believer is blessed and the reversionistic believer or unbeliever is cursed through Divine Discipline. In Salvation the Justice of God is the issue because justice was executed and God was satisfied combining redemption and propitiation in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for all human sin on the cross. The unbeliever rejects the work of the Justice of God at the cross and therefore faces the Justice of God in eternity. This explains why all unbelievers end in the Lake of Fire. The function of Divine justice for eternity is at the last judgment and the result is the condemnation of the Lake of Fire.

The Justice of God

The wisdom and ability to correctly interpret life and history and the ability to adjust to God is the basis for spiritual common sense. All the actions of life from God in our direction whether they are blessing or cursing whether Divine Discipline or prosperity are based on the Justice of God. God cannot do unjust things ever and all relationships with God are based on this factor.

The Principle of justice and judgment comes from the cross itself where the book of Hebrews says Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ died ONCE for our sins thus establishing the potential for salvation once and for all. In addition, this is the basis for the whole concept of the rebound procedure, to enable us to re-establish our

relationship with God after the failure of carnality. Once we name or cite a sin we ARE forgiven because that sin has already been judged in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross and it cannot be judged twice. In the last judgment the unbelievers standing before the Great White Throne of Judgment are not judged for sins which were judged in Christ on the cross but they will be judged for Human Good and Evil which was not addressed on the cross it being the plan and policy of Satan to rule this world and the issue in the Angelic Conflict. Therefore in **Rev 20** there is no reference to the sins of the unbeliever every mentioned.

The Justice of God has 2 sides FOR or WITH REGARD TO EACH of US: one beneficial or comfortable and one punitive or uncomfortable. The beneficial side says that you can adjust to the Justice of God in time and spend eternity with God and this is the GOSPEL or GOOD NEWS of Jesus the Christ. The punitive side says you can fail in making adjustment and reject the Justice of God and the cross of Christ in time and therefore face the Justice of God in eternity and spend eternity in the Lake of Fire. All Adjustment to God by the human race is based on the Justice of God never His love. The Love of God is totally misunderstood and there is never any adjustment to the Love of God. Love is the motivation of God, the action is justice and you cannot ever see nor understand the Love of God until you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. You cannot reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God without consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine which is Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Remember always that all contact between God and man is through the Justice of God. This contact is initiated by God and is motivated by the Love of God. The origin of all direct blessing from God for any believer is also the Justice of God. The origin of all Divine Discipline from God for any believers again is the Justice of God. When the believer makes Adjustment to the Justice of God through Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine the result is blessing and when the believer makes maladjustment to the Justice of God through Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine the result is Divine Discipline. The Justice of God provides, salvation potential by means of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. This potential becomes a reality when the unbeliever makes Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone. After Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God Logistical Grace is provided by the Justice of God to allow the believer to remain alive in the world of Satan and have what is needed for spiritual growth from spiritual infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. At the point of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and moving through maturity to Super-Grace A, B and Ultra Super-Grace, God provides unimaginable blessing to the believer who had developed capacity from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and also the capacity to appreciate the origin of the blessing under the principle of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. In addition having made Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from consistent Perception of Bible Doctrine then Justice Demands Justice therefore when the believer understands these things his attitude will be capacity for appreciation of God in thanksgiving, and also capacity to be a blessing to others. Many persons who see a mature believer getting all this promotion and success is often very resentful and that is the disorientation to the principle that Justice Demands Justice.

From the body of revealed Bible Doctrine comes the cure for worry, fear and anxiety in every situation in life. First there must be effective use of the rebound procedure to allow one to perceive and apply Bible Doctrine. Then this instant Adjustment to the Justice of God must be always followed by the persistent Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God through the consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit and these bring the application of Justice Demands Justice which eliminates the possibility of worry. The uniqueness of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ then demands instead of worry, fear and anxiety, Occupation with the Person of Christ in maximum Category 1 Love. However this is only actually possible for a believer who has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. When we made initial Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God he gives us an immediate phenomenal blessing, His very own Righteousness, which we must have to be able to live in eternity in heaven with God. With this, His Absolute Righteousness, he justifies and vindicates us and therefore we have a perfect Absolute Righteousness which cannot be improved from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to our death and even into eternity. No

matter how we look or think or fail we will always have this because of our making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. We are not blessed because “Jesus loves US” but we must meet certain qualification criteria. We can only meet these in a NON-MERITORIOUS WAY with Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone, and this is instantaneous and irreversible. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, in addition God gives us 39 irrevocable assets which cannot be improved and cannot be REMOVED. The first thing the Self Righteous person does after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is to worry about his old lifestyle. A person trying to do things to improve his life by giving up things to conform to some pseudo Christian legalistic principle is a total idiot. You cannot and do not ever impress God in any way by what you THINK, SAY or DO and he gave us our first illustration of the Christian Way of Life at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we expressed non-meritorious faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone and AS A RESULT OF THAT GOD GIVES US 39 ASSETS FOR THE SPIRITUAL LIFE ON EARTH and into eternity. When we make Adjustment to the Justice of God the Justice of God does all the work on our behalf, this is *GRACE*. The Justice of God the Father judged all human sin in the humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross and so tell me, HOW CAN WE GET INTO THE ACTION THERE AND HELP IN ANY WAY? When we make Adjustment to the Justice of God we receive the Righteousness of God immediately and we cannot do anything to earn nor deserve this or any of the other 39 assets. Whether we appreciate that we have these assets or not we received them and we know that at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we did not understand anything about the fact that we even received the Absolute Righteousness from God and certainly did not stop to thank him for it! The Justice of God is the anchor and security for all blessings we receive from God and he will not and in fact he cannot take any of it back no matter our Status Quo as a Christian.

Self Righteousness is an intrusion on the Grace of God and it is hypocritical, phony and evil. One of the worst things in the world is Self Righteousness and the worst of people in the world is a reformed woman chaser who is now a deacon in a church. Self Righteousness is a manifestation of the total depravity of man. The Justice of God will not ignore Self Righteousness and the one who practices it will pay more in Divine Discipline for the Self Righteousness than he would pay for any sin he might be involved in even fornication. It is his Self Righteousness and refusal to accept responsibility for his own actions and ignoring the relationship with a woman which he himself setup which will cause more problems than all other factors together.

In our Spiritual Life we must make Adjustment to the Justice of God to release the Justice of God in 3 areas:

Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God begins our Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is by faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone. **(John 3:16)** The Justice of God is then free to provide salvation and the blessings of 39 irrevocable assets for the Spiritual Life in time and eternity along with the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. This guarantees our eternal security and our place in heaven with God, having Eternal Life. This can occur because Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was judged for all sin while on the cross.

Rebound Adjustment is recovery from sin or carnality through the use of the rebound procedure. **(1John 1:9, 1Cor 11:28-31)** This allows us to regain our position of spirituality and remain in the Plan of God and under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit to continue our function and advance in the Spiritual Life in time. The Justice of God by this then is free to provide restoration to fellowship, the return to the Plan of God and the return of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit with our use of this rebound procedure. This also is a result of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ having been judged for all sins while on the cross.

Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God from **DAILY** Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine is the mechanic of how we can consistently advance in the Spiritual Life to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace. Spiritual Maturity from saturating the soul with maximum Bible Doctrine, **(James 4:6)** results in maximum blessing for the believer in this Status Quo in time and special rewards for him in eternity. This is the overall or maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God through consistent spiritual growth from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul leading to Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace Status Quo.

The principle is that You must always go to the Justice of God or else the Justice of God must come to you. If you go to the Justice of God then you will be making Adjustment to the Justice of God by constant Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God and daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine (Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God). If however the Justice of God must come to you then you are receiving Charlie Grace, Divine Discipline. WE MUST ALL DEAL WITH THE JUSTICE OF GOD. God is fair in vindicating by blessing the person who stays with Bible Doctrine and this becomes fairness to the people who are not interested in Bible Doctrine. These people not interested in Bible Doctrine receive Divine Discipline by seeing God promote the Grace Orientated person in life. It drives the legalistic, sweet, ascetic, working for salvation or spirituality people crazy to see a Grace Orientated person who is obnoxious, difficult to be around and never had any kind of holy roller experience and certainly is not in any way to be construed as being sweet or ascetic, receive incredible blessing in great abundance from the Justice of God. Never would anyone believe anything he had said and all the gossip about him is wrong and everything said about him is not true because he is oriented to grace above all and having that as his priority in life he receives incredible blessing from the Justice of God. FINALLY!, we can now understand our true purpose in life! Be sure you don't agree with this too loudly, God may hear you and put you into one of the above categories. This way of life in Christianity, to assume that the nice, sweet, ascetic, legalistic, holy roller is the great spiritual believer is the most subtle form of reversionism and total disorientation to the Grace of God. Our major question for our selves must be "What is that work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross, and what is its purpose?" THE WORK OF JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE CHRIST IS IN FACT BEING JUDGED WHICH IN FACT RELEASES THE JUSTICE OF GOD FOR THOSE WHO ACCEPT THAT WORK.

THE FACT THAT GOD DID NOT MAKE US ALL TOTALLY EQUAL PROVES UNEQUIVOCALLY THAT EQUALITY IS NEVER AN ISSUE. God has to be fair to everyone and the Justice of God must be freed:

To give Eternal Life because of instantaneous faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

To forgive at Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God when we simply name or site sins we commit because they have already been judged.

To bless when there is maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul so that there is capacity for the blessing and so that we can appreciate the source of blessings.

It is also a manifestation of the Justice of God to keep all human beings alive until we reach the point of choosing for or against Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. IN ADDITION THERE IS THE ASPECT OF THIS PRINCIPLE WHERE IT OFTEN TAKES A VERY LONG TIME TO REACH ULTRA SUPER-GRACE AND THERE MAY BE VERY MANY SET BACKS AND TO STAY WITH BIBLE DOCTRINE IS TO USE TIME AND REJECT BIBLE DOCTRINE IS TO LOSE TIME AND POSTPONE BLESSING FROM GOD. HAVING THE TIME GIVEN TO US TO REACH ULTRA SUPER GRACE IS JUSTICE DEMANDING JUSTICE.

One of the most misunderstood words in English is "JUSTIFICATION" and it means much more than vindication and has a great deal to do with making Adjustment to the Justice of God. Justification and the Justice of God must be understood totally. The book of Romans is a book written for believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God so that they could understand HOW THEY GOT TO MATURITY. People approaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God must understand that GOD is never sloppy nor emotional nor are there chance occurrences in the Plan of God. The Plan of God is carefully worked out so that the characteristics of the Essence of God fall into proper place and are freed by means of our Adjustment to the Justice of God to allow them to work on our behalf. The Grace of God is the ENTIRE Essence of God working on our behalf and it is not simply non merited favor which is a total oversimplification. GRACE IS THE FREEDOM OF THE JUSTICE OF GOD TO PROVIDE FOR YOU AN INFINITE NUMBER OF UNBELIEVABLY WONDERFUL THINGS IN TIME AND THINGS BEYOND YOUR WILDEST IMAGINATION FOR ALL ETERNITY.

The INCREDIBLE thing is that it is not all that difficult to make Adjustment to the Justice of God and it only takes:

- Discipline
- Recognition of authority
- The Ministry of God the Holy Spirit
- Concentration

However, these functions are worth any required effort 1000 times over. In addition when the Justice of God is free to bless the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God he is also free to bless this believer by testing as well as prosperity. WHEN ADVERSITY COMES TO ANY BELIEVER IN MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD IT IS SPECIFICALLY FOR BLESSING AND WHEN WE REACH THESE STAGES OF TESTING FOR BLESSING AND PASS THE TESTING WE RECEIVE MORE BLESSING THAN IS EVEN IMAGINABLE.

The primary principle behind the concept of Adjustment to the Justice of God is that God must be just and fair and the one providing the justification therefore there must be a sacrifice where by the judge can be just. God only can determine what the sacrifice need be in each and every case. God must be just, he must choose a justifier, and there must be a sacrifice and God must decide on the acceptable sacrifice and WE HAVE NO RIGHTS in any of this. By the sacrifice of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, God the Father is just and is the justifier and vindicator of all who make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone. (**Rom 3**) Therefore, the Justice of God has not been sacrificed or destroyed by the judgment of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross for our sins.

Anytime you are doing the Will of God you must be sure to DO IT THE RIGHT WAY. God is totally fair and cannot be unfair and cannot make any mistakes and He is not irrational and is never wrong and cannot sin nor sponsor it and cannot do anything which is ever construed as being wrong. All this must be firmly in the soul of the Ultra Super-Grace believer in order that he is able to make application with implicit obedience. The principle of thanksgiving is OCCUPATION with the giver and even though the giver may at times seem to be withdrawing a gift he cannot ever withdraw himself. Under the principle that the believer has no rights and only God has rights there is no conflict for the Ultra Super-Grace believer. God above all knows what he is doing at all times and the only one EVER in history who knows exactly what he is doing is GOD. Many people think the THINGS they are doing gain them extra brownie points with God but, in fact, these will make great flames at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. (I like to think that these good deed flames will add to the flames of the Lake of Fire for the unbeliever.) You have to get down to the simple things of life, understanding that when you love God there is nothing more important and he CANNOT withdraw himself and this is our absolute security and blessing and everything else is secondary. The Ultra Super-Grace believer has moved to the point as few people ever have or will were Justice Demands Justice and when Justice Demands Justice God provides phenomenal things. Then the willingness of the Ultra Super-Grace believer to respond to the demands of the Justice of God results in the fact that Justice Fulfills Justice. The Justice of God is always the key to every blessing you will ever receive from God, to all Divine Discipline you will ever receive from God, and also to every test you will ever receive from God. It is always the Justice of God which ACTS with regard to man NOT the Love of God which is only the motivator never the ACTION of God. This is not true of human beings since we are not ever totally and completely fair and only God is.

It is very interesting to consider that in Human History, where man was concerned, **from the fall of man to the time of the cross, the Justice of God was free to do only one thing for man that is CURSE man with JUDGMENT.** The Justice of God was FREED in the time of the Old Testament Scripture to Bless Man because of the divinely promised efficacious sacrifice of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in substitution for all human sins. This **PROMISE** was made by God in the garden to Adam and Ishah (the Woman we know as Eve). The fact that **ANY ONE, SINGLE, Individual** in the period of history from the Fall of Adam to the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross, received blessing in his life as a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ DOCUMENTS UNEQUIVOCALLY that God exists, He has a Plan,

His Unique Son was Born, Lived, and Died under that plan, the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ on the cross is the ONLY means of making Adjustment to the Justice of God and obtaining the promised eternal salvation, and that after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God every believer is the responsibility of GOD for logistical support in time. After the cross the Justice of God was freed by the historical event of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross to bless man in the ensuing periods of time.

God provides what is needed for unbelievers to make Adjustment to the Justice of God. When there is a need for a special provision for making the Adjustment to the Justice of God that will always be provided. No man can make Adjustment to the Justice of God on his own ability or merit, system of works, behavior or any factor involving human effort. The principle is that GOD always provides the means for Adjustment to the Justice of God. With regard to Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, God provides everything through the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. We cannot bring anything to the cross for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. With regard to Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God, God provides judgment of all human sins as a precedent for forgiveness after carnality and the use of the rebound procedure. We cannot add anything to rebound to receive forgiveness or appease God for our failures. With regard to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, God provides all things needed to allow the believer to remain alive in time and to have access to Bible Doctrine to accumulate a maximum of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and reach Spiritual Maturity. God provides all that is needed for each believer to be able to assimilate Bible Doctrine to the maximum level in order that each has the opportunity to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The Justice of God and Authority

God will not permit any effort toward obscuring the function of the Justice of God. God is fair thus the grace principle of making Adjustment to the Justice of God is presented in numerous ways including ritual and grace illustrations, and both circumcision and sabbath are grace illustrations. If you do not make Adjustment to the Justice of God through His grace systems then the Justice of God will adjust to you through Divine Discipline. This issue therefore is GRACE vs CONDEMNATION. Beginning at the cross where God the Father judged all sins in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ there is no excuse for any member of the Human Race rejecting, voiding or taking anything away from the Justice of God. More than this it is rejection of the concept of the authority of those who put forth these rules. To refuse to follow these rituals in Israel was a rejection of the concept of divine authority and whatever authority God delegated to man. Evil and reversionism are such terrible things because they always reject authority in some way, divine, human etc. Law Enforcement represent the principle of privacy, freedom, protection of property, life, etc and just because a very few officers abuse their authority does not give us the right to reject the police and their authority. THIS PRINCIPLE AND DOCTRINE GIVES US CLEARER UNDERSTANDING OF THE JUSTICE OF GOD AND THE PRINCIPLE OF THE AUTHORITY INVOLVED.

Evangelism and Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God

The true principle of evangelism and Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God requires an understanding of the fact that the only people who respond to evangelists are the ones who are at the end of their devices and this is their one perfect time for salvation. Answer this question: Why can a person hear the gospel hundreds of times and reject it and then one time accept Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for salvation? When a person has Positive Volition at God Consciousness he must come to the point of total hopelessness then he will have Positive Volition at gospel hearing. This is what witnessing is all about and God the Holy Spirit is the sovereign executive of witnessing. WE DO NOT LEAD PEOPLE TO CHRIST THIS IS THE JOB OF GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT IN COMMON AND EFFICACIOUS GRACE. However, if we happen to be around when a person is at that very instant when total helplessness is there for whatever reason or under whatever circumstances that 1 time that any person can be saved, then this is when God comes to them. The correct application is simply that all believers at some time believed in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ ONE TIME. Any other time after that is reversionism and evil rearing its ugly face trying to make the believer think he has not been saved at all. This

one moment this one second is the time when, in total hopelessness and being totally beyond his own abilities, having reached God Consciousness at some earlier age and having had Positive Volition, it is inevitable that at that one moment of total hopelessness the gospel will be provided in some way. Then all unbelievers have to have under these circumstances instant response and either make Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone OR NOT. THERE MUST BE COMMUNICATION OF THE GOSPEL AT THAT VERY INSTANT OF THE UNBELIEVER REACHING HOPELESSNESS EVERY TIME AND THIS IS THE GRACE PROVISION OF A WITNESS OR EVANGELIST BY GOD. This started in the garden when Jesus spoke to Adam and Ishah after the fall when they were both working so hard in social action under the concept that if man makes adjustment to man he is then adjusted to God, a totally false concept. Justice deals ONLY in facts and this is a stumbling block for many believers. Justice always has the facts and there can be no fantasies, speculations, hearsay, prejudice, jealousy, arrogance, vindictiveness, implacability, hatred. Etc., allowed in the Supreme Court of Heaven ONLY FACTS. We must remember that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as God knew from Eternity Past all the circumstances of all situations in our life and now as a believer he has already provided for all of them.

One of the great functions of justice is to get the other people thinking along the same lines with you before you pronounce sentence or give counsel. It is not that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ does not know the facts but that people are not facing reality and people must be brought to the point of facing reality many times by incredible personal hardships. It is imperative that the believer face reality in order to meet the circumstances of life. This is equally true for all believers and unbelievers and is needed for them to see the actual solution to the problems they face. For the unbeliever the solution is Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. For the believer the solution is either Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God or Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God to the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God through consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

When you have expressed Positive Volition at God Consciousness this means you are aware when God speaks to you in witnessing, evangelism, a church service or anywhere or at any time. You cannot fool nor deceive God and the sooner you avoid trying this the sooner you get to the solutions in Life. There is no solution to any problem until there is honesty in facing the facts and the reality of the actual situation. YOU WILL NEVER SOLVE ANY PROBLEM IN YOUR LIFE AS LONG AS IN YOUR SOUL YOU BLAME SOMEONE ELSE. This is what psychology does by taking people back to their early environment or early life to find something to blame problems on saying these people are maladjusted in life because they were mistreated in earlier life. This makes you feel good because you can explain why you are a complete jackass by blaming someone else.

Injustice Demands Correction or You will get YOUR chance

There is an alternate principle to justice demands justice. This is INJUSTICE demands correction FROM divine justice. Justice Demands Justice and Justice Fulfills Justice but in the alternate Injustice demands Corrections from the Justice of God. Man's injustice to man can only be corrected by the Justice of God to man. This is the principle of our salvation and we may have tried many other things including legalism, existentialism, humanism, etc., and when we finally come to the point of the Justice of God coming to us through some personal or group witnessing we must then decide for or against the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. In all of our lifetime there is always the "right time" for our Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and in all of our lifetime there is always 1 second of our life in which it is the right time for us to believe. This is the one moment when God has provided the means of salvation. Positive Volition at God Consciousness means that the Justice of God MUST give the unbeliever the chance to be saved and there is only one chance for each person and it will always come. The unbeliever will always respond and either accept or reject Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. The unbeliever may be exposed to the gospel many times but these were not the one chance time. In all their lifetime they have a 1 chance time and all of us as believers have made the positive correct choice. All members of the Human Race have a 1 chance time but if they are under Negative Volition at God Consciousness they then give up their one chance time by rejecting God totally. When the chance comes for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God where justice can bring to the unbeliever the Justice of God at

the cross and they are helpless, hopeless, and useless and life has put them in that position they WILL have that 1 chance. The unbeliever can be very young or very old or on their death bed or any time or any where. This is a factor in the Justice of God and the Justice of God is free to send the gospel message when that 1 chance time comes and the unbeliever is at the end of his own devices in life. Man's extremity is always God's opportunity and this is linked with the Justice of God which often demands that an unbeliever hear the gospel when their hopeless, desperate time comes. Many people when this time comes and because they were under Negative Volition at God Consciousness commit suicide because of giving up their OPTION to even hear the gospel. Reality and Spiritual Common Sense tells us as believers this is the ultimate in total stupidity. When we meet people in various places and when they start talking with us, we often begin to realize that they are desperate and that is why they are talking to US. Our simply being the messenger may be *their last chance* and we must never be bashful of bringing the message of the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, no matter how many times it is rejected. The next time may be that person's 1 chance and we cannot know when this is and we cannot judge by overt appearances if it is that time for any individual person. If we are spiritually alert the opportunity to function under the Justice of God will be ours and we will have opportunity to tell someone about Jesus, The Christ and they will believe.

The Uniquely Born Son

The virgin birth is when God gave his UNIQUELY born son NESHEMAH, the spark of life, and this resulted in our having God the Son in Hypostatic Union. This was motivated by the Love of God. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ died on the cross in substitution for all the sins from all Old Sin Natures in all of human history which occurred before his life, during his life and after his death. This was justice since he was uniquely qualified to do so having no Old Sin Nature, no part in Adam's Original Sin and NO personal sin. We come to the cross and when we believe in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ through faith alone this is Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and is totally without merit on our part. This provision by God for mankind was a GRACE provision since man in spiritual death could not in any way approach nor contact God let alone have a relationship with him and live with him in eternity.

The qualification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to be our savior is his being a true human being born without an Old Sin Nature and not committing any personal sin in his lifetime. As such a human being he is qualified to go to the cross to bear all human sins in substitution for us under the principle of Adjustment. The adjustment to God occurs through the Justice of God judging those sins in him. There cannot be salvation unless the perfect and immutable Justice of God is satisfied. When we believe, that is express faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone, this is Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Love is the motivation of God but the Justice of God is the basis for his grace functions and every believer must make multiple Adjustments to the Justice of God and then the whole Christian life is living by the Grace principle that Justice Demands Justice.

All of our adjustment to God must come through the Justice of God and even though we have much information about the Love of God this is ONLY the motivation for Grace never the action of grace. The action of grace always comes from the Justice of God as in **John 3:16**. There cannot be salvation for man without the Justice of God providing the spark of life for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as a newborn infant and without the Justice of God imputing and then judging all human sin to the humanity of Jesus on the cross. Salvation Potential from God is motivated by the Love of God **Rom 5:8**. Therefore, at the point of faith ALONE in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ ALONE our salvation is an Adjustment to the Justice of God and as a new believer we receive from God 39 irrevocable assets for the Spiritual Life along with the Filling of God the Holy Spirit as initial blessings from the Justice of God. These things all come from the Justice of God because of his grace policy and our having made proper Adjustment to the Justice of God with Positive Volition faith in Christ. The Justice of God had to judge our sins in Christ before salvation could be a potential and then a reality and while the motivation is the Love of God the action is from the Justice of God in judging sin in Christ.

The Principle of Salvation is that we must become Grace Oriented by understanding the principle of making Adjustment to the Justice of God. It is the Love of God which motivated him to provide the mechanics for salvation. It is the Justice of God which executed the provisions necessary for salvation to be a reality. The Justice of God judged all our sins in Christ on the cross and the work of salvation was FINISHED on the cross. In the mind of God, Abram, and every other believer by expressing faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone or Jehovah in the Old Testament Scripture, had his faith imputed to him for Absolute Righteousness and was therefore vindicated by receiving it. The judgment of the cross makes salvation by faith a righteous act of God totally compatible with the Justice of God and where creatures are concerned everything must be compatible with God's justice. Furthermore, if God did the greater thing when we are his enemy as an unbeliever by providing for our Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, and HE DID, can He not do much more for us now that we are his friends and members of the Royal Family of God in this Church Age. The point is that he will provide everything for our movement from spiritual infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God under His Logistical Grace and there is no excuse to ever worry about anything. EVERY SECOND any believer logs in worry is blasphemous and disorientation to the Justice of God.

It is possible for people functioning under their emotion to give their lives for someone else but this is only an emotional sacrifice. God is NOT emotional and thus does everything in a rational orderly impeccable way but people don't realize this and attribute to God emotions. They don't realize that if God had emotion we would not exist since he most assuredly would have changed his mind about all of us. Being non emotional, rational, logical and impeccable all things from God to us must come from the Justice of God. It is the Justice of God which is either free to bless us or free to curse us. Through one man's total Adjustment to the Justice of God, Abraham, God the Father is able to perfectly illustrate for all time and eternity the fact that HE, God, had to sacrifice Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross for FULL JUSTICE to exist in relation to SIN. There could be no substitute for Jesus Christ bearing all human sin on the cross. God the Father could not spare Jesus because of HIS OWN JUSTICE. God the Father was not able to substitute anyone or anything for the sacrifice of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross like Abraham was able to substitute the RAM for Isaac. There was no one to deliver Jesus at the last moment on the cross and no substitute for him and he in fact died in substitution for us spiritually. The uniquely born Son of God had to bear our sins on the cross and be judged for them then God the Father had to receive his son back by resurrection and this was the only way he could receive him back. Therefore there is no greater demonstration of the Love of God working with the Integrity of God especially the Justice of God. This is a total refutation of the implication of Satan in the Appeal at the Angelic Conflict trial that the love of God was not considered when judgment was rendered by God on Lucifer and the fallen angels. When we fully understand the cross we will then appreciate the Grace of God as it relates to the Justice of God. This is why the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross is the STRATEGIC VICTORY of the Angelic Conflict totally demonstrating that the Love of God in fact always works with the Justice of God and Righteousness of God in the function of JUSTICE from God. Love is the motivation of God but the Justice of God is the executor of our salvation. The work of salvation is entirely the work of God and therefore it is blasphemous for man to try to intrude his efforts, abilities or works into this "burnt offering" sacrifice of the cross. There is no place for anything which man can ever think, say, or do in the process of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The scripture clearly delineates that it is by GRACE YOU ARE SAVED THROUGH FAITH NOT OF WORKS and there is no way to set aside the work of God replacing it with your own efforts. The Justice of God could not spare Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the work was done ONLY by God the Father in judging sin in Christ on the cross and anyone who tries to substitute his talent, efforts or works for the work of Jesus Christ is involved in TOTAL maladjustment to the Justice of God. The "blood" of Christ will stand as the perfect memorial for the Justice of God which did not spare his uniquely born son but delivered him to Substitutionary Spiritual Death for us all. The price paid by the Justice of God for our salvation included all the following doctrines all of which were needed for the Justice of God to be freed for blessing and can only be understood by the review of these and numerous other doctrines:

- The Essence of God
- The Blood of Christ
- The Hypostatic Union

The Impeccability of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
The Virgin birth
Reconciliation
Propitiation
and many more.

Qualifications of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ

Grace never operates apart from the Justice of God. The Love of God was motivated to give Neshemah, the Breath of Life, to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at physical birth. Being born from the virgin, without male fertilization of the ovum of the virgin, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ was without the genetic corruption of the Old Sin Nature. It was the Justice of God which brought Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ into the world free from spiritual death and without the Old Sin Nature and therefore no imputation of Adam's Original Sin to him. The Justice of God provided the Hypostatic Union of Christ as perfect and unique in human history. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union was, therefore, free from all 3 types of Hamartiology. He had NO PERSONAL SIN, NO IMPUTED ORIGINAL SIN, NO OLD SIN NATURE therefore He was qualified to be judged as a substitute for OUR sins. The Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross, during the judgment of our human sins in Him by the Justice of God, is the Justice of God in action. The judgment of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ frees the Justice of God to provide all grace blessings for the believer, the person who recognizes the efficacy of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death. With Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we enter the principle that Justice Demands Justice and Justice Fulfills Justice and we receive the 39 assets for our Spiritual Life along with the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.

Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God

The motivation of God for providing the potential for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God was from the Love of God. The function of God in that provision was from the Justice of God in judging our sins in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross to provide the potential for salvation. When we express faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone we make instantaneous Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. This adjustment requires the Justice of God to bless us with "salvation" from sin, and this includes 39 irrevocable assets one of which is the imputation of Absolute Righteousness of God to us. When we received the Righteousness of God he vindicated us and justified us and eliminated any reason for self justification or self vindication. Any believer who engages in self justification or self vindication is a reversionist, apostate and a blasphemer. In addition at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we receive the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit and are instantly placed into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. This makes us a Joint Heir and a member of the Royal Family of God and gives us total eternal security. This is the principle that Justice Demands Justice. He gave us Absolute Righteousness, Eternal Life and the rest of the 39 assets along with Logistical Grace support in order that we might have what is needed to advance in the Spiritual Life to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The first potential Adjustment to the Justice of God for the unbeliever is at gospel hearing. It becomes necessary as a believer to avoid Self Righteousness and legalism to be able to make the other Adjustments to the Justice of God after salvation. The key to Spiritual Common Sense is Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Unbeliever when he reaches hopelessness and comes to the end of his own devices, having been in the past under Positive Volition at God Consciousness, will have the opportunity to also choose Positive Volition at gospel hearing. There is only one chance for any person to have salvation and it comes when as the unbeliever he makes Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone. The unbeliever is unaware of the Justice of God and the Essence of God but he is usually in a hopeless situation but having expressed Positive Volition at God Consciousness, God provides the exact right moment for the presentation of the gospel when he has reached the end of his own devices and his extremity is God's opportunity and this is the time for gospel hearing. Gospel hearing is the first opportunity to make instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God resulting in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The issue in salvation is that all human sin was imputed to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross and judged by

God the Father and this is the greatest judgment in all of history. This judgment frees the Justice of God to provide grace in many categories for those who believe expressing faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone.

God did the greatest for us in the Salvation provision so if he did the greatest in providing the mechanics of salvation then he can easily do what we need for life on this earth and solutions to it's problems. The imputation of the Righteousness of God to each believer in the Church Age is a master stroke of the Justice of God and as a result of this, we always relate to God by Adjustment to the Justice of God. Loss of common sense in fundamentalist Christianity is seen in concepts and actions such as, Inviting Chris into your "heart" for salvation. No one has ever invited Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ into their 'heart' for salvation. This would be like inviting Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ into a sewer since "the 'heart' of man is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked." Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ "standing at the door" and knocking is dealing with reversion recovery with it is warning and intensive Divine Discipline and NOT EVER has this anything to do with salvation. Raising Hands, Walking the Aisle, Joining the church, feeling sorry for sins, penance etc. are all salvation by what we call works or human effort. We learn by way of promise that we are able to be saved by faith not by means of any efforts or works. Nothing we can do is the means of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Advocating anything to gain salvation is totally wrong and in fact blocks the efficacy of the decision for salvation. There is no work we can produce for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and to try to do so is legalism and also blasphemy. Any time salvation is discussed in any passage in scripture it is described as being attained by FAITH and when a person adds anything to FAITH ALONE in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ ALONE his efforts at salvation make his faith totally invalid. Every human being having been BORN into this world spiritually dead can, because of faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ alone at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, become a new believer and receive Spiritual Life and Eternal Life from God. Having been born spiritually dead HOW CAN ANY HUMAN BEING APPROACH OR CONTACT SPIRITUALLY ALIVE GOD. That would be like a cadaver in the morgue talking to the person who was preparing to do the autopsy on them. WE can do nothing for salvation and Eternal Life and as a result of this fact once we have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we can do nothing to ever lose Spiritual Life or Eternal Life.

Our first Adjustment to the Justice of God therefore is by FAITH Alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone, who was judged for all sin and by this mechanism provided Redemption, Reconciliation, Propitiation, Expiation and Justification for us before God. Therefore at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we, by expressing faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ made instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God and this freed the Justice of God to immediately provide as a grace gift the 39 irrevocable assets for our Spiritual Life in time and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. The reason our first Adjustment to the Justice of God is instantaneous is a result of all our sins being imputed to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross and judged at one time. This judgment came from the Justice of God the father. Justice judged our sins so that when we approach the cross we can instantly make Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone. (This is the content of the book of Romans so review all 3000 pages of notes or 458 lessons) At gospel hearing there is nothing for us to DO but make a decision and there is nothing we can say or do which will aid this Adjustment to the Justice of God. Then after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, still living in time, we must make instant Adjustment to the Justice of God whenever we engage in any sin by using the procedure of Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is again an instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God because it is again based on all sin having been already judged in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. Then if we remain under positive volition toward bible doctrine are able to make "temporal" Adjustment to the Justice of God through consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine which moves us progressively to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace.

We must have awe, respect and fear for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and it takes Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul at a maximum level to allow us to make Adjustment to the Justice of

God. Then we can receive blessing from the Justice of God but never lose sight of the source and have awe, respect, love, fear and admiration for the source. We never should run around worrying about other people and mind other people's business or fall apart in any personal or national disaster but we should and must remain relaxed and then life will have great meaning and every breath we breathe will be important. God the Father imputed and judged our sins in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross (**2Cor 5:21, 1Pet 2:24**) under the principle of his Substitutionary Spiritual Death. Salvation is basically is a nonmeritorious Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith acceptance of that Substitutionary Spiritual Death where God the Father's justice judged our sins in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. (**Rom 5:8**) By faith alone we approach God with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as the object of our faith and the one who has all the merit, with no merit being credited to us nor to our faith. Having given us His Absolute Righteousness he then turns around and justifies us for possessing it. This is all able to happen because the Justice of God is freed when we make an instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone. This illustration of our Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God now gives us a clue to the importance and permanence of divine blessing in time for the believer based on reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from consistent and persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. DAILY function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception is making Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore the Justice of God is freed to give us diversified things in at least 5 categories of Super-Grace blessings, WHEN WE REACH A SATURATION OF BIBLE DOCTRINE IN OUR SOUL WHICH GIVES US THE CAPACITY TO ENJOY THESE BLESSINGS. We will receive Spiritual blessings including maximum Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Cat I Love. In addition there will be incredible materialistic blessings of wealth, success, promotion, prosperity etc., different of course, for each of us. We will also be a source of great blessing by association to many in our periphery in life. Our nation will be supported by our Historical Impact Blessings. Finally when our life on earth is over and we are called home to be face to face with the Lord we will end this life with Dying Grace blessings. When you make Adjustment to the Justice of God and reach the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and are under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ you will have appreciation for the source and therefore capacity for the gifts. This is awe, respect and love for Jesus Christ but this also gives incredible capacity to enjoy whatever is supplied to you in your special Super-Grace blessings. We must always remember that our first Adjustment to the Justice of God is at Salvation and is instantaneous and this is our initial understanding of grace were faith in Christ brings immediate salvation. Salvation is free and attained without merit but someone had to pay in terms of divine justice and the judgment of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross for our sins was that payment. The Justice of God demanded payment for our sins and receives it in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross.

Therefore, we clearly see that Salvation and the Justice of God are intimately tied together. The unbeliever is the one who does not Adjust to the Justice of God in time. As believers we have made the great Adjustment to the Justice of God at Salvation through faith ALONE in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ ALONE thus giving us redemption, reconciliation, justification, vindication and we become beneficiaries of propitiation. The unbeliever does not make Adjustment to the Justice of God because he rejects the work of the Justice of God at the cross where God the Father judged Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ bearing our sins. (**2Cor 5:21, 1Pet 2:24**) Divine justice must be understood as the only basis for adjustment to and relationship with God in time. We do not and cannot adjust to the Love of God. The Love of God is GOD's motivator but the Justice of God is the only means by which we have any contact with God in time.

The people who attempt to work for salvation and for spirituality in their way are always good to have around, despite ALWAYS being wrong about others concerning their spirituality and advance in the Spiritual Life, because they pull away the people who are not positive to Bible Doctrine. The smart Pastor Teacher will eventually drive them away from the church they are in so that their vicious evil will not permanently effect the rest of the congregation. These are the people who are critical of anyone whose brand of sin is not the same as theirs. When believers make Adjustment to the Justice of God, no matter how much or how often others gossip or malign them, and often because of it, they will be greatly blessed by God. God is fair to everyone! To the

unbeliever he has given him his chances in time and if he does not take them to make Adjustment to the Justice of God he WILL go into the Lake of Fire and this is fair and just and there is no inconsistency there. The point is that if you fail by rejecting the idea that you MUST make Adjustment to the Justice of God in time, then God will wait patiently for your life to end and he will then at the Great White Throne or Last Judgment allow his justice to adjust to you. To the person who makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God he is fair in providing salvation and all that encompasses it and also to bless him when he makes Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as well. He is fair to provide Divine Discipline for the believer under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine along with the ones in the mutual admiration societies, the ones involved in conspiracies, and the ones who are wild asses rejecting authority in life anywhere.

When the Justice of God is free to provide for the believer there is nothing which can take away what God provides. The Baptism of God the Holy Spirit demonstrates effectively why Christianity is not a religion but a personal relationship with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and God the Holy Spirit at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God places us into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and under the principles of Current Positional Truth and Retroactive Positional Truth. There is nothing we can ever do, no failure nor sin, nor disaster can ever destroy or remove what is given from the Justice of God to the believer when the Justice of God is free to give. The Justice of God is free to give 39 assets to the believer because of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. **YOU CANNOT EVER UNDERSTAND GRACE UNTIL YOU UNDERSTAND THE SOURCE OF GRACE, THE JUSTICE OF GOD.**

Only the mature believer truly understands concept of worship since only he has enough Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to appreciate that all worship has an object. Most people when they try to worship get their eyes and thinking on many other things except the true object of worship, God. Worship becomes a factor in learning Bible Doctrine and relating it to the character of God. God the Father has the ingredients, the Absolute Righteousness and Omniscience, Sovereignty and Omnipotence to execute judgment for all human sins on Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. The ingredients of judgment were in the hands of the father and demonstrate that God the Father having judged all human sins on the cross gave mankind the potential for instant Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone. This potential for instant Adjustment to the Justice of God cost God the Father and God the Holy Spirit and God the Son more than we can ever understand.

The Alternative to Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God

There are 2 basic categories by which the Human Race is divided on the basis of the Justice of God. Those who face the judgment of the cross and accept that judgment with their own positive volition become believers and accept by faith alone the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. This is making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God in time. Those who face the cross and reject that judgment with Negative Volition therefore do not make Adjustment to the Justice of God and will be required to face the justice and the judgment of God at the Great White Throne Judgment in eternity. These categories are based on attitude toward the Justice of God. The "Wrath of God" is the Justice of God and if you don't accept the Wrath of God in judging for 3 hours our sins in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross then you will have to deal with the Wrath of God at the Last Judgment, the Great White Throne Judgment, and the result will be, for you in eternity, the Lake of Fire. Every person in the human race, in all of human history, must make Adjustment to the Justice of God in time or the Justice of God will adjust to you and you will face life in the Lake of Fire for eternity. At the last judgment the unbeliever is under indictment, based on rejection of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross, under the function of judgment by the Justice of God. **(John 3:18, 16:9, Rev 20:15)**

No matter where you go as a human you will have to face the Justice of God. You can choose to face it in time or wait until eternity. The Last judgment or the Great White Throne Judgment is the alternative of facing the Justice of God for those who have not CHOSEN to face it in time at gospel hearing. The Last Judgment is the inevitable, and final, contact between the unbeliever and the Justice of God. This is the person who avoids the

issues of creation by God and gospel information and who has therefore failed to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and face the Justice of God in time. This “Last Judgment” is in effect facing the Justice of God in and for eternity. It is the expression of the Justice of God and Righteousness of God toward those who reject His grace plan. It includes everyone and anyone who rejects Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as savior. It is the culminating judgment of Human History where all UNBELIEVERS of the Human Race are judged and face eternal life in the Lake of Fire. Each will individually stand before the chief justice of the Supreme Court of Heaven, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, and be sentenced to the Lake of Fire. (**John 5:22**) This is called the 2nd death, the Great White Throne Judgment.

One of the key and fundamental concepts of Justice Demands Justice is to mind your own business about others and give them their privacy. God deals with us privately in grace and thus we must never malign or gossip or judge or become critical of other believers because we don’t ever have ALL the information and even if we did we still have no right to these actions. Every believer has the right and God given freedom to live life before the Lord. This excludes all forms of spiritual bullying or any principle of gossip, judging or somehow making life unpleasant for another or especially arousing people against another which is totally out of line and a total failure in the area of Justice Demands Justice. In our making Adjustment to the Justice of God we must recognize that we, each of us as believers, still have an Old Sin Nature and we never lose it until death takes us home to be with the Lord. We lose the Old Sin Nature after death because we lose the physical human body and the genetic Old Sin Nature is a part of the make up of the human body which was corrupted by Adam’s Original Sin. The Old Sin Nature is only an issue during our LIFE. Human Good is to be judged, for the believer, at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and for the unbeliever at the Great White Throne Judgment. HUMAN Good and the influence from Evil is the only thing for which any member of the Human Race is judged AFTER DEATH and that judgment reminds us that our sins as believers and unbelievers are never an issue to God because they were all judged at the cross. The only things which will ever be mentioned after death is the other area of the Old Sin Nature, Human Good, the result of the policy of Satan for ruling this world, along with that policy, EVIL.

Therefore One certainty in life is that no believer is involved in the last judgment. (**Rom 8:1**) The resurrected UNBELIEVERS at the last judgment are condemned on the basis of their efforts from EVIL involvement producing Human Good to substitute for the efficacious Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ on the cross for salvation. No unbeliever standing before the Great White Throne Judgment will ever hear any mention of any of his sins. The sins of all humans were judged at the very first judgment, the cross of Christ. However no Good nor Evil were judged at the cross because this is the plan and policy of Satan to rule the earth and mankind. This policy is in fact what the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trail is about and when a person rejects this policy and functions under the Grace Plan of God it is a slap in the face to Satan. Evil is the “thinking of Satan”, Bible Doctrine is the “Thinking of Christ”. Manifestations of Bible Doctrine in the life of the believer are grace and Divine Good. Manifestations of Evil in the life of the unbeliever are Sin and Human Good. Therefore, the Tree of the Knowledge of **GOOD and EVIL** is only judged at the last judgment and the only manifestation of Evil which is judged is Human Good. Although Sin can be and often is a manifestation of Evil in the life of the person who allows it to influence him, Sin is NOT part of the Plan or Policy of Satan therefore it is what had to be judged and paid for on the cross to give man an opportunity to receive Grace from God in the form of Eternal Life and Salvation when he makes the FREE WILL VOLITIONAL CHOICE for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Charlie Grace is a grace provision from the Justice of God as Divine Discipline for the believer’s failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God which must always results in the Justice of God adjusting to that believer through 3 categories of Divine Discipline.

- Warning
- Intensive
- Dying

This Divine Discipline is for the explicit purpose of causing the believer to WAKE up to his failure with regard to Adjustment to the Justice of God and get back into the Grace Plan of God by means of the use of the Rebound Procedure (1John 1:9). Persistent rejection of the Plan of God results in the Status Quo of Reversionism where by the believer rejects Bible Doctrine and the principles of the Spiritual Life and Plan of God leading to function under the influence of evil. Recovery from the influence of Evil requires more than Rebound and must involve concentrated, consistent, persistent Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine. EVIL greatly complicates the problems in life.

Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God

After Salvation, our first instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God, as a believer, when we fail and sin, there is another instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God which we call Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is also based on the mechanics of the Justice of God judging all human sin in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. Because of the judgment function of the Justice of God at the cross all sin has already been judged. When we sin if we name or cite the case of a sin having been judged already God is free to forgive us that sin. This puts us back into the Plan of God and under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. However, for failing to remain in the Plan of God we receive Divine Discipline which may be minor, intense or completely set aside at Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God. We fail constantly in time (**1John 1:10**) and we sin we simply need name the sin to God directly, and it along with all other sins which have been previously judged in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross are instantly forgiven. Claiming the prior judgment case of sin in Christ on the cross frees the Justice of God to forgive us and return us to fellowship and restore the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. There is nothing we can DO to help this process not any feeling or emotional regret for sin nor any penance to make up for it because the Justice of God cannot tolerate any conflict with His function and it only gives to us what we cannot earn, deserve or work for. We do not, in fact cannot, work for salvation nor for this forgiveness and there is no form of penance which can assist our gaining forgiveness from God.

If we do not make Adjustment to the Justice of God in time through persistent use of the Grace Apparatus for Perception, then the Justice of God cannot bless us in time but his justice then comes to us in the form of Divine Discipline. We must therefore make Adjustment to the Justice of God to free the Justice of God to bless us and if the Justice of God is not blessing us then justice comes to us in Divine Discipline. This is the basis for Grace Orientation and function in the Spiritual Life and since Justice Demands Justice. We are the beneficiaries of the Justice of God we therefore must therefore extend justice to others. Maladjustment to the Justice of God through prolonged carnality or reversionism means that the Justice of God must adjust to the believer's extended time outside the Grace Plan of God by producing Divine Discipline. Any and All distractions to the intake of Bible Doctrine and a lack of daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception require this function of Justice. Prolonged carnality and maladjustment to the Justice of God will not only destroy the spiritual momentum of the believer moving toward or through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God at a critical time but will eliminate or postpone the blessing he desires.

With regard to the rebound principle in Christianity you can always tell the weak believers because they want to do something besides calmly and quietly naming their sins to God. They always feel that they must do something to make up for their sins. The real idiots are ones who want to stand up and confess their sins to the congregation. This is idiotic and totally lacking in Spiritual Common Sense and is absolute total stupidity and a very fast means of getting a great many people out of fellowship. Naming sins to others is a total failure in understanding GRACE. Because we don't feel bad about sins doesn't mean we love sin or encourage sin but this is what the idiots think. **WE MUST UNDERSTAND AS A CHRISTIAN THAT WE CANNOT EVER COMMIT ANY SIN WHICH HAS NOT ALREADY BEEN JUDGED NOR FOR WHICH FULL PAYMENT HAS NOT ALREADY BEEN MADE AT THE CROSS.** The real clucks are those believers who think this means that they can sin and just come back later and rebound and this is truly pathetic because we know that "Whom the Lord loves he chastens and skins alive with the whip" of Divine Discipline. There is no way for the believer to sin without paying for being **out of the Plan of God** and being out of the Plan of God always brings Divine Discipline as a wake up call. In addition the Lord will be concerned with the Status Quo

of each of us and we need not EVER worry about any other person and what they do or how they make up for it. Every sin, all inclusive for everyone, with the exception of one single sin which all unbelievers commit, has already been judged in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. The only exception for which Jesus could not be judged was rejection of Him. Therefore the Rebound Procedure is a means of acknowledging our inability to correct our failures and our reliance on the Justice of God in having judged our failures in Christ on the cross AND the means of allowing us to regain spiritual momentum and advance in the Spiritual Life consistently DESPITE our Old Sin Nature and TRENDS toward SIN.

When God gives to us GRACE things he is FAIR and does it on the basis for satisfying his justice. Therefore when we confess and name sins he is always “faithful and justified” in forgiving them and also he “cleanses us from all unrighteousness” or unknown sins; THIS IS FAIR (**1John 1:9**). When you name sins as a point of justice then Justice Demands Justice. Naming a sins for which God the Son was judged on the cross requires that God respond in justice with forgiveness. God does not forgive us because of our sweet personality or because we cried about it or did some restitution for the sin or did some crawling system of penance. He forgives all sin because of his own character and his essence. He is not impressed with all the rot of guilt and penance and even smart human beings are smarter than that. The greatest test in your life will be whether you can orient to rebound when you commit a sin that shocks you. If you are oriented to the Justice of God and have made Adjustment to the Justice of God you will name it and move on in life. If God wants to spank you he will provide the Divine Discipline and YOUR problem is to simply name the sin and move on. Our part for forgiveness is so very simple, we name the sin and forget it, and for us as believers and members of the Royal Family of God, all things are always simple under Grace where God does all the work while we receive the benefits.

Not knowing that something is a sin is no excuse for us and when you claim ignorance as a reason for the sin, the inference is that you have no culpability or responsibility and it shows LACK of Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Justice of God says sin is sin whether you are cognizant or ignorant of it, and if you know it was sin or not it still carries a penalty since both types take you OUT OF THE PLAN OF GOD, but both types were judged on the cross and can be forgiven. The Justice of God cannot excuse a sin of ignorance and there is no excuse before God. Thus sins of ignorance put you out of fellowship and out of the Plan of God as quickly as those of cognizance. The salvation work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross is the function of the Justice of God as well. Therefore to be saved we must make **Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone**. As a Christian, this will be the first time for making Adjustment to the Justice of God but should not be the only time. Having made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, God can only deal with us through his grace plan and from his justice. When you are saved you still live on this earth and the principle to which you have made adjustment, the Justice of God, is the principle by which you are to be blessed in time and for all eternity. When you expressed faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone you made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. You MUST make Adjustment to the Justice of God because it is the basis by which you are blessed in time and eternity. There could never be any blessing for any believer if it insulted in any way or contradicted the Justice of God. When God is blessing any believer, there is no contradiction with the Justice of God even though every believer has an Old Sin Nature and continues to sin. There is no way to be blessed by God unless you understand that the basis for your salvation and making this Adjustment to the Justice of God is the very basis for which you will receive blessing from God. You must understand this for your own blessing but also when you see another Christian receiving blessing from the Justice of God avoid resentment for this is a form of vicious worry. When a believer has something you do not have you MUST totally avoid all Mental Attitude Sins for they are manifestations of our own arrogance and worry. We will see believers who are promoted and the correct attitude is that Justice Demands Justice and we should rejoice with them who rejoice. We never malign nor criticize nor run down those who receive blessing and never ever feel insulted because we THINK we are much better people than they are. This is EVIL and we must not compete with others in this way.

Sinfulness and carnality often destroy the principle of making Adjustment to the Justice of God. Rebound is readjustment to the Justice of God so that the believer can function on the basis of the grace principle of Justice Demands Justice. Women have the opportunity of operating on the principle of Justice Demands Justice by forgiving those who are unfaithful to them. They must avoid, by this means, talking about or running down the “other woman” and if or when they engage in this maligning, THEY are dishonorable for they have destroyed the principle of Justice Demands Justice. Doctrine as it is taken in heals the wound of infidelity completely and also solves the problem.

Rebound also involves Judgment and if we judge self then God will not judge us but He forgives and cleanses us and is free to forgive us because we made this Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God. It is essential for the believer to do this because then the Justice of God is free to restore the Filling of God the Holy Spirit which is essential for the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception and it is the daily consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception which is also TEMPORAL Adjustment to the Justice of God and the momentum of which causes us to ultimately reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.

There are no solutions for those who blame others for their problems. This is why rebound is a beautiful solution because you say to GOD only that “I HAVE COMMITTED THIS SIN” and blame no one else for it. You face facts of your sin and this is taking responsibility for your use of your own volition. WHEN YOU TAKE RESPONSIBILITY FOR WHAT YOU KNOW YOU HAVE DONE GOD IN GRACE FORGIVES YOU FOR WHAT YOU ARE IGNORANT OF HAVING DONE. Ignorance still requires volition just like cognizance and rebound covers both simply because we take responsibility for our own sins. There is no solution ever for those who blame other people, circumstances or even God for their problems. Operation patsy is avoiding reality and the simple statement of the facts of your personal sins in rebound is free of self righteousness or self vindication in blaming others. Personal honesty and integrity is needed to handle solutions and the enemy of personal honesty and integrity is Self Righteousness and Self Vindication in operation patsy. Failure to face reality or dishonesty to self or any rationalization with regard to failures or problems in life whether blaming others or offering excuses compounds the problem and avoids the solutions.

By use of rebound we regain our Status Quo in the Plan of God and are able to move ahead in the Spiritual Life and Plan of God IF and ONLY IF we have an attitude toward Bible Doctrine of consistent Positive Volition. This continuous Adjustment to the Justice of God by Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine on a daily basis is the only thing in life with any true value and which is of any true importance. When we realize the value of Bible Doctrine we also come to realize that it is not something which we can get for our selves or read in books provided by alleged great bible teachers but we must put ourselves under the teaching authority of one who is properly prepared and we must do so consistently and daily. This doctrine must be gotten under a system of discipline and authority enforced by our own right Pastor Teacher.

Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God

After salvation, assuming the consistent use of the rebound procedure to maintain Adjustment to the Justice of God, there is only one other way to make Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is through the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit whereby we eventually (hopefully) make it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Status Quo Super-Grace and eventually Ultra Super-Grace. Breaking into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is the time when the Justice of God is then free to give us exceptional blessings in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace in 5 categories. Therefore our making Adjustment to the Justice of God demands fulfillment, by God, of the principle Justice Demands Justice for us.

Continuous Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God should start at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and it is then that believers should come under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine. This daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception for consistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine brings us to the point of Spiritual Maturity. Once we break into Spiritual

Maturity entering Super-Grace we have made Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Consequently we see that the maturity factor is again, Adjustment to the Justice of God. Once again, since Justice Demands Justice, we are the recipients of the incredible blessings of maturity in 4 immediate categories directly from God and dying grace being the reserved final category of blessing for the End of our life on earth.

The MOST COMPLICATED ADJUSTMENT to the Justice of God is this 3rd Adjustment to the Justice of God because it is not instantaneous as are the first 2 but is a gradual Adjustment which depends on your attitude toward Bible Doctrine and subordination to the authority of your right Pastor Teacher. We MUST consistently engage in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine daily under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and under the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception. If we are consistent and persistent, eventually, we WILL move from spiritual infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. When we have arrived at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God this Adjustment is just beginning. We then enter the secondary zone of blessing for being in Status Quo Super-Grace and begin to receive our own Super-Grace blessings in time. This is the first time we have capacity to appreciate the source of the blessings as well as the blessings themselves. Eventually, assuming our being still consistent, we will move through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to the primary zone of blessing in Ultra Super-Grace and will not only have capacity to appreciate the source but even greater capacity to appreciate the gifts from God even though the gift itself may be impossible for us to comprehend. THEREFORE, WHEN THE IMPOSSIBLE GIFT COMES ALONG THE BELIEVER WILL HAVE THE CAPACITY TO APPRECIATE THE SOURCE OF THE GIFT AND THE GIFT ITSELF.

Bible Doctrine is the meeting point and the splitting point of all things in life and in eternity. All believers with Positive Volition at gospel hearing will glorify God by possession of an eternal Resurrection Body. Those believers with consistent positive volition toward Bible Doctrine will glorify God to a greater extent by receiving with their Resurrection Body eternal decorations or rewards, such as the crown / wreath of glory and many more. The reversionistic believer will have nothing but the Resurrection Body to show for his time on this earth to glorify God. The differences and distinctions of “social class” in eternity are vastly beyond what we see today on earth.

God magnifies doctrinal teaching over or above His reputation. Bible Doctrine in its communication and reception is the means of the glorification of God in this tactical phase of the Angelic Conflict we call Human History. Thus Bible Doctrine teaching is the means of acquiring the residence or Metabolization of Bible Doctrine in the believers Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Only with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul can the believer glorify God and keep his spiritual momentum going to the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace. He must then break through to this status quo Super-Grace and move forward into the realm of Ultra Super-Grace Status. Only with maximum Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul can the believer move to Super-Grace A and receive Super-Grace blessing in time and move across the no man’s land of Super-Grace B where pressure in life is intensified in an attempt to distract him from his advance, and eventually arrive at Ultra Super-Grace the ultimate in giving Pleasure to God and fulfilling the objective of the Spiritual Life of believers for which we remain on this earth. From future lessons of the “Equation of Hope” we learned that this objective is also called “Maximum Glorification of God”. Rejection of Bible Doctrine is in effect maladjustment to the Justice of God in time and this will always bring Divine Discipline to the believer. Therefore, Bible Doctrine is the ONLY basis for distribution of Super-Grace blessings. Daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception means the accumulation of maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This is following the colors to the victorious high ground of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace. This is Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God all the way to the greatest, most unimaginable blessing of time.

We cannot, nor should anyone ever, judge Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ by what is seen in the behavior of Christians. This is an application of the doctrine of the Essence of God. Christians, especially in the dispensation of the Royal Family of God, are under constant incredible pressure and have difficulty in getting

momentum in their Spiritual Life because they do not know the value of consistently learning Bible Doctrine and we must never judge Jesus Christ by Christians. Some people become disillusioned by Christianity and no one has the right to be disillusioned about Christ who is perfect in every sense of the word and is the unique person of the universe undiminished deity and true humanity in Hypostatic Union, the God man, one of a kind. In this dispensation we are royalty in the Royal Family of God, royal priests to represent ourselves before God and royal ambassadors to represent Jesus Christ to man. Jesus Christ being the unique perfect person of the universe causes us to understand that, **NO ONE WHO REPRESENTS THE LORD EVER DOES IT ADEQUATELY OR PERFECTLY.** We cannot adequately represent the Lord because we possess the Old Sin Nature. The only way we even have a slight chance to represent Christ to mankind in any way close to properly is with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This is Maximum Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God. The concept is that the more we have the thinking of Christ, Bible Doctrine, in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the better we can represent him. Our representing him is based on our spiritual growth from our function as a royal priest giving us the capability to be able to represent Christ through our function as royal ambassador. The point also is that we cannot properly function as a Royal Ambassador for Christ until we have maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace. Therefore we cannot produce very much Divine Good or anything which will matter to God until that occurs.

If you received these 39 assets in an instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone, **AND YOU DID**; what do you think you will receive by making Adjustment to the Justice of God on a daily basis by intake of Bible Doctrine so that you have capacity for appreciation of the source and the blessings. We will receive all blessings in time on the basis of justice and what God gives on that basis he will not and in fact cannot ever take away. A great example is King David who was extremely wealthy when he met Bathsheba and after a year of fornication with her and after murdering her husband, he was still wealthy and he died a wealthy man having received his wealth from the Justice of God. No matter what you do after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God you will still have Absolute Righteousness and still have Eternal Life with God in heaven. These things are based on the Justice of God and are not given because of what we think or feel or do nor because of the efforts of anyone else. Other believers may at times be quite hostile toward you but this is of no consequence because you will always have Absolute Righteousness and with maximum doctrine and you will also be Sharing the Happiness of God. None of it depends on their fairness or unfairness toward us nor their justice or lack of it and it only depends on the perfection of the Justice of God. When you can see how simple it is to make Adjustment to the Justice of God at salvation then you will begin to see how Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace blessings await you when you have the doctrine to make Adjustment to the Justice of God in maturity and have a maximum level of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The greatest blessings of life come to each of us as believers when we are under the concept of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

The Justice of God in time after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God becomes an issue which revolves around the function of Daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine OR NOT. When we engage in this consistent Perception of Bible Doctrine this provides the spiritual momentum which takes the believer to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God or Phase II of the Spiritual Life. Therefore, Justice Demands Justice applies both to us and to God. The Justice of God was required to provide the 39 assets for our Spiritual Life in time and in phase II it provides permanent blessings which have repercussions over hundreds and even thousands of years (Jews today are still blessed and provided for because of Abram's Adjustment to the Justice of God over 4000 years ago). Therefore the Justice of God provides blessing or cursing, prosperity or Divine Discipline, depending on your daily attitude toward Bible Doctrine which is the **ONLY** Adjustment to the Justice of God in time. Either you make Adjustment to the Justice of God or NOT, but the Justice of God is there whether you make adjustment or not. It is strictly your choice for blessing or Divine Discipline! A difficult choice.... NOT.... yet the majority of Christians choose Divine Discipline having rejected Bible Doctrine. To fail to make Adjustment to the Justice of God **REQUIRES DIVINE DISCIPLINE AND THE JUSTICE OF GOD PROVIDES IT IN AN ATTEMPT TO GET YOU TO RETURN TO FUNCTION IN**

THE PLAN OF GOD. Either you make Adjustment to the Justice of God and receive blessing and become a source of blessing to others or you will not make Adjustment to the Justice of God through Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine and receive Divine Discipline for your whole life and be used as a sorry person, like the aggressors in ranger school, for the testing and distraction of other believers who are advancing in the Spiritual Life. The believer's initial Adjustment to the Justice of God at Salvation is accomplished by faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone. Subsequent Adjustment to the Justice of God is accomplished by the individual believer engaging in consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit to advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

One of the most disgusting things in fundamentalist Christianity is lack of moral courage. Fundamentalists want you to give so much and they will do and say anything to avoid offending anyone but they have no moral courage to call a PIG a PIG. They fail to recognize that there is the Grace of God but that Justice Demands Justice. Therefore we have a Self Righteousness in Christianity which condemns the prostitute and condones gossip. This and all Self deception is part of maladjustment to the Justice of God.

Bible Doctrine has to be taught in increments and you never can get all doctrine at one time. There is no such thing as instant Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. There is instant salvation and instant rebound adjustments to the Justice of God but Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God must come over a much greater period of time. (A point of great humor for me is having begun to study Bible Doctrine from Col Thieme many years ago, I heard him say it was possible to reach Super Grace Status Quo in as little as 3 years. I decided RIGHT then that is what I was going to do. NOW some 39 years later I am still wondering if I can make it there. {FPF}) There is the essential necessity for constantly having and accepting the option for Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. We each have free will and must choose for Bible Doctrine on a regular basis and this forms a relationship between your volition and concentration. If we could receive it all at one time and reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in say a week we would most certainly miss a point or 2 which could advance our momentum when we paused for food or a potty break. Instantly receiving all doctrine at one short time period does not relate discipline and authority to volition. You must submit to human authority and be under very strong academic discipline in order to advance in the Spiritual Life Plan of God for your life. This is why you cannot read the bible for yourself or memorize verses. YOU MUST RECEIVE THE BIBLE FROM SOMEONE WHO IS QUALIFIED BY HIS SPIRITUAL GIFT AND INTENSIVE ACADEMIC TRAINING TO TEACH IT TO YOU. YOU MUST BE UNDER AUTHORITY TO GET IT AND YOU MUST BE ABLE TO CHOOSE THIS OPTION TO GET IT ON YOUR OWN. In addition you must avoid the distractions of antagonism toward the teacher or resistance toward the doctrine but it must be the self discipline which brings you back again and again to the doctrine.

You cannot appreciate or enjoy the blessings from the Justice of God in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace unless you have learned to concentrate by persistent and consistent spiritual momentum from daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. You must make decisions every day to continue to take in Bible Doctrine. You don't have help in the soul from the body to make these decisions for Bible Doctrine like you do when you are hungry and want food. Some days you feel terrible and do not want to take in Bible Doctrine but you must do it anyway. The concentration and discipline and respect for authority are suddenly transferred to the Lord himself as you continue to take in Bible Doctrine and this brings on an understanding of the Lord and appreciation for him and then your momentum really begins to move to push you to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

7 characteristics of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God

Is the object of divine revelation

This is a major provision for any believer under consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God it is in concentrated form.

Friendly and hospitable

He is not involved in inordinate competition and is relaxed and not trying to prove anything to anyone. When around people under any circumstance he is totally hospitable.

Adjusted to the Justice of God

He has confirmed blessing from God.

Always Tested

Testing is inevitable since having maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine there must be application and testing is a form of using Bible Doctrine residing in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul by the mature believer.

Does not resent rebuke of loved ones

He sees the justice of it and the fairness of it and does not take the attitude of my friend right or wrong as many do and thus lose out totally with regard to Bible Doctrine. Many people do this and many leave the Local Church of their right Pastor Teacher because some of their friends get their noses out of joint but this is the most subjective stupid imbecilic thing ever to be done. What friends do should mean nothing it is your judgment and attitude toward Bible Doctrine which must always be the primary consideration.

Has a ministry of intercession for others

Understand how to pray and uses prayer effectively for the benefit of others.

Correct Mental Attitude toward those who have wronged him

There is no vindictiveness, implacability nor revenge Modus Operandi.

THE BELIEVER IN MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD HAS SOME RESISTANCE TO SIN.

Maladjustment to the Justice of God

When one person who is under maladjustment to the Justice of God gets together with another who is also under maladjustment to the Justice of God the result is conspiracy. Self Righteousness produces self vindication and this is a great evil in this world. We as believers are never required to vindicate self it is the responsibility of the Lord to vindicate us and our job is only to live life as unto the Lord but never to engage in self vindication. Maladjustment to the Justice of God always seeks vengeance and retaliation rather than grace function. No believer can drive away his own mistakes and sins and by so doing justify himself. Sin and evil are not ever justifiable and they must be judged. This is why we have rebound for sin and the last judgment for Evil and Human Good. You cannot ever solve any problem in life by adding evil to evil or sin to sin and no sin is justifiable in life.

The believer who remains out of fellowship and does not use rebound becomes irrational in his thinking and lacks Spiritual Common Sense and departs from the honorable principle of Justice Demands Justice. He moves into the principle that injustice fulfills injustice. People react to their sins by becoming Self Righteous. In fundamentalist Christianity many people try to solve the problem of sin with another sin. They then react to that with Self Righteousness producing sins and evil far greater than they had ever dreamed possible. Lack of rebound means Sin is parlayed into Evil. It is Spiritual Common Sense which dictates that 2 wrongs never make a right. This believer will always add a wrong to another wrong on the basis of jumping on the Self Righteousness band wagon. There is nothing more sickening than to see a Self Righteous woman who nags a man onto the same Self Righteousness band wagon which she is riding. It is sickening enough to see a woman control her husband but it is an abomination when a woman can nag a man into the same level of Self Righteousness as she functions in.

Sin is outside the Plan of God and an affront to God therefore **MUST BE JUDGED**. Propitiation requires something be judged. For the Justice of God to be propitiated or satisfied there must be something to judge and the judgment of sins in this world is that something since sin is **NOT** to be the issue in the Angelic Conflict Appeal. Therefore the Justice of God has been satisfied by the efficacious Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. In Old Covenant Scripture times when people believed in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the Justice of God was free to give Absolute Righteousness and Eternal Life to them also. The issue is very simple and in fact life is very simple, often too simple for some to accept. If you make Adjustment to the Justice of God then there is blessing **BUT** If the Justice of God must make adjustment to you then there is cursing. When you fail to make Adjustment to the Justice of God as a believer then you enter reversionism and you will have a totally miserable life ending with the Sin Unto Death unless you recover. This will be a totally **WASTED LIFE** with a very painful uncomfortable death. It is the work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross in Substitutionary Spiritual Death being judged for our sins by the Justice of God releasing the Justice of God so that the total essence of God is free to act on our behalf. Based on this Substitutionary Spiritual Death, the Sovereignty of God is free to make decisions regarding our blessing. The Righteousness of God is free to act on our behalf without compromise and can demand blessing from the Justice of God for us. The Omniscience of God is free to act on our behalf without compromise knowing what our needs will be at any given time. The Omnipotence of God is free to act on our behalf for any and all provisions needed for our life. All characteristics of the Essence of God are therefore free to act through the Justice of God **ON OUR BEHALF IN THIS LIFE**. The Justice of God is free to bless us when there is no compromise to the Righteousness of God otherwise the Justice of God must judge us. If you fail to make Adjustment to the Justice of God then the Justice of God must provide Divine Discipline cursing to assist you in realigning with the Justice of God. When you make Adjustment to the Justice of God then the Justice of God will provide blessing and that Blessing from the Justice of God always places greater emphasis on the giver than the gift. Being under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, the giver, makes the gift totally perfectly enjoyable and this is the secret to capacity for life and the secret to true thanksgiving.

In the Plan of God, no one is ever judged without adequate warning. There never has been any nation or individual who has received Divine Discipline as punitive action from the Justice of God without **WARNING**. If we fail to make Adjustment to the Justice of God then the Justice of God is **OBLIGATED** to curse us with Divine Discipline punishment. We are **DESERVING** of only cursing and punishment from Divine Discipline and any punitive action God would see fit to give us. This is what we deserve in the time while we are alive as a result of our own talent, ability, divisiveness, by any character of our human makeup coming from our Old Sin Nature whether good, evil or sin. However before we ever receive Judgment from God we will receive adequate warning of what is to come.

Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History and always will. **HOWEVER**, no matter the circumstances of life, those who are advancing toward or through maturity into and through Super-Grace can still have perfect happiness in any historical environment. Cursing is turned to blessing only by God and as long as we involve ourselves in trying to come up with solutions to problems the whole thing is eventually parlayed into evil. Until you make Adjustment to the Justice of God there is no solution to any problem. Each person must come to the point of realizing that their situation is absolutely hopeless and then give up trying to solve their own problems. When a person realizes that their problem is unresolvable by their own efforts or when they recognize their situation is hopeless even as an unbeliever, **GOD** will help the helpless and the hopeless and when we come to the end of ourselves **GOD** then takes over. When we finally stop trying to solve problems **GRACE** takes over **BUT** Grace does not cooperate with Human Viewpoint problem solving energy of the flesh pseudo solutions. Grace does not cooperate with anything, Grace does it all or **NONE OF IT**. If grace does none of it you are on your own solving your own problems and you will inevitably complicate them. Instant Adjustment to the Justice of God for the unbeliever is Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Instant Adjustment to the Justice of God for the believer is Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God and is isolation of the sin and not a license to sin but a license to make Adjustment to the Justice of God and recover in the Spiritual Life. Without this instant Adjustment to the Justice of God there is no solution, no divine intrusion

to turn cursing into blessing. God is bound by his justice but the Justice of God must be consistent with his veracity, his infinite faithfulness to complete what he has begun for each of us as individuals and for this country as a nation and for the Human Race as a whole.

Eternal Covenants and Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God

ANY PART OF ANY COVENANT WHICH HAS AN ETERNAL CLAUSE CAN ONLY BE FOR THOSE QUALIFIED BY HAVING ETERNAL LIFE. You are not qualified to be involved in an eternal covenant unless you have fulfilled the eternal clause factor and have Eternal Life. In **John 3**, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ said “You must be born again” and he was speaking to JEWS. Jesus Christ is the author or provider of every divine covenant in Human History including the Abrahamic covenant and is telling the Jews the same thing the covenant tells them. Therefore once you have an eternal clause in a covenant you must have Eternal Life to benefit from it. The only way to have Eternal Life is through Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone. This means that Jesus was just as clearly revealed to the Jews of the Old Covenant Scripture just as he is to us today. This Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God frees the Justice of God to provide Absolute Righteousness and Eternal Life needed to qualify for the eternal clause of any of the covenants. The Abrahamic covenant has its Eternal Life clauses and therefore since it is an everlasting or eternal covenant a person must have Eternal Life or Everlasting life to qualify for it.

Divine Blessing & Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God

THE KEY TO ALL DIVINE BLESSING FOR TIME AND ETERNITY IS ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD. You must have the life of God to benefit from the blessings which God has to give. Part of the blessing of eternity is Heaven and to reside in heaven we must have what God has:

God has Absolute Righteousness therefore we must have Absolute Righteousness.

God is Eternal Life and we must have his life.

In addition if we are to have the blessings of God on this earth they must start where we qualify at some point and that is Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. THEREFORE TO QUALIFY UNDER THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT THE RACIAL JEW MUST HAVE ABSOLUTE RIGHTEOUSNESS AND ETERNAL LIFE AND THIS WAS THE CHARACTERISTIC OF ABRAHAM AS REGENERATE FATHER OF US ALL. The racial Jew who rejects Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as savior is completely out of the picture and does not benefit from being a Jew with regard to the promises of the covenants from God to the Jews. This regeneration is how Elohim becomes the God of every racial Jew through Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. NOT because they are racially Jewish but because they have been regenerate. Additional blessing related to the Abrahamic covenant to the individual regenerate racial Jew in time is based on Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God just as it was with Abraham. All racial Jews are qualified to potentially benefit from this covenant but to do so they must make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. SATAN’S GREATEST ATTACK ON THE NEW RACE FROM GOD WAS TO TRY TO BRING ISHMAEL INTO THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT AND IT RESULTED IN THE RISE OF ISLAM UNDER MOHAMMED THE EPILEPTIC DEMON POSSESSED PROPHET DESCENDED FROM ISHMAEL. Satan's attempt to get another race into the Abrahamic covenant has not and will not bring arabs into the covenants even though islam is the most wide spread “religion” in the world. Actually, islam is not a religion at all but a world domination ideology just like communism and if you classify it as a religion then communism must also be classified as a religion albeit an atheistic one just as humanism is a religion also an atheistic one.

Justice Demands Justice / Justice Fulfills Justice

Considering Adjustment to the Justice of God and Justice Demanding Justice, the male who fornicates or commits adultery, where is his justice? His justice is only found in the rebound procedure and every time a believer rebounds a sin he has made Adjustment to the Justice of God, therefore God is faithful and justified to forgive immediately and NO PENANCE IS INVOLVED. A man, as a believer, is wrong when he does not function under the grace principle that Justice Demands Justice with regard to a woman he has been intimate with. He has no moral courage, no honor nor integrity and without rebound there is no function under the principle that justice is to demand justice. If the believer uses rebound procedures then he should have enough

strength for justice to fulfill justice and should therefore be able to treat the woman he was intimate with fairly and not submit nor subject her to the jealousy, cruelty, vindictiveness or tyranny of another woman. When you function under the principle of Justice Demands Justice then you fulfill the principle of Justice Fulfills Justice. It is a very simple solution process requiring only Rebound, naming the sin to God the Father. Forgiveness is immediate. The male involved in sexual sins must function under Justice Demands Justice and thus treat in fairness the woman he has sinned with. If he is not going to remain with her, he should set her up in a home of her own and provide for her logistically for life. IF he does this then Justice Fulfills Justice. By saying that he appreciated her even though they were wrong and would take care of her because of their mistake this is justice fulfilling justice. When a person thinks this type of sin is heinous, totally bad and totally wrong they are reacting to themselves. When a person reacts to themselves they have no more business committing adultery than being alive. The momentum of this whole situation could immediately be stopped by the principle of Justice Demands Justice and Justice Fulfills Justice. GOD TREATS US IN GRACE AND WE THUS MUST TREAT OTHERS IN GRACE, THIS IS JUSTICE DEMANDING JUSTICE AND WHEN WE ACTUALLY TREAT OTHERS IN GRACE IT IS JUSTICE FULFILLING JUSTICE.

Therefore we see that this emphasizes the importance of rebound as a factor of Justice Demands Justice. Rebound is not ever to be construed as a license to sin. You cannot make Adjustment to the Justice of God after sin unless you rebound. Rebound is a license to function again under the honorable principles of the GRACE Plan of God. The person who reacts to this principle is the Self Righteous legalist who wants to help God in every function in the Spiritual Life. Their momentum is toward evil and only rebound separates the momentum of evil from the momentum of grace. This person who says rebound is a license to sin as a legalist will never treat you with grace and somewhere along the way they will hurt you because of a lack of grace in their souls. Rebound is an instant Adjustment to the Justice of God just as salvation was an instant Adjustment to the Justice of God. The same confidence of forgiveness of sin is that which comes from the confidence of Eternal Security in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, these being parallel situations. You rebound by naming sins to the throne of heaven, to God directly, not ever to anyone else, because God is the judge who judged all sin in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross and immediately he gives to us forgiveness. This is not because of how you feel but because you are naming a sin which went to court and was judged and the penalty paid at the cross. On the cross there is judgment for sin in Christ and he paid the penalty with his Substitutionary Spiritual Death for those sins. We can name a sin, any sin, all sins and still while we are remembering how we enjoyed doing it we recognize that how we feel about it means nothing since it is what was done in the judgment on the cross which is important. No cognizance by God is ever taken for our feelings about the sin or sins during judgment therefore no cognizance is ever taken by God during the forgiveness. Once forgiven we are now freed to operate in honor and integrity under the principle of Justice Demands Justice and Justice Fulfills Justice. Justice Demands Justice is the principle in the soul of the believer and Justice Fulfills Justice is the principle in action and execution of it.

Justice Demands Justice therefore Justice Fulfills Justice so that Ultra Super-Grace is the source of the greatest blessings in life and greatest rewards in eternity for the believer who reaches this Status Quo. Turning Cursing into blessing is a divine monopoly of grace and demands from the believer Adjustment to the Justice of God. Justice Demands Justice and also Justice Fulfills Justice can be completed IF man makes maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is a reflection of the grace function of Jehovah and that the Justice of God is free to act for the benefit of Ultra Super-Grace believer. INEVITABLY THE JUSTICE OF GOD IS LINKED TO THE GRACE OF GOD. Therefore by definition and function ALL GRACE FUNCTIONS COME FROM the Justice of God, the motivation for all grace is the Love of God but the function or action of God is from the Justice of God. God must be fair to the believer who is under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and consistently engages in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and never stops staying under the authority of his right Pastor Teacher no matter what is occurring in life or history. Sweet people never stay too long in any one place since they cannot tolerate any one Pastor Teacher very long and they depend on their own sweet personality and their arrogance and jealousy cannot make Adjustment to the Justice of God. The ascetic persons are the same as the experience group of people and those working for the Spiritual Life people.

Therefore, God must be fair to all of these including the maturing believer and he FAIRLY provides Divine Discipline for these legalistic, sweet, ascetic, working people even to point of the Sin Unto Death, while providing Logistical Grace support for the advancing believer and unimaginable blessing for the believer who reaches and remains in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace..

Worry

The principle of Worry is based on CONSENT so that to the extent that you worry about anything or everything to that extent you are disoriented to reality of life. You will never be straightened out in life as long as you find anything about which you can worry. ANYTHING WHICH CAUSES EVEN ONE MOMENT OF CONCERN OR WORRY IS A MOMENT YOU HAVE ENGAGED IN BLASPHEME AS A CHRISTIAN. At times it can become so confusing in life that you have to return to the most basic concepts of salvation to stabilize yourself and reorient to reality but strangely enough when people return to the concepts and principles of salvation they invariably miss one essential fact. Rarely does anyone who has been close to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God miss the fact that we have **ETERNAL SECURITY** and cannot lose salvation from any cause nor for any reason nor under any circumstances. Rarely does anyone ever get so mixed up having been close to or have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God that they think they have to add their effort as works or good deeds to faith in Christ for salvation. Every maturing or mature believer knows there is nothing we can do for salvation nor for spirituality. After salvation it is all a grace function and it is or should be painfully obvious that GOD DOES ALL THE WORK. Understanding this one cannot ever WORRY about any temporal issue or situation.

In orienting to this principle and that of Eternal Life, which are 2 basic tenets of grace, we can fail to realize what is really involved in the work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross for our sins. The Work of Christ is JUDGMENT and he was JUDGED on the cross by God the Father. He could not be judged in his own person since he as God can have nothing to do with sin and being absolute perfection is not subject to judgment but in fact is one who judges. As true humanity he was impeccable and perfect not only from the standpoint of imputed sin, having been virgin born without the genetically transmitted Old Sin Nature from a male human father, but also from the standpoint of inherent personal sin. Because of the virgin birth he lived 33 years without any personal sin and his perfection made it impossible for him to be personally judged by God the Father for personal sin. Because of his perfection he was in fact judged in substitution for each one of us. All of OUR PERSONAL SINS were imputed to him on the cross he was then judged for each and every one of them by God the Father. This is the basic tenet for spiritual experience and understanding the concept of Spiritual Common Sense and brings out the fact that we MUST make Adjustment to the Justice of God. We accomplished this in a basic format when we made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone. Faith is a nonmeritorious system of perception and it brings no credit to us but the object of faith receives all the credit and glory and has, in this case, the efficacy to save us from spiritual death. Consequently it is not surprising that we must at times go back to salvation for orientation to the reality of life but NOT to be evangelized again and again since we are already believers, but to reorient our thinking to the fact of ETERNAL SECURITY so that we can see clearly our own personal **TEMPORAL SECURITY**.

We repeatedly must see the function of the believer under the principle that Justice Demands Justice. The Justice of God demands that we function under justice and much, much more. Justice Demands Justice means we must be fair toward God *AND THE HUMAN RACE* and understand the true significance of the Justice of God and how it worked on the cross and how it works throughout time. Once you understand this principle in the field of Soteriology and Christology you will find it almost impossible to get back into any level of worry and you in fact will have to really work at worrying to even do it. Worry is in fact a disgrace and a sign of being a casualty in the Spiritual Life and is fundamentally a blaspheme toward God. Worry, therefore, is the one thing which should be avoided as soon as possible and as long as possible. As long as a person has any predilection toward worry he will find a reason somewhere a cause an excuse to worry. You must get to the root of the matter about which you worry and terminate the worry at the root. In life itself there is no excuse for worry and

since Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is a reality, worry is nothing more than a source and form of blaspheme and divorcement from reality.

Everyone is tender in his soul somewhere as part of being thoughtful and courteous having capacity for love and life and there is nothing wrong about this tenderness but you must never be an idiot about your sins and never get into penance and breast beating or some sort of self flagellation to make up for your sins. Any emotional reaction and / or guilt complex with regard to our own sins which results is always a form of worry. The reality is that we did not feel badly during the commission of the sin but, in fact, really had a great time doing it so why would we feel sorry after the fact, the only answer is GUILT. Guilt about sins occurs because of WORRY mainly concerning the coming Divine Discipline and we hope this worry will soften the blow from God and in reality this is of no value since we MUST make Adjustment to the Justice of God and the only way for this to happen when out of fellowship is to name the sin and forget it (**1John 1:9, 1Cor 11:28-31**) and move on. In reality guilt will keep us out of fellowship and bring greater Divine Discipline to us. Some Christians are shocked by some particular sins and very few are shocked by the 7 sins which God hates the most, 3 Mental Attitude Sins and 3 verbal or gossip sins and only one is an overt physical sin that being murder. Most Christians have no problem starting to tell others a story about someone else because it either shocks them or they envy the position that others have. The point is that what you are doing in gossip and maligning and Mental Attitude Sin is worse than whatever you are accusing the other person of doing as overt sins and it is a phony type of worrying. The worst worry is pseudo worry and you never have to worry to impress anyone but it always impresses you and it is a great psychological gimmick. Worrying about the young people sinning too much, or someone being drunk is simply getting on your Self Righteousness high horse. This makes you think maybe God won't be so hard on you the next time you are in sin because that which you see is far worse than what you do.

What kind of a person is it that has so little to do in life that they worry about what others people are doing. These people are ones who have no capacity for life and are not even oriented to the basic principle of salvation that of making Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is exactly why people never actually make Adjustment to the Justice of God and why God is always putting them under Divine Discipline and why they cause their own Self Induced Misery. They have never caught on to the basic principle of rebound that being simply NAME SINS TO GOD AND THEY ARE FORGIVEN (**1John 1:9**). You may laugh and smile about the sins remembering your enjoyment of them but the NAMING is all that is required and you are instantly forgiven that sin and in fact all other sins to that point. It never has been and never will be about how you feel about your sins and your feelings about your sins don't now, never have and never will impress God. The only thing which impresses God is the Plan of God and if we are diligent enough maybe it will impress us also.

When a person worries they will always have a guilt reaction regarding that which they worry about. When a person has a guilt reaction about something they then try to compensate for it. This is where the bleeding Heart Liberals come from in the United States of America and the world in general. The liberal bleeding heart today for instance may have a nicer car than others and at some point drives down into the slums and sees people who do not have what they have and even though they worked hard for their THINGS they see that they have something others don't have and feel guilty about it and then want to sell it and get a junker car. Maybe this is the person who has money and position but has cheated people all his life and now he will give a lot of money to help the poor. THIS IS PITIFUL and it is totally emotional and equivalent to the holy rollers and their activities in the tongues movement. All you have to do is forget what GRACE is about and then you will start worrying and won't even know why you are worrying. You FEEL that you have to get into the act in the Plan of God and while you have been standing on the sidelines so long suddenly you have to jump into the action and this is LEGALISM. In GRACE, GOD does all the work and we never do the work ever for anything from God or anything in his plan. God the Son was judged on the cross by God the Father for all human sin, we could not help in any way. If we are going to orient to and understand our problems and avoid worry we must understand GRACE and must orient to the most fundamental concepts of Grace which is justice.

We must always remember and remain cognizant of the fact that worry is not only a Mental Attitude Sin but a blaspheme as well. Justice Demands Justice and the Justice of God the father was satisfied at the cross (propitiation) and freed to extend both logistical provision and blessing to the believer in time who STILL HAS THE OLD SIN NATURE and many other failures and will assuredly have many future failures and sins. God, knowing all this from Eternity Past, still provided salvation PERMANENTLY for each of us. The life provision extended to us under the principle of Justice Demands Justice after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is Living or Logistical Grace for our life in time. The blessing extended under the principle of Justice Demands Justice after Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is given to those in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace as maximum unimaginable blessing in time. Therefore since the Justice of God at Salvation demands under the principle of Justice Demands Justice that God provide both needs for life for every believer and also blessing for those who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there is NO WAY FOR WORRY EVER to intrude on this doctrine since Justice Demands Justice. Therefore worry is IGNORANCE of doctrine or failure to apply doctrine or a distraction which becomes bigger than doctrine. The Justice of God at the cross demands justice for the believer in time. God is consistent with himself and he has never been inconsistent and inconsistency is human WORRY. There cannot be worry when you understand this principle that the Justice of God at the cross demands the Justice of God in time. Only ignorance of this can allow for worry and only rejection of this can bring the alternative which is still Justice Demanding Justice but as Divine Discipline. The Justice of God demands either your Blessing or Divine Discipline after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Salvation is making Adjustment to the Justice of God because of the provision of the potential for salvation from the Justice of God. Because he provides the potential for salvation he must at our Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God provide Logistical Grace and Blessing or Divine Discipline for the remainder of our entire life. Justice Demands for all believers that God provide either blessing in time or Divine Discipline in time, a hell on earth or heaven on earth it is OUR CHOICE every day when we say yes or no to Bible Doctrine.

The Source

To face the reality of life what has to occur and be overcome by means of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is that God is, and MUST be, more real than any circumstances of life, whether adverse or prosperous. For the believer in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, God must become more real than adverse circumstances or he will be miserable all of his life. God must also be more real than any prosperous circumstance in life else he will succumb to arrogance and drift away from Bible Doctrine. We all have problems in life which cannot be resolved instantaneously and which take time to work out. The principle we must rely on and function under is that we must work out our problems through the daily function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception and don't look at possible solutions but ONLY the source of all solutions through the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The environment for all solutions of life is bound up in Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of YOUR Soul.

The ability to love God comes from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which brings the believer to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The mature believer has, as a part of his Super-Grace blessings in the category of spiritual blessings, Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. He WILL always love Jesus Christ more than anything in life and therefore Christ will shower him with gifts but he MUST always have his eyes on the giver more than the gifts. This believer will therefore enjoy the gifts but always have the security of loving the giver more than the gifts. This is the true genuine meaning of thanksgiving, to always appreciate the source more than the gift, the giver more than the gift the blesser more than the blessing.

One of the greatest dangers and problems in Christianity is to lose sight of the giver. When you are a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you are so occupied with the Lord that nothing becomes a distraction. We should in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God understand the tremendous security we have because of occupation with the giver. The giver will not cancel his promises and the giver is fair and just and cannot be unfair nor unjust and if there is a command given us from scripture, then there must be a reason

for it and we should not ever QUESTION THE ORDER. Wisdom is not in questioning the order and analyzing it but in knowing the one who gave the order, the perfect, eternal, wise, just, fair God, and thus simply obeying it. There are many smart people in the world but they are not always born smart and People can become smart by being curious about many things. For the mature believer the issue is always what the Lord thinks and says and the Lord is always the issue. It is not what we think, say or do nor our talents which count but his perfect and eternal character which counts.

There must be a dedication to a true principle before we try to enter into thanksgiving else this becomes a very shallow thing. The true meaning of thanksgiving is not being thankful for what you have received or achieved but in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the Lord himself. We must constantly review the Essence of God and its principles and by so doing we can gain an appreciation for how everything is related to the Justice of God. We MUST see the true issue in thanksgiving which is the Justice of God. The faithfulness of God is not to be seen as sentimental things we often think of but in terms of justice. The Justice of God must execute what the Righteousness of God demands. The Righteousness of God is imputed to us at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and demands blessing but the Justice of God cannot bless us until we have capacity for that blessing and its enjoyment and possess enjoyment of the source as well. The pleasure of God knows no limitations and when the Justice of God is freed it can bless to the maximum in every sphere of life.

Spiritual Momentum

Momentum is the quantity of motion or the property of a moving body which determines the length of time required to bring it to rest when under the action of a constant force or impetus. The moving body here is the believer under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine. The *Length of Time* is based on consistent daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. The point of *Rest* is the penetration into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and reaching Super-Grace A and as a result Super Grace Blessing. The *Constant Force* is the teaching of Bible Doctrine by one's right Pastor Teacher. Impetus is the function of God the Holy Spirit in the operation of the Grace Apparatus for Perception. Spiritual Momentum is from the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception to advance the believer from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is where he receives Super Grace blessing from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine resident in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This ONLY can occur through the teaching or communication of Bible Doctrine by his own RIGHT Pastor Teacher. Engaging in carnality without the eventual use of rebound is a temporary loss of momentum and can lead to Reversionism which is a more extensive often permanent loss of momentum. Spiritual momentum is the environment for the development of wisdom and spiritual common sense. Without daily spiritual momentum life becomes useless meaningless, a horrible nightmare, painful and hopeless.

Separation from distractions in the Spiritual Life is essential to maintain the momentum of spiritual growth. There are environments and human associations which are detrimental and hazardous to concentration on Bible Doctrine. The believer must separate from all hindrances to concentration on Bible Doctrine and its application whether geographic or personnel in order to maintain momentum. Concentration on Bible Doctrine does not take that much time so the real reason for separation to prevent loss of spiritual momentum is that most people cannot keep their scale of values straight when affronted by constant Human Viewpoint. Spiritual momentum requires, in fact demands, a proper scale of values. Doctrine must be FIRST and everything else placed way down below it in value or importance. When you have Bible Doctrine and advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God then you enjoy everything else below Bible Doctrine. When Bible Doctrine shrinks because of distractions in life such as for Males, Females, or Success, or Accumulation of Wealth then doctrine becomes unimportant and life becomes miserable. Spiritual momentum demands daily intake of Bible Doctrine and as the impetus becomes stronger and stronger there emerges Spiritual Common Sense. A part of spiritual growth is making decisions to avoid things that keep you from daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. There are distractions in life where we are tested to see what is more important in life, Bible Doctrine or the distractions of life. These distractions are not necessarily wrong but they temporarily cause you to phase out

Bible Doctrine. Life is made up of series' of decisions where by we decide what is more important, things or Bible Doctrine. If you decide the wrong way you will lose your spiritual momentum BUT The decision is YOUR CHOICE totally.

Types of distractions in life which can destroy momentum INCLUDE but are not limited to:

Environmental distractions:

- Good Weather
- Great Scenery
- Extensive Recreational Facilities
- Multifarious Dramatic Entertainment Events
- Sports Events

Geographic distractions:

- Government by Evil as in Russia, China, Arabic Countries where communism or islam rules
- Lack of Freedom
- Lack of Privacy
- Lack of opportunity to hear Bible Doctrine

Social distractions:

- Any person or group which keeps you from Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently
- Spouse
- Children
- Relatives
- Friends in either Category II or III Love
- Concentration on "Religion"
- Legalism
- Self Righteousness in people resulting in their not being able to sit too long in class because they must be doing things to prove how good they are.
- Religious reversionism

Geographic Social and Environmental distractions combine in association with apostate churches, denominations, religions, legalistic groups, political liberalism or emotional apostasy such as tongues movements or lack of availability of good Bible Doctrine teaching from the right Pastor Teacher.

Every believer at every stage of his spiritual growth will face new and different distractions in life. Separation from distractions increases spiritual momentum but partial separation is no separation at all and thus causes loss of momentum. Any THING which you possess will be used as a source of testing and this testing is legitimate and it is through such testing we develop and maintain the proper spiritual scale of values.

Spiritual Advance for the believer requires that you have to be aggressive with Positive Volition and you have to avoid distractions and engage in bible study from your own volition and recognize distractions and reject them and move on with Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently. You cannot let anything stop you from getting Bible Doctrine daily and you must turn your back on anything which can distract you from reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. No one ever reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God without being aggressive in the Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Positive Volition must be consistently applied. These concepts apply to all believers and to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace the believer must have maximum courage and nerve. In making decisions regarding doctrine and the Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine on a regular basis you will see if you have moral courage and nerve or if you do not. You have to have discipline since many subjects may not be personally interesting to you but you must fight apathy and distraction from both the outside and inside. In all these things you must have proper motivation and coordination of soul and virtue from Positive Volition and operate on the principle that Justice Demands Justice. You must become aggressive in your thinking in life and in your life you can put some things

into low priority position but you must be aggressive in life. You must be aggressive FIRST toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God where we first taste justice demanding justice. After Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we must be extremely aggressive with Positive Volition and make provision for constant and consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine especially when we cannot engage in our regular normal activity for getting Bible Doctrine. We must develop and maintain spiritual momentum to reach Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace. In the Spiritual Life it is supremely important to maintain offensive mindedness and you must ALWAYS play or fight only to win. We must understand that Justice Demands Justice and that the Essence of God must function aggressively with regard to the Spiritual Life of the believer who is aggressively oriented to Bible Doctrine and this is a pleasure to the Lord. God is pleased with the believer who is advancing in the Spiritual Life and can and does provide many incredible things for the advancing believer.

The Offensive allows freedom of action, concentration of effort, adaptability to circumstances and mental challenges in maneuvers both military and personal. This is true for the aggressive believer who breaks into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and therefore from offensive action has:

Freedom of action (Romans) he can eat and drink anything.

He understands all the grace issues and principle of relationship with the Lord and respects the Justice of God as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and being in Awe of the Justice of God he operate on the greatest grace dynamic of Justice Demands Justice.

Concentration of effort with his consistent spiritual momentum.

Adaptability to circumstances, while aggressive with regard to doctrine he is gracious in all other circumstances and low key and moves into situations to honor the Lord.

Mental challenge and the greatest spiritual advance challenge is the mental one.

The offensive removes limitations to maneuvering. In the Spiritual Life, when we attack and are aggressive the maneuvering is up to us in moving to the level of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and through it to Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace. This also provides flexibility and one of the greatest assets in the application of Bible Doctrine is the ability to be flexible and this is one of the greatest virtues for the believer. Flexibility in the use of forces in our life and in developing our capacities for life. Flexibility and aggressiveness come from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. It establishes motivation and the aggressive one always has to justify and motivate HIMSELF. As believers our motivation in being aggressive is established as we engage in the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception daily we then recognize the value of Bible Doctrine and establish our motivation to glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and fulfill the basic tenet of the divine decree called the Pleasing God.

Aggressive action raises the moral of the involved troops and in the Spiritual Life there is blessing by association for everyone in the periphery of the believer who is moving into and through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God with proper motivation and aggression. Blessing by association can go down through many generations and when a Super-Grace believer dies his children loved ones, business, friends, etc., whether believers or not, will all receive blessing because of his advance. When you stop being aggressive toward Bible Doctrine you lose all capacity in life and you will fail.

We MUST always remember that the ONLY thing God pays any attention to when it comes to dealing with mankind is his own JUSTICE. It is totally blasphemous to think that we can do anything to Gain Salvation or recover from carnality or be worthy of ANY blessing from the Justice of God. WE DO NOT HAVE ANYTHING TO DO WITH ANY OF THESE THINGS. We are even incapable of communicating with God as an unbeliever being under Spiritual Death and God being total Spiritual Life. WE CANNOT EVER LOSE ANY THING WHICH GOD HAS GIVEN US. YOU CAN NOT EVER ADVANCE because of Emotion, feeling a certain way such as feeling close to God or thinking we are hearing God, and nothing we can DO can advance us spiritually except engaging in consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, All these OTHER THINGS are the accourdaments of reversionism, blaspheme, and apostasy.

The only way to advance in the Spiritual Life is to understand God, his plan and maintain Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and add more and more Bible Doctrine to your soul constantly. You are by this means alone able to advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The advance to Maturity brings us to Super-Grace A, and the perimeter of our Rest and Relaxation period where we receive the beginnings of Super-Grace blessings in this the secondary zone of blessings. This is the only means of glorifying God in time. Then IF there is more doctrine inculcated after Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, it causes us to cross into and move through the "NO MAN'S LAND" of Super-Grace B still in the secondary zone of blessing for time. As we reach Super-Grace B the blessings of Super Grace become merged with our earlier Logistical Grace blessings and become our Logistical Grace support for life in time as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Then with continued persistence in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine beyond Super-Grace B we move into the maximum exploitation of grace in time Ultra Super-Grace the primary zone of blessing where God is in fact PLEASED with our Spiritual Life. This gives us far reaching personal blessings including great blessing by association and incredible historical impact.

God cannot be unfair nor unreasonable. Human beings are often unreasonable but God cannot be unreasonable nor unfair. It is the freeing of the Justice of God which brings to all believers and in fact many unbelievers blessing from the Justice of God. The Justice of God is always right and it is impossible for God to make a mistake or be wrong. He cannot do anything wrong or even solicit to anything wrong and it is the Justice of God which is so very necessary in the provision of Grace blessings. Making Adjustment to the Justice of God through the daily function under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit and the Grace Apparatus for Perception is the meaning of the Old Testament Scripture ritual of circumcision and is the essential of our life. We must never resist Bible Doctrine and we must keep our eyes on the means of accomplishing the objective of the Spiritual Life which is daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception rather than getting eyes on the objective of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. (**Deut 10:16**) You cannot reach the objectives of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace by examining these doctrines and looking at the objective but by consistent persistent daily plodding toward it through Inculcation of all Bible Doctrine. Knowing the specialized vocabulary of orthodox Christianity does not mean that person has arrived at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. To reach Spiritual Maturity takes a very very long time and very persistent effort. The alternative to the command to be consistent in our advance in the Spiritual Life is **Jer 4:4** where we are told to open our Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to the intake of Bible Doctrine daily otherwise without the daily intake of Bible Doctrine we will be destroyed by the wrath of God. This is the Sin Unto Death for the reversionist believer.

When believers have maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul they have the Spiritual Common Sense which causes them to advance and not to retreat therefore SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE IS A PART OF SPIRITUAL ADVANCE. Contrary to typical Christian thinking WORKS or human efforts or good deeds in any area of life are not a means of spiritual advance and some of the greatest deeds found with every organization of Christianity today do not involved a single thing needed for spiritual advance. Spiritual Advance never involves Witnessing, Prayer, Social Correction, Taboo Adherence, Not Working on the sabbath, etc. Most Christians are sincere but have no clue where the spiritual battle is and they lack so much common sense that it is almost unbelievable. They think giving up things and looking like a bum makes them spiritual and this is weird, goofy and totally EVIL. Adjustment to the Justice of God is the only way to advance in the Spiritual Life for the believer in time. Advance in the Spiritual Life brings MORE blessing into the life of the believer not less. Apart from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the frequent use of rebound when needed there is no way to advance in the Spiritual Life. The people who do advance are in fact working for the Lord constantly, but this is a result of their advance not the cause of it. Hypocrisy in particular words uttered or in pseudo pious or phony attitudes, such as is often found in bible colleges where this permeates the environment, do not indicate spiritual advancement. The only way to make Adjustment to the Justice of God after Salvation is through consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. The consistent function under the

Grace Apparatus for Perception results in reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace then Ultra Super-Grace.

Harmony among Believers

The GRACE judgment of the cross is the basis for harmony among believers. Therefore, Adjustment to the Justice of God is the basis for harmony among believers who all have Old Sin Natures and individual personalities. This is an explosive potential concept, when everyone has a mutual authority under the Justice of God then, as with Abraham and Isaac, both the father and son having made Adjustment to the Justice of God follow the commands of the Lord without question. Only God the Father can provide what will satisfy himself and only God has a right to say what he will be satisfied with. It is God who has the all the rights and in our relationship with Him through grace we have NO RIGHTS. If you are smart you don't even want rights with God. This is the basic concept of propitiation and relates it to the Hypostatic Union and impeccability of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. As with salvation so with the entire Plan of God we are never consulted as to what pleases us and our only responsibility is to enter into what pleases God. Therefore, this is the key to making Adjustment to the Justice of God and being involved in what pleases God is all that counts in our Spiritual Life. Adjustment is always on the basis of grace and only grace functions please God. These grace functions include such things as faith alone at salvation or citing sins in rebound or grace perception of doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, etc. God devises the plan and we can only advance in harmony with it to do his will. We must advance in rank in the perfect harmony of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul and ONLY those who have or are making Adjustment to the Justice of God can have harmony in the ranks. It is impossible for harmony to exist among believers where some of the believers are not making Adjustment to the Justice of God. We are commanded to be in harmony in many ways such as to love the brethren and are also told what brings harmony to believers in **Ephesians** but no harmony can exist among believers where some believers in a group or periphery are not making Adjustment to the Justice of God. Harmony does not depend on personalities or saying sweet things or having a very attractive personality. Harmony among believers is when all in any group are walking in the same direction and making Adjustment to the Justice of God. They do not have to be in the same stage of spiritual advance but the necessity is they all must be involved in making Adjustment to the Justice of God by taking in Bible Doctrine consistently. Harmony is not all of us arriving at the same point at the same time.

There are 3 factors involved in Christian harmony.

Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith ALONE in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ ALONE to acquire regeneration.

Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God to return to fellowship and to keep our Old Sin Nature from working itself out on someone else.

Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God through advance by means of consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under our own individual Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine.

Harmony simply demands that all believers in a group walk in the same direction.

Justice vs Love; Motivation vs Function

The Love of God is a result and a motivation not an emotion like it is in each of us as humans. We humans also have love but it is, in us, at least part emotional. The Love of God does not do anything it is a motivation of God and everything God does for us from Salvation Adjustment to eternity is based on the Justice of God. The Justice of God is the action of God and the initiator and the worker of God. GRACE is the work of God through the Justice of God and man cannot work for salvation nor blessing and all the work needed for salvation and blessing is accomplished from the Justice of God. We must therefore make Adjustment to the Justice of God therefore the cup and the bread are reminders in *Old Testament Scripture* that El Eljon will go to the cross and bear all sins taking our place in substitution before God. Sometimes you must go back to the cross and remember the principle of grace whereby we did not and cannot work for our salvation. You cannot ever invite Christ into your life or heart nor can you walk forward down the aisle nor open a door for Christ nor join a

church nor be baptized etc. etc. for salvation. Man doing things for salvation is appealing to the approbation lust of man but is of no consequence with regard to being beneficial for salvation. This demonstrates the arrogance of man and God must do the work for salvation and when Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ screamed out “My God, My God Why have you forsaken me” this was Adjustment to the Justice of God.

It takes justice for anyone to be a great leader. All great leaders have been men of justice not men of love. This is true in any area where leadership is needed and clearly seen in military leadership and the great military leaders of history do not run around and try to become buddies with the enlisted men. Officers have authority and responsibility and MUST treat their men with justice and they love their men but they never show that love and only show justice. As soon as you show love to a group they will run over you and they will become emotional wrecks. Love can be a motivation and love of country, of your command or of your family can be motivation but justice is the execution. You are and should be loyal to your men in every possible way and this is the motivation of love and when a man steps out of line then you discipline him until he is half dead so he does not destroy the ability of the unit in anything they do. Discipline demands JUSTICE. Justice is the execution in life and the greatest lovers in history were people of justice great love is based on justice and the motivation is there but the overt action is justice. So is it with God and we must align with and adjust to his justice and at salvation we became related to the Justice of God and in the Christian Way of Life we constantly adjust to the Justice of God by daily intake of Bible Doctrine. This is our relationship with God in Justice and the only time when love becomes an issue with God is when we reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is when we can have capacity for loving God himself and to reach this point one must have MAXIMUM Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to have the capacity for loving him. Once you have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul then you have capacity for loving God and **1John 4:19** says we love God because *he first loved us* called in later studies, “Reciprocal Love for God”. We cannot know what his love is nor come close to understanding it until we reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and until that time and even thereafter, the issue is and will always be the Justice of God. Our blessings are not based on the Love of God but on the Justice of God as also is our Divine Discipline. God is fair and just and right to give both blessing for the mature believer and Divine Discipline for the believer in reversionism or in some persistent carnality. Spiritual Common Sense tells us that Motivation demands love of the one who issues the orders. God himself issues the orders and the Love for God as pure motivation can only exist where there is maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul; therefore only in the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. You cannot love God unless you know God and you cannot know God without understanding the thinking of God which is found in Bible Doctrine which must be inculcated into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Treating People with Justice is an issue for all believers since God treated us with justice. Since all believers have related to God through the Justice of God they must become justice conscious. This believer is the human being who has a relationship with God based on justice. The cross was justice and when Jesus was judged on the cross for our sins that was a courtroom judgment. When we express faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone, we are relating to God through the Justice of God. While the Love of God is his motivation in all things related to mankind, we do not adjust to God through his motivation but through his overt action principle of Justice. Our relationship with God in time is based on the Justice of God and our relationship with God in eternity is based on the Justice of God and it is ONLY our Adjustment to the Justice of God which counts between us and God. One would think all believers would become justice conscious but this is not true and when we take the opportunity to malign someone without facts this is not being justice conscious and never should believers spread rumors or gossip. Being conscious of justice we should always relate it to our own life and salvation and the principles of the Grace of God. Considering these things you would not think for one moment of departing from the principles of justice and all men with integrity are justice conscious. The principle of life which is most honorable and noble is the principle of justice.

God is the giver of life and there never can be any life until God gives Neshemah the spark of life to each fetus at physical birth. No one is a human until the fetus emerges at birth and God actually gives the spark of life to

that individual. This giver of life is also perfect righteousness and he is motivated by love but only functions from the position of justice. The functions of God toward us are always based on the Justice of God therefore very secure. When we receive blessing from God, it is totally secure and when we receive Divine Discipline we can count on the fact that the punishment is meaningful. Our life, therefore, is ALWAYS meaningful whether we are being blessed or punished because our relationship and adjustment with God is based on the Justice of God. Both Logistical blessing and Divine Discipline are part of our Grace support as a believer in time. God will never adjust to the believer's ignorance except with Divine Discipline. Ignorance of Bible Doctrine is never an excuse before the Supreme Court of Heaven. You will for certain know this at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ when you receive your efficiency report for your life in time. Ignorance of Bible Doctrine and of the divine Modus Operandi is never an excuse for anyone.

The concept of the sanctity of life, liberty and property is based on the Word of God and in addition on historical customs. These are common sense principles of justice which are related to freedom under the doctrinal concepts of the Laws of Divine Establishment and without which there cannot ever be human freedom nor privacy. Without Freedom and Privacy there cannot be effective evangelism and without evangelism the Angelic Conflict could not be resolved through the volitional action of mankind.

There is a principle of the Justice of Maturity for people who take advantage of grace in others and therefore destroy themselves by a lifetime of Self Induced Misery. Some of the greatest Divine Discipline God gives is to those who take advantage of grace in others. These are people who know that believers in maturity will always treat others graciously and do the right thing and therefore these despicable ones take advantage of it. While they chuckle to themselves and laugh as a scheme seems to be working in reality they have failed to make Adjustment to the Justice of God themselves and have to look forward to a life of Divine Discipline. People who take advantage of the love of others never have true love, never know it and cannot explain the great suffering in their own lives. To suffer from Divine Discipline, to not know that it is Divine Discipline, and not be able to pinpoint the cause of this suffering is a real tragedy. Such reversionists are often buried by their Divine Discipline and suffering but, right up to their end, they always blame their friends and others for what is wrong in their lives. After they are dead anyone associated with them will blame others for their suffering as well. YOU MAY BE ABLE TO TAKE ADVANTAGE OF HUMAN LOVE BUT YOU CANNOT TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THE LOVE OF GOD BECAUSE WE DO NOT ADJUST TO GOD IN LOVE BUT ONLY MAKE ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD. We never reach the Love of God directly but only through our Adjustment to the Justice of God do we have anything to do with the Love of God.

Justice precludes taking advantage of love. True honor and integrity comes when you have made Adjustment to the Justice of God so that the Justice of God overflows in your grace function to others. We gain salvation through Adjustment to the Justice of God whereby God the Father judged God the Son on the cross from his motivation of love but the execution of that judgment was from his justice. In **John 3:16**, Love was **MOTIVATION**, justice was the execution where by the uniquely born one went to the cross to be judged for all human personal sins, he himself not ever committing any sin, and God the Father **JUDGED** these sins in him. (**Rom 5:8**) Again, Love is the motivation of God the Father and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ dying spiritually in substitution for us is the execution of his justice. When you come to the cross and express faith alone in Christ alone, your immediate adjustment results in salvation and the basis for that adjustment is the function of the Justice of God. Thereafter, throughout all your life as a believer on this earth, you either make Adjustment to the Justice of God or the Justice of God must and will adjust to you. If you make Adjustment to the Justice of God then you grow spiritually and function daily under the Grace Apparatus for Perception which will carry you to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace Status Quo. If the Justice of God has to adjust to you then you will live under Divine Discipline all your life.

Love is the motive for the incarnation of Christ (**John 3:16**) and for salvation potential (**Rom 5:8**), and also for Divine Discipline (**Heb 12:6**). Love is still the motive when you are under Divine Discipline but we don't feel the love but only the pain or pressure of the Divine Discipline which is from **JUSTICE**. It is the Justice of God

which executes Divine Discipline. No one can love Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ until we reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and then we fulfill **1John 4:19** and love him because he first loved us which is also referred to as "Reciprocal Love for God". This Status Quo of Super Grace provides us with capacity for loving God and at this point the Edification Complex of the Soul is completed and we have capacity for love and for Sharing the Happiness of God. This is why certain verses have to be carefully scrutinized as promises and commands such as **Rom 8:28-32**. "WE know that to those who LOVE God"; refers **ONLY** to believers who CAN LOVE GOD because they are in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace. Only they have enough KNOWLEDGE of God from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to actually love him. Only with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul can the believer love God because they know God and have capacity for love. Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God requires maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This Love is Category I love or Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and only possible for the mature believer.

Prosperity vs Disaster; Blessing vs Cursing

God does not need help in any disaster or catastrophe and any offer of human aid or act of human good in disaster is totally repugnant and repulsive in the sight of God. It is very often human interference with the Divine Discipline from the Justice of God to a region or nation. You are blessed or cursed by those you associate with and anytime life gets too difficult you should look to your associations (most often those made with your own volition and stupidity). This applies to both believers and unbelievers and in our time it applies to us in that we are cursed by association with reversionism and blessed by association with mature believers. Whether this country is blessed or not depends on how many we have in the pivot of mature believers in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace and we need these believers today in the worst way. Divine blessing to the believer is never divorced from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and maturity is never divorced from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine communicated to us. How rulers, kings and governmental authorities treat believers and the Jews is a major factor in their personal and national historical prosperity. Often historical blessing or adversity to a nation is based on the treatment of believers in this dispensation and has always been historically based on the treatment of the Jews. No system of government or ruling authority can afford to maltreat persecute believers in any dispensation and must never ever persecute the Jew. Spiritual advance through the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and obedience to the Will of God and purpose of God makes life very simple and pleasant and free of Divine Discipline or Self Induced Misery. When you follow this path, it means that any adversity in life is therefore specifically designed for blessing and testing and is therefore a means of accelerating spiritual growth. Deviation even slightly from the grace plan and Will of God will cause life to be very complex filled with adversity trouble and confusion and when there is prosperity in this type of life it is only pseudo prosperity and this only increases misery.

Unbelievers, when they function under the Laws of Divine Establishment very often have more honor and integrity than reversionistic believers. It is tragic that the unbeliever should be more honorable than the believer. No believer can afford to neglect, reject or become careless with regard to Bible Doctrine in any way. We must avoid reversionism at all costs for when we get into reversionism we are a CURSING to everyone associated with us. This emphasizes the principle that the believer who is functioning under positive volition toward Bible Doctrine and growing in the Spiritual Life MUST separate from the reversionist believer no matter who it is. If we are to be a blessing by association it must be because of spiritual momentum from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

We are saved and blessed by justice in action and we are disciplined by justice in action and with action by the Justice of God comes total absolute security. There is nothing in life more secure than salvation and the 39 irrevocable assets we receive at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God because God is perfect and immutable and once given, the assets for our Spiritual Life are not able to be revoked. These assets are perfect at the point of our receiving them. They cannot be improved and cannot be removed or lost being both eternal

and perfect. We receive all of these assets by means of the function of the Justice of God. This same thing is true for the believer starting as an infant and moving to adolescence and then keeping that momentum going through daily Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. These believers WILL finally, at some point in their life, if they remain under positive volition, reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace A. At Super-Grace A, or shortly after, we receive our Super Grace blessings for time. THESE are totally secure because they are given on the same basis as salvation and the assets of salvation from the Justice of God based on the Integrity of God and immutability of God. When God gave us the 39 assets at Salvation which were from justice they were totally secure and when we receive our first 4 categories of blessings of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God they being also from the Justice of God are also totally secure. When he gives to us spiritual and then temporal blessings and then blessing by association and historical impact blessing we then will have capacity to enjoy these and not abuse them because Justice is at work and is the basis for the security and blessing which comes from God.

Someone, more likely MANY believers, must reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as the United States, today, is on the brink of total destruction which started before this lesson was taught in 1975 and this maturity must occur NOW if we expect to have this nation preserved. We have seen this in the past in the Evil of Henry Kissinger in Africa attacking and destroying Rhodesia and South Africa and this is beyond comprehension and why anyone would value his opinion is unfathomable. His is maladjustment to the Justice of God and our nation at that time blindly followed it. We have seen this more recently in the insanity of Barak Obama as illegal president of this nation and his executive orders which went unquestioned by the rest of our government. This has brought us to the very brink of total destruction as a nation from inside, from our own stupidity. These 2 great nations of Africa, in the 1970's, were under satanic attack and both nations had a spiritual and doctrinal background and we simply stuck our nose into the business of others and interfered with them to their destruction. We cannot run our own business having rampant Bureaucracies which are totally evil and we still to this day presume to tell other nations how to run their business. Most people today are totally brainwashed by the liberal evil press and we are victims of many horrible things in his nation which are far worse than in 1975. We have come to the brink of destruction by having interfered with other nations for many many years and we may find our end in the near future. We do not protect our own honorable military officers stationed in the many varied parts of the world such as in the army in Korea and Germany and more currently even our ambassadors as in Benghazi. To make things even worse we FAIL totally to prosecute those bureaucrats who hold responsibility for these failures. We fail to recognize the basic principles of Bible Doctrine where by we don't have any right to a foreign policy until we understand how it should be done and have domestic policies which make sense. Our domestic policies today represent the worst ever in our history being saturated with religion and evil in their catering to minorities and the special interest groups who make the most noise including homosexuals and moslems and they even provide support for ILLEGAL Aliens with government subsidies. Religion and evil have combined to enslave the people for many many years and we are in fact tied up in these unseen chains by our evil government at every turn. We are enslaved to evil and our domestic and foreign policies are absolutely ludicrous. We cannot handle our situation under the Laws of Divine Establishment and still we try to tell other nations what to do in their countries. If there ever was a nation who has NO RIGHT to tell anyone what to do it is the United States of America and has been for many decades. If there ever was a nation responsible for the greatest evils in the world at this time and for more than 80 years it is the United States of America. After World War II we turned over to communism more than 1/3 of the people of the earth to give them 2/3 of the whole world. The Communist revolution of 1917 could itself never have succeeded and would have dissolved by 1925 were it not for the United States' support of it. We talk about freedom and yet support communism and we don't support the nations fighting it such as Israel, South Africa and Rhodesia in the past. There would be no Chinese communism today were it not for us in the United States. Mao Tse Tung was glorified as a great man with great ideas by our new media. The press in this nation has for many decades acted as propaganda agents for communism and all sorts of evil and this has at this time even extended into our entertainment media so that at every turn we see propaganda for everything from homosexuality to one world government. Our survival as a nation depended then in 1976 and much more so today in 2016 on the believers who are focused on Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible

Doctrine consistently. There is for certain a disaster awaiting this nation if the people, the believers, do not turn around and address the principles of sound christian doctrine.

The basis for capacity for blessing from God is understanding and functioning under the principle that justice demands justice. We can come to this point of understanding and functioning and all we need do is go back to the Essence of God and put it together with the Divine Decree and we see that the foremost doctrine to be extracted is that JUSTICE DEMANDS JUSTICE. There is no such thing as a noble or honorable believer until he reaches the point of making Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Having made Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God then your whole life is under GRACE Orientation and your instincts and thoughts and actions are always in the line of GRACE and because justice demands justice you cannot do it any other way.

Capacity in the Spiritual Life must come first and the direction to go in temporal life must come later. The capacity only comes from consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and accumulation of it in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. You will lose friends and loved ones because they have no capacity because justice demands justice and this making Adjustment to the Justice of God produces capacity in all areas of life. This includes capacity for love, life and even for historical disaster. God provides the friends and a place to go for all believers who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and develop the capacity. The Justice of God demands this unusual blessing for the man who exploits the Justice of God but no one can exploit the Justice of God apart from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. You can be blessed by association with a mature believer but you cannot exploit the Justice of God yourself without reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception ON YOUR OWN. Someone cognizant of this principle should be able to exploit to the maximum the principle of the Justice of God and learn experientially that justice demands justice. While all men are basically evil having the Old Sin Nature, we all have one and always will, this principle can change you in a fantastic way. With an understanding of this you will fulfill every principle found in the word of God to bless those who curse you, respecting privacy of others and having capacity for love and blessing others and having friendship and capacity for adversity. You will in essence function under principles of GRACE.

We know that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the creator of the universe and all that is in it, controls Human History even during the rulership of Satan. We must return to this concept in the United States having faced 2 disasters since the 1960s. We faced a phenomenal military build up in Russia which collapsed in the early 1980's under Ronald Reagan, however, now Russia is building up again as is China and there is also the build up of middle eastern terrorist strength. In recent years our strength and borders have been militarily tested by both the Russians and Chinese repeatedly and they are waiting for us to show major internal collapse so that they can invade and take over. In addition islamic terrorists have found our open borders a convenient way to enter this country to destabilize it for takeover. We NEED believers to recognize and function under the Grace Plan of God and move from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace NOW!

The Grace Principle of the Plan of God

The whole concept of grace is that God does the work and man receives the benefit and responds to it. The working of God on behalf of the Human Race is Justice and the Righteousness of God is just as much an issue in MOTIVATION as the Love of God. The Love of God and Righteousness of God are motivators as well as regulators and the Justice of God is what provides the action of salvation and blessing in time and for eternity. This includes the gift of Eternal Life needed to live with God and the rewards possible for the believer for eternity. The greatest principle of security for the believer is to realize that his Adjustment to God is ONLY on the basis of the Justice of God. Once you understand the Justice of God you move into the area of security and then your blessings are totally and eternally secure and your Divine Discipline becomes a matter of thanksgiving and your life becomes a wonderful life based on the Justice of God not the Love of God. (**John 3:18, 36**)

Grace dynamics includes the principle that Justice Demands Justice and in grace we adjust to the Justice of God starting at the cross and going through the Spiritual Life with rebound and consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God means that the Justice of God must provide for us Divine Discipline and punishment until we make a correction and return to the Plan of God or are removed from this life. Through spiritual momentum from daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception you fulfill the principle that Justice Demands Justice.

GRACE RESULTS FROM ALWAYS MAKING ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD SO THAT THE JUSTICE OF GOD IS FREE TO HELP, TO DO, TO PROVIDE AND BLESS IN WHAT EVER THE SITUATION MAY BE. In addition, remember ALWAYS, blessing does not necessarily mean happiness. For the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there will be great happiness with blessing, but not always does the Justice of God provide happiness along with the blessing. Such is the case with racial Jews and many reversionistic believers who receive great blessing by ASSOCIATION with mature believers but LACK the happiness which they most often desire.

When a believer is fair with another believer this permits the full reign of the expression of the Justice of God. Human fairness and justice in OPERATION GRACE always leaves the matter in the hands of the Lord and the Supreme Court of Heaven. Justice in the mature believer becomes the basis for true love and stability and honor and integrity in life. The difference is seen in either being minus Bible Doctrine or plus Bible Doctrine. The mature believer in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace is always fair in application of grace principles in relationship with others. God has certain blessings which we can only possess and enjoy when every crutch of life has been removed from our periphery. His removing of our crutches gives us appreciation for the source of blessing and capacity for the blessing. Sometimes God must remove the natural hope totally so that the supernatural hope comes into proper focus in our life. **(Rom 4)** The Super-Grace believer must depend on the supernatural and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul must respond only to God not to any other person or thing.

In the grace plan of God, Justice demands justice. We not only MUST make Adjustment to the Justice of God but learn that the grace principle by which we live is that justice demands justice. On the cross Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was judged in substitution for all human sin by God the Father. Justice demanded justice and that is the mechanism for the potential of our salvation. Not only is it the way of salvation but one of the most gracious things we have and a safeguard for us because after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we still have the Old Sin Nature and still sin. THEREFORE, as a believer who has sinned, if we name or cite our sins to God, he is faithful and JUSTIFIED to ALWAYS forgive them because he has already judged them and the prince of Divine Discipline has been paid for them. This is what we term the Rebound Procedure. **(1John 1:9)** Justice demands justice and we are not forgiven because we feel sorry for or do penance for sins or have taken a vow to change our ways. However, we know justice demands justice and this is a grace provision and we are forgiven because we simply name our sin and they, having already been judged AND cannot be judged twice. When you name your sins you are also judging your own sins and "If we should judge ourselves we should not be judged". **(1Cor 11:31)** Therefore, when we name sins we are forgiven and he is faithful to always do it but MORE than that HE IS JUSTIFIED. The key all the way through our relationship with God is that anytime he does anything for us he must be JUST.

Since justice demands justice when God blesses us he must be JUST in doing so. This is where the decree of God meets the Essence of God and the Will of God. This is only for believers who are mature since they are compatible with the Justice of God. Anytime you receive any anything from God from Logistical Grace to Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace blessings you must remember he has not lost his justice in giving these things to you. He has not compromised his essence or character in doing things for you. Despite our being possessors of the Old Sin Nature and constantly using it to sin God is able to give to us the most phenomenal blessings in life and keep his justice intact because justice demands justice. There is something which can be

accomplished under grace which fulfills this principle and this is to function consistently under the Grace Apparatus for Perception with Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and engage in the consistent use of the REBOUND procedure. We are never to judge other people's sins because that assumes the prerogative of God and this results in our destroying the principle that justice demands justice. Violation of JUSTICE, when we judge others, requires justice administering for us Divine Discipline. If then we fail to rebound God is not justified to forgive our sins. Since we have not used the rebound procedure to cite the sin judged already then we must be given Divine Discipline to whatever degree that justice demands **for our being out of the Plan of God.**

Our life as a mature believer and the whole structure of common sense is based on the principle that justice demands justice. There is a turning point in the life of every believer when he reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The real problem is that too many believers do not even know what the principle is. This principle must be recognized since it is the basis for Spiritual Common Sense and is also the security of all our blessing and life. As a believer and part of the Royal Family of God, this is the principle of our life and the way in which we must treat other believers so that we become a person who operates on Bible Doctrine toward other believers not on our Old Sin Nature. Under this principle we actually are fair to other believers even when they are unfair or unjust toward us and we don't retaliate against them when they do so to us. We see passages constantly to NOT retaliate and bless them who curse you and feed your enemies etc. This is the basic principle that justice demands justice. Try to keep in mind however that this is NOT a prohibition to self defense in threatening situations and dire circumstances. It is difficult to balance these 2 principles properly but the believer need not retaliate against others who malign or judge but if a thief cheats you then you should take him to court and sue him to the poor house and if someone attacks you then you can help arrange his meeting with his lord, either Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ or Satan.

There is point where Spiritual Common Sense meets GRACE. This is where justice demands justice and where that principle is fulfilled. This is where you find mature believers being nice to their enemies and performing acts of kindness NOT because they are altruistic and full of Human Good but because they operate on the principle that Justice Demands Justice. When you truly become GRACE Orientated then that Grace overflows to others and you treat others in GRACE. (Remember, Grace is what is done for us which we cannot EARN nor DESERVE.) This demands honor and integrity which is found in the principle of justice. In this way the believer becomes fair and just and does not judge others. In the function of his justice he respects their privacy and refuses to malign and judge others and only judges self by the standards in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from Metabolized Bible Doctrine. In judging self he knows that when he sins this judging of self in rebound will result in forgiveness because justice demands justice. This develops a grace righteousness in the believer because of fulfilling the principle of justice demanding justice.

God is perfect and absolute and totally and completely fair. There are 2 aspects to Justice Demands Justice. Toward other Believers, where one believer is dealing with another believer. Toward God and when the Justice of God demands justice. 2 factors are involved in blessing from God, the Source factor and the Blessing itself. It is simple for God to provide blessing but the right time for each believer is when there is enough Bible Doctrine in the recipient's soul so that he is under occupation with the source and thus has capacity for enjoyment of the blessing. Grace living demands Adjustment to the Justice of God and operation on the basis that Justice Demands Justice. It is dangerous for any believer to take the attitude of dictating to God. Out of this comes the principle that **you cannot limit God and also be blessed by God, NOR can you dictate to God and be blessed by God.** This is total failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God. **(Rom 4:16-21)**

GOD NOT ONLY PROVIDES SALVATION IN TIME BUT IT BECOMES LOGICAL THAT WITH SALVATION ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD HE WILL AND IN FACT MUST PROVIDE MANY OTHER THINGS. **(ROM 8:32)** Once you make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and move to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you understand all the factors and characteristics of the Essence of God. Once you understand the entire Essence of God you will never limit God in any stage of your Spiritual

Life. We must KNOW that the power of God is far, far greater than any power on earth and with the power of God nothing is impossible. Therefore with understanding of the Justice of God there is understanding of the omnipotence of God and these together can provide anything in time or eternity. A hopeless situation can only be overcome by Adjustment to the Justice of God and once the Justice of God is free then any part of the Essence of God required to provide the need can then function. God MUST always keep his word and he always honors his word no matter how hopeless our situation may appear to be. UNDER GRACE GOD ALWAYS DOES THE WORK AND PROVIDES ALL THINGS. ONCE YOU REACH THE PRIMARY ZONE OF BLESSING YOU BECOME THE GUARD OF WHATEVER SPIRITUAL HERITAGE IS YOURS IN YOUR DISPENSATION. OUR spiritual heritage in the Church Age is membership in the Royal Family of God as part of the "Body of Christ" and as a royal priest and royal ambassador. Therefore, when we reach Ultra Super-Grace the ritual of the Eucharist becomes extremely meaningful. Ultra Super-Grace is temporal Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which frees the Justice of God to provide specific grace blessing in the primary zone of blessing. Reaching the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the believer frees the Justice of God to provide whatever blessings God has for him in 4 of the 5 categories of Super-Grace blessing. WHEN THE BELIEVER REACHES ULTRA SUPER-GRACE THIS IS TOTAL ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD IN EVERY TEMPORAL AREA OF LIFE AND THIS FREES THE JUSTICE OF GOD TO PROVIDE BLESSING BEYOND OUR COMPREHENSION. THE VERACITY OF GOD ALONG WITH HIS IMMUTABILITY SHOW US THAT GOD CANNOT LIE OR GO BACK ON ANY OBLIGATION OR PROMISE. GOD HAS NOT ACQUIRED TRUTH BUT IN FACT HE IS TRUTH. It is, therefore, impossible for him to lie and when he makes a promise to any believer he MUST keep his word and fulfill his promise since He is also the source of all truth which we call Bible Doctrine wherein all the promises to man reside.

The Right or Wrong Side of Justice

The basic problem for the believer is that we are either going to be on the right or wrong side of the Justice of God. Being on the right side of the Justice of God comes from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Being on the wrong side of the Justice of God in reversionism is from rejection of Bible Doctrine and means incredible Divine Discipline. We must however understand the background of Spiritual Common Sense and one area is the Divine Decree and another the Essence of God. When these come together then we come to the grace principle of justice demands justice. **ALL GRACE IS BASED ON THE FACT THAT JUSTICE DEMANDS JUSTICE. AT SALVATION ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD WE RECEIVE FROM GOD ½ OF HIS INTEGRITY, THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD. THE INTEGRITY OF GOD IS PERFECT AND THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD AND JUSTICE OF GOD BOTH PARTS OF THE INTEGRITY OF GOD ARE ALSO PERFECT. HAVING RECEIVED THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD WE MUST ACQUIRE HIS JUSTICE BY REACHING MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD. THERE IS ONLY ONE WAY TO ACQUIRE THE JUSTICE OF GOD AND THAT IS CONSISTENCY IN PERCEPTION, COGNITION, INCULCATION & METABOLIZATION OF BIBLE DOCTRINE. WORKING or DOING THINGS as a believer to advance in the spiritual life ignores the necessity for maximum metabolized doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This puts that believer on the wrong side of Justice. Daily spiritual advance is the basis for spiritual growth under the consistent function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception. This, and ONLY THIS, brings us to where we have acquired the Justice of God and then we see justice demanding justice. This is being on the right side of Justice.**

In the Spiritual Life OUR checks and balances are found in our use or neglect of rebound procedures. This is justice demanding justice in the Spiritual Life and results in our making Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God when we fail. You do not get into the realm of justice demanding justice until you are a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace. All you can do until then is make Adjustment to the Justice of God through the rebound procedure and daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. These are our ONLY means of making Adjustment to the Justice of God and therefore the noble and honorable thing of integrity for the believer to do. This is the function of consistent

rebound and then the consistent daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. This is what brings us to the point of arriving where we can see justice demanding justice. In order to advance in the Spiritual Life, we must function under the principle of adjusting to justice and justice demanding justice. When you stray too far from this principle the only thing which can happen to you as a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in this life is to receive from the Justice of God Divine Discipline. This Divine Discipline is motivated from love but the love does not soften the Divine Discipline. The Justice of God makes the Divine Discipline tough and difficult and horrible for reversionists and leads them ultimately to the Sin Unto Death. Divine Discipline can only bring awe and respect for the Lord. Divine Discipline is not softened because of love and when justice demands justice the Divine Discipline will be incredibly difficult for the believer when it is needed.

Always remember Justice demands Justice and FAIRNESS demands Fairness and we are the beneficiaries of the Justice of God and all of our blessing comes from the Justice of God. Since this is the case, as beneficiaries of the Justice of God, we are to treat others in justice even when they treat us with injustice and unfairness and this is in the scripture when we are told to feed and quench the thirst of our enemies. The principle of grace, from the viewpoint of God, is JUSTICE. People carry GRACE into great distortion and the principle of grace is that justice demands justice and from understanding doctrine we are able to become grace oriented. Justice or fairness from God demands justice or fairness from those so benefited by God. **The Application of justice demanding justice is that you do not treat people the way they treat you but you treat people the way GOD has treated you.** This is justice demanding Justice and God treats us justly and fairly under grace and we must treat others graciously as well. Prosperity in our life as a believer is real and totally secure and is the result of the exercise of the Justice of God in providing blessings for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and we must recognize this and treat others in a similar manner. Blessing for the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believer is NOT just GRACE but also JUSTICE. It is the result of the Righteousness of God demanding that the Justice of God bless the believer who has made Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is blessing that is always enjoyed by the believer who is in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. You must come to the point of understanding that you make adjustment to the Plan of God by making Adjustment to the Justice of God. We must operate on the basis that justice demands justice and everything we have from God comes through his grace plan and policy and we must KNOW all of it is secure based on that same Justice of God. Justice and Grace are 2 sides of the same coin. Grace is the human side and justice is the divine side. The Love of God is the basis for his motivation but the Justice of God is his action. All grace activity from God comes from his justice. All blessing from God is from the Justice of God and we MUST understand that we never earn nor deserve these things but God is totally fair and his fairness is always related to spiritual motivation, impact and advance in the Spiritual Life. As a believer who moves ahead in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul with continued spiritual advances, his Grace Orientation increases and therefore with this advance there can be victory over Mental Attitude.

Living in time as a believer our relationship with God is grace which is the human side and we never can earn, deserve, work for, nor benefit from our personality with regard to anything we receive from God. From the standpoint of God our whole life on this earth which counts is a matter of Adjustment to the Justice of God because justice demands justice. As we grow in the Spiritual Life and make it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace the great principle by which we live, from the Divine Viewpoint, is that justice demands justice. God honors his word and must vindicate his word wherever it is found and this is also justice demanding justice. The Justice of God always demands we conduct ourselves according to justice and this is impossible apart from spiritual growth. Because justice demands justice we do not malign, gossip or judge other believers and we give them their freedom and privacy and allow God to retain the option of considering their functions. **The Essence of God + the decree of God == justice demanding justice.** This is a principle which is essential for any believer who is ever going to function under Spiritual Common Sense as a mature believer. The great believer in this life is free from pettiness and vindictiveness and implacability and he is free on the basis that justice demands justice.

Promises given to us from God is God merely stating what he has already decreed in Eternity Past. A promise from God is simply an extract from the divine decree delineating blessing to us as believers in Royal Family of God. These all come from and through Bible Doctrine. Mankind is totally incapable of justice and therefore doctrine must and does change the individual and it does not destroy or remove the Old Sin Nature nor keep him from sinning but turns him into a noble creature. We must make Adjustment to the Justice of God so that we can fulfill the principle of justice demanding justice so that those things set into the decree FOR US can be given TO US at the point of our having capacity for them and then they will glorify God. What grace has always provided from eternity past will be fulfilled in the promise on the basis of the fact that justice demands justice. The Essence of God produced the Divine Decree and we must have confidence in both and realize that any part of doctrine which is supposed to be understood (this is ALL doctrine) means it is also to be applied. This is our foundation for Spiritual Common Sense and it gives God great pleasure to exercise his justice from the motivation of love in the direction of a believer by fulfilling promises he has made. The highest thing which can happen to any member of the Human Race is to be blessed by the Justice of God for this is permanent blessing, blessing which can only be enjoyed, bringing happiness and pleasure, and it should be the fulfillment of your life. We have the doctrine available already to reach the point of recognizing that justice demands justice. We must make Adjustment to the Justice of God and the Justice of God demands justice on our part, in our function in life.

The Justice of God is a part of the Essence of God and the other side of the Justice of God is the policy of God which is GRACE. Under the Justice of God, He, God, is consistent with himself and his essence in giving what we cannot earn nor deserve but what is in fact the response of his justice to us. A thorough understanding of the Grace of God and Justice of God totally prevents worry and anxiety. Grace and justice provide enlightenment in the form of the promises of God which are a little glimmer or flash of the entire realm of Bible Doctrines and the content of the Divine Decree. Promises remind us when claiming them that we must go on and learn what doctrine is behind these promises along with the entire realm of Bible Doctrine.

Human Power and Ambition

All powers in history at some time lose control and ignore the great responsibility which goes with power. Many nations in the history of the world through vigor, freedom, wisdom, training, preparedness and inculcation of Bible Doctrine have become powerful and even some have spread out to become great empires. There is a temptation when a nation becomes too powerful to use that power erroneously and many have the illusion that the entire world can be conquered by one nation. In the history of the Human Race this has only occurred one time at the fall of man when Satan became ruler of the world. NO NATION WILL EVER REACH OUT AND COMPLETELY CONQUER THE WORLD. Many have done amazing and unusual things but their power overcame them at some point and they became carried away with it and exaggerated its importance in their lives and sought to bring the whole world under their control. The most recent example of this is Russian Communism and they have in fact a plan to conquer the entire world as does Chinese communism and islam as well but under the plan of God they will never succeed.

Power lust is a real principle in individuals, groups and even nations and it is what carries them into the concept of world conquest. We see this power lust in the Persians, Chaldean, Assyrians, 3rd Dynasty of Ur, Natani, Hittites, Mycenaean Greeks, Dorians, in Spain under Charles V and the Mongolian eruption out of Asia into Poland but they were all stopped. No nation can nor ever has nor ever will in history control and conquer the entire world. This however does not stop power lust such as seen in Napoleon in Europe, Nazi Germany, Russian and Chinese communism, islam, etc. One of the few nations in all of history to avoid power lust is the United States of America but we have held back our power lust only by an incredible National Self Righteousness. We see now, and have seen for a very very long time, control of our nation by bleeding heart do good people who want to help all the people of the world, not by conquering them but by providing everything they need so that they need not provide anything for themselves and in this way completely and totally lose their vigor and strength and become vegetable nations just as we see the people becoming in the United States of America under welfare and socialism. In 2016 we have seen vegetable people going to the polls to vote for

greater vegetables in that election. Fortunately the vegetables of this nation did not succeed in electing a greater vegetable in 2016 but they are now fomenting revolution to establishment in every possible way and in every possible venue to overcome the conservative whom was elected. The best people in the world are and always have been mature believers and the worst people in the world are believers in reversionism and the unbelievers are scattered out between these extremes. There is nothing worse in this world than a believer in reversionism.

Security from the Justice of God

We MUST learn the principle of making Adjustment to the Justice of God and that justice demands justice. The Justice of God demands justice from us on our part and this is often called righteousness in scripture. This may be seen as grace righteousness and is merely the justice of the individual believer responding to and making Adjustment to the Justice of God. We must remember in all cases of life and especially combat we as believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God also have an impenetrable Wall of Fire around us. **As mature believers part of Logistical Grace is divine protection** and everyone associated with the mature believer is under and surrounded by divine protection. *This is the Grace of God and the Justice of God in grace protection which fulfills the principle that when the believer makes Adjustment to the Justice of God the Justice of God demands justice for and from that believer.* Because of the believer making Maximum Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God the Justice of God must adjust to him with blessing such as the protection of his individual Wall of Fire. The Grace of God puts a Wall of Fire around anyone who operates on the principle of justice demanding justice. Because of this justice demanding justice you never gossip, malign or judge others and we always leave this in the hands of the Lord. The moment we operate under verbal sins of any kind we have violated the principle of making Adjustment to the Justice of God. God being the Supreme Court of Heaven judge will do all judging and that judging will then be toward US. He will handle all cases like this and does not need our help in judging any others. Under the principle of justice demanding justice we WILL receive the Divine Discipline. The motivation for administering Divine Discipline on the believer is the Love of God but the act of administering is from the Justice of God. The justice which comes from that Divine Discipline is extremely severe and the recipient should have great awe and respect for the power of God when receiving it. However, when we, as believers, are the one being maligned and judged by others this is part of the protection and security which we receive from the Justice of God.

On the basis of one man's life 2000 years before Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and now for more than 4000 years, the Abrahamic covenant has been operational and never has a generation gone by where by some Jewish person or group are blessed by THIS Wall of Fire. 4000 years ago an Acadian man stepped out in faith and came to the point of obedience and reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and moved on into Ultra Super-Grace where God could and did assign him a piece of the Divine Decree. This is a principle which is just as much with us in history as any other principle which has caused the rise and fall of races and nations and peoples. Blessing by association is one of the most powerful and dynamic principles in the Grace of God and one of the most fantastic things God has done to provide unimaginable blessing to man. **We in the United States of America are not living on the basis of our own blessings derived from understanding Bible Doctrine nor from our function under or use of Laws of Divine Establishment but are living on basis of the blessings of the past generations who have done so.** We are blessed today not because of earning, deserving or working for it but because we are under blessing by association and are related in association with great believers of past generations of United States history. Because of this and our prosemitism we are still here despite doing nothing in our generation to improve our situation. Our nation does not even begin to realize how bad our situation is and we need to wake up to the reality that every blessing we still have is based on the same principle of blessings which the Jews have. The concept is one which belongs to our spiritual heritage and our being part of the Royal Family of God. We live in troublesome times as did Abram and many others in history with the rise of communism and islam and our personal, collective and national Wall of Fire can only be based on the fact that God is still in his heaven and grace still prevails and blessing by association is still with us today. For the believer who makes Adjustment to the Justice of God the Lord sustains them. The Lord provides absolute security for believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

God operates on the principle that Justice Demands Justice and his deliverance demands that a nation be a place where freedom can exist. God has given us freedom to grow in grace therefore when we are consistent under the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit with Positive Volition toward his Bible Doctrine, his righteousness demands that his justice continue to provide us with the environment to continue our growth and reach, if possible on our part, Ultra Super-Grace to please and glorify him. As custodians of Bible Doctrine a New Race or Client or Priest nation must be given by God a land and environment of freedom so that as custodians of Bible Doctrine the doctrine will have repercussions in history. Since the foundation of the Jewish race over 4000 years ago and since the creation of mankind in fact it is Bible Doctrine which has changed everything in Human History. Reminders of past faithfulness on the part of God also require us to look at current situations and environment. There are reminders of deliverance from the destruction and from many historical disasters of the past which we are to relate to current situations. *We in the United States of America have been delivered up to this time from islam and communism and live in relative freedom and have the opportunity to daily engage in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.* **This will not go on forever** unless there is a forever attitude of Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine by the people of the nation as a whole. The Principle is that if God has been faithful in the historical past he will continue for to be faithful in the future. We must focus on the cure for worry in remembering the historical deliverance of God and using time to continue Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Bible Doctrine and freedom go together but FREEDOM must come first and if we did not have freedom we could not continue to be consistent in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Because freedom came first and because our military and Law Enforcement people continue to provide and protect our freedom in war after war we continue to be a people free to take in Bible Doctrine.

When we make temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God he can only bless us in 2 ways. Super-Grace blessings or Testing with or resulting in Super-Grace blessings. Whenever Super-Grace testing comes it is only for our blessing and also for those associated with us and future descendants. It is amazing what this means for anyone who can make Adjustment to the Justice of God. After making the adjustment to His Justice they have so much confidence from their Spiritual Common Sense application that when a test comes up they realize God cannot be unfair.

The temptation of trying to take revenge on someone or leveling someone or exposing someone and showing them up and to deal out a little discipline for them is often so overwhelming but is ALWAYS WRONG. If you have made Adjustment to the Justice of God then you will cease and desist in this endeavor and also have perfect tranquility in so doing. When you leave it up to the Justice of God and stay out of the picture you can only gain blessing and happiness and you can be totally sure God can handle any situation. This removes the concept of revenge and seeking to even the score, through vengeance, retaliation, etc., and all the other things which make the Human Race so despicable.

Lack of Gratitude and Justice

A Lack of expression of gratitude and no capacity for appreciation is the Status Quo of many people today. This is something you must learn about people, that most often the people whom you do the most for have no appreciation, no understanding and no capacity to respond to the great things you have done for them. This should never surprise you in life and you must simply go on your way without bitterness or resentment. Parents have to be careful of this sometimes in their children. People cannot appreciate the great things of grace when they have no capacity for it. People often cannot understand when someone is treating them with grace doing for them on the basis NOT of who or what they are but on the basis of who and what the doer is. They have no understanding of grace and do not know when they have been graced out of a situation. These people never understand the issue of adjusting to God by means of the Justice of God and that the Justice of God demands justice on our part. You go out of your way for someone and they often have no appreciation for your help and at the first chance they will attempt to destroy you if possible. They have no capacity for life and no appreciation for anything. Just because people have no capacity to appreciate grace and God and what you have

done for them does not mean you withdraw yourself and go into the hills and say “people are no damned good” (which is in fact a truth). To us having a life before the Lord we must function under the principle that justice demands justice. Therefore you might even know ahead of time that a person will not appreciate what you do but you do it anyway and you do it under the principle of “if your enemy hungers and thirsts then feed and give him drink”. Justice demands justice and you never treat people on the basis of your getting an expression of gratitude but you do it as unto the Lord. When you do this then YOU are great based on this principle. Even knowing that a person you help will turn on you, as a mature believer you do it anyway. THIS is YOUR HONOR and INTEGRITY before the Lord. You know you have been blessed by God because of the Justice of God and when blessed by the Justice of God you treat people with justice without regard to what they think or how they act personally.

Man’s ingratitude is an expression of his total depravity and man with his Old Sin Nature is highly vulnerable to the policy of Satan which is EVIL. Do not for one moment ever draw an erroneous conclusion regarding this but remember that **this simply is how man is** and will always be. This should not change what we do and we don’t do things to get the gratitude of a person or gain friendship or love or gain respect from others. WE MUST LIVE LIFE AS UNTO THE LORD UNDER THE PRINCIPLE THAT JUSTICE DEMANDS JUSTICE. Since justice demands justice even if you know that a person will eventually try to destroy you, you go right on under the principle that Justice Demands Justice. The only true issue with great leaders and great believers is always the pleasure of the Lord directly related to their motivation and function. Justice Demands Justice, God will always be fair to believers and therefore believers are to be fair to all others. God blesses on the basis of the Essence of God and believers are to bless on the basis of spiritual integrity. Not having perfect character, we as believers can only have as our highest attribute Spiritual Integrity which becomes our motivation. We do our job as unto the Lord and under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and whether there is gratitude or not is of no consequence. This is of consequence to the persons who should have gratitude because it indicates a total lack of capacity for life when they do not have nor express their gratitude. Since Justice Demands Justice it is consistent with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul for mature believers to do what is needed to help others in every case. However Satan will always seek to obscure the pleasure of the Lord and integrity of believers. **HOWEVER, ALWAYS REMEMBER, NO ONE EVER PLEASES THE LORD WITHOUT BENEFITING FROM IT.** When you add to the pleasure of the Lord by making decisions and having motivations and exercising actions based on Metabolized Bible Doctrine the pleasure you give to the Lord is given back to you 1000 fold through the Justice of God. The Justice of God is the basis for all blessing in life starting with salvation and ending with eternal blessings. When you make Adjustment to the Justice of God and give pleasure to God there is NO END to the pleasure which God brings to you.

The Bread of Life; Ritual vs Reality

In the Eucharist ritual of the Church Age which we call “communion” the bread is a reminder of who was on the cross there alone bearing our sins taking our place. Bread is a reminder also of Logistical Grace and everything any believer would ever need for time is provided by God in such a way so as to NOT compromise GRACE. Bread should be for each of us a doctrinal reminder that the temporary things of this life fade into insignificance compared to eternity and when you live in the light of eternity you have the capacity to enjoy life and not succumb to the subtle temptations of evil. Bread also reminds of the importance of Bible Doctrine and Bible Doctrine is often compared to and actually called BREAD. This bread from heaven which sustains the believer in time is essential for our daily life on earth. Bread should emphasize to each of us that Bible Doctrine must be first and foremost in our life and in our scale of values. With Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul we have no need for great fortune or wealth from this world as anything we need in life will be provided by God at the right time for us.

The cup in the Eucharist ritual speaks of the “work” of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ bearing our sins and being judged for us. The Cup is a reminder of the altar and the “blood” of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, His Substitutionary Spiritual Death sacrifice in the work of bearing our sins. The cup should remind each of us that

there are things more precious than any type of human wealth or possession. The cup should remind us of the importance of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ which protects the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from temptation. Only the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is able to be under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and therefore, this is what protects the mature believer.

Norms and Standards, Don't Impose Them on Others

Not all believers have the same standards and we must never try to superimpose our own, hopefully, high standards on other believers. These others may range from infant believers to adolescents to those breaking into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and neither should we try to impose these standards on those going down to reversionism. This is one of the greatest weaknesses of believers who are under strict doctrinal teaching. They, at times, lack flexibility because they lack true maturity and they have one standard for themselves and fail to have a different more tolerant standard for those who have not attained their level of maturity. This great weakness is how Self Righteousness is developed and how Mutual admiration societies begin. We have no right to impose our standards on believers who are new and do not have the Metabolized Bible Doctrine we have and who have not advanced spiritually. If they are under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine we must not get in the way of their Positive Volition and confuse them. The easiest way to fail in the Spiritual Life and do this is becoming involved in Self Righteousness. We don't tell people how to dress or cut their hair, or what they can do and cannot do. We only have a right to impose our standards on our children and no one else.

NEVER Get into Self Righteousness this is a great danger when we make it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and we can easily and readily lose our maturity Status Quo through self imposed Self Righteousness. We have and can engage in grace righteousness but there is never any place for Self Righteousness and some aspect of arrogance is always the motivator for it. Self Righteousness by the Jews put Jesus on the cross and it is a great persecutor and in fact, all the persecutions of history have come from Self Righteousness. It is a vicious evil and the people involved are very often so sweet and nice but are saturated with evil function constantly trying to impose their false standards on others. People must be allowed freedom and privacy to grow in the Spiritual Life and this means that they must have privacy to take in Bible Doctrine and establish from it the true grace standards for the soul and this is the principle that Justice Demands Justice. This is true flexibility and every issue demands that certain principles be applied and when you are inflexible, you either apply the wrong principle or nothing at all. You should tolerate and be kind and thoughtful of others no matter where they come from or how they dress or what their habits are even if they are obnoxious to you, IF THEY ARE UNDER POSITIVE VOLITION TO BIBLE DOCTRINE.

Justice Demands Justice and we must respect the privacy and the individual standards of each person. It is always a temptation to try to impose one's high spiritual standards from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God on those who are spiritual infants and don't have enough spiritual momentum to have any standards of any kind. This would be violating personal Adjustment to the Justice of God and the principle that Justice Demands Justice. We have not earned nor deserved anything from God and earning and deserving is not the basis for anything we have in life. We are beneficiaries of the GRACE Plan and Policy of God through the Justice of God. Grace Orientation is orientation to the Justice of God. It is a violation of every grace principle to try to superimpose our standards on others. It is a rare believer who does not become Self Righteous and somewhat of a spiritual bully when he reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. It takes Spiritual Common Sense to avoid the imposition of mature standards on immature believers.

The Principle of Faith Rest

The Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) has 2 categories and 4 stages. The 1st category is faith used in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. (See lessons on Operation 'Z') The 2nd category is faith used in application of Bible Doctrine to situations and circumstances of life. In this 2nd category the 1st stage is that Faith claims promises to stabilize our thinking to deal with problem situations or circumstances in

our life. In this 2nd category the 2nd stage is that Faith then must reach into our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and pull out doctrine which we have previously metabolized (if there is any) and apply that doctrine as one or more doctrinal rationales to the situation at hand to control it. Just claiming promises of God do not constitute proper faith rest function, there must have been in the past consistent use of the first category of the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine in order that you may have effective faith rest to control pressure in life. In this 2nd category the 3rd and final stage is use of the promises and rationales to reach reach Doctrinal Conclusions and solve whatever the problem may be. Justice Demands Justice and **what God promises he will provide**. It is impossible for God to not fulfill one of his promises. *It is logical when we follow the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) functions in our Spiritual Life and learn Bible Doctrine and claim promises and apply Metabolized Bible Doctrine to our situation and reach doctrinal conclusions that this pleases God and demonstrates our capacity for life.* **Therefore, God is forced by his own essence to fulfill his promises to us.** To do this you cannot worry and function in faith rest at the same time and being in the Royal Family of God and especially having the imputed Righteousness of God there is no excuse for worry for God has already worked out everything and provided everything from Eternity Past. (**Rom 8:28-32**) His timing may be different from our demand or desire but it is still perfect and he never has and never will give us blessing until we have capacity to appreciate the source and the blessing. Not only does regeneration preclude worry but the thousands of promises and doctrines we are to learn after regeneration emphatically preclude worry. *Therefore, Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul demands exclusion of ALL anxiety in life.* If we trust God for eternal salvation we can certainly trust him for temporal and eternal provision. There is in this, special emphasis on the Essence of God and it is impossible for God to be unfaithful because of his character. Justice Demands Justice and since God saved us without any effort or help on our part, he **MUST** and **WILL** provide for us in time and eternity. This is the summary of all divine promises and the promises of God reveal to us his perfect character and plan. Each promise from God is revelation of a facet of the personality of God and part of his grace plan and his divine decree. Any believer who has ever observed nature or Bible Doctrine or historical deliverance ought to have enough spiritual common sense to make Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Bible Doctrine is the means of knowing the realities of divine provision and blessing. Lack of Bible Doctrine means ignorance of the Plan of God with regard to who is making the promise and how strong it is and with regard to any details of the plan. Ignorance of the Plan of God means inevitable worry, fear and anxiety. Therefore we see the importance of consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine through the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, in other words temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God. The promises God has given do not have reality apart from understanding the source of the promises which comes by understanding the doctrine of the Essence of God. In addition there must be understanding of the overall Plan of God and the Divine Decree and how these doctrines relate to GRACE and making Adjustment to the Justice of God. When people have problems in life of any sort it is usually because they are ignorant of and have total misunderstanding of or are totally blank on Bible Doctrine which is essential for the solutions to their problems. If you have '0' in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and try to apply this to life you can only come up with '0' for the solutions. You cannot ever meet the problems of life nor solve them nor understand the solutions to the problems of life if all you have to apply is '0'. '0' applied to problems is still '0'. Therefore, the problems become greater than the means available to solve them and when this occurs the inevitable result is **WORRY**. Worry is an expression of the fact that you understand the problem but you do not understand the solution. The ultimate answer to all life's problems is the consistent, daily, Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine through the Grace Apparatus for Perception and recognizing of the importance of that Bible Doctrine for life.

The Balance of Residence

The factors involved in the "balance of residence" are what we have in the form of available Bible Doctrine to be taught to us and learned by us so that the Plan of God is both advanced and vindicated through Bible Doctrine. The Pastor Teacher or communicator of Bible Doctrine establishes, through his consistent expository teaching, what is called, the "BALANCE OF RESIDENCE" in the soul of the believer. There must be a

balance between the Indwelling of God the Holy Spirit in the body and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit in the soul of the believer and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Therefore, the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul *balances the residence* of God the Holy Spirit in the body of the believer. Bible Doctrine is transferred from the scripture to the soul of the believer by means of the Grace Apparatus for Perception while functioning under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. This is accomplished through the presentations of authorized personnel namely the Pastor Teacher. The purpose of the transfer of Bible Doctrine from the bible to the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer is not only to establish the balance of residence in the believer but to start spiritual momentum which causes spiritual growth which results in glorification of the Lord and blessing of the believer. The communicator is the one with the spiritual gift of Pastor Teacher and NO ONE can get along without the Pastor Teacher. However, he does not have to be standing in front of you and you can get the information from some other medium after it is taught. Therefore we see the importance of the consistency of the function of both the believer under the Grace Apparatus for Perception AND the Pastor Teacher under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit in studying and teaching Bible Doctrine. This balance of residence provides warning against Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine and it shows the need for perseverance in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

National Adjustment to the Justice of God

WITH REGARD TO THE NATION, ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD INVOLVES THE GOVERNMENT ENFORCING THE LAWS OF DIVINE ESTABLISHMENT WHICH ARE DESIGNED TO PROVIDE FREEDOM, LIBERTY AND PROTECTION FOR EACH MEMBER CITIZEN OF THE NATION UNDER THAT GOVERNING BODY. Our government has obviously not functioned properly under this principle for a very long time and every bureaucracy and overreach of government is a violation of this principle. The Legislature making laws to solve social problems or restrict what you can and cannot do with anything, cars, guns, medical care, anything at all is a violation of this principle. Legislature which violates the privacy of your property and comes into your home for inspections during construction and says you must do this or that in the name of Human Good is a total violation of the Laws of Divine Establishment. All these functions are EVIL and violate the principle of Adjustment to the Justice of God by the nation. The whole purpose of government in the first place is that it is designed to protect **freedom, privacy, property and the right to go in life as far as your ability will take you inside the law**. This freedom or liberty is the means for both evangelism and doctrinal teaching thus the importance of a nation abiding by the Laws of Divine Establishment in the historical phase of the Angelic Conflict.

Adjustment to the Justice of God on a national basis demands both Laws of Divine Establishment function for protection of freedom and punitive functions for the enemies of freedom both foreign and domestic. The military is to fight enemies outside the nation. Police are to fight the enemies within the nation along with the judge on the bench. The greatest area of legitimate warfare is to FIGHT ENEMIES OF FREEDOM and all crime is the enemy of freedom. Crime is only restrained through death to the criminal and capital crimes must be clearly defined and clearly and decisively punished and should include drug pushers, rapists, murderers, child molesters, etc., in fact, any crime which deprives a person of the function of their volition and these crimes have death as the only restraint. Every criminal running loose is an enemy to freedom and freedom is essential for evangelism and spiritual growth. If crime takes over there will be no evangelism and no advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and without this there will be national destruction. Our whole life and relationship with God and glorifying and pleasing God comes down to understanding his character and essence and therefore his justice and this can only be accomplished by means of consistent, persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the Grace Apparatus for Perception in an atmosphere of FREEDOM. The greatest concept in this field is that we have Spiritual Common Sense when we are so cognizant of the Essence of God and his character that we understand that life is as simple as making Adjustment to the Justice of God and living under the principle that Justice Demands Justice.

Cursing turned to Blessing or Cursing turned to Greater Cursing

Only God can turn cursing into blessing. This is the major problem in the United States of America since the 1960's and it is a fact that ONLY GOD can straighten this mess out. Man can only turn cursing into greater cursing and he has no ability to turn it into blessing. This demonstrates how important our relationship to God is and we must avoid Self Righteousness occurring in any personal area of weakness. Everyone has an area of weakness and these principles apply to all our varied areas of weakness. Don't let subjectivity get involved if you have any situation of weakness occur in your life, STAY OBJECTIVE. You should never lose the blessing of Bible Doctrine instruction because the doctrine taught hits a sore spot in your life. The only way to participate in God turning cursing into blessing is to make Adjustment to the Justice of God. When we make this adjustment then Justice Demands Justice and this is where honor and nobility in the Spiritual Life comes in. Cursing turned into blessing is the monopoly of the Grace of God and the function of justice providing justice and Justice fulfilling Justice.

The solutions of God for our problems always start with the our first becoming totally helpless. You must be helpless before God can turn cursing into blessing. As long as you have a way to figure out how to solve your problems God will not. No one has the ability to turn cursing into blessing and all we do is make cursing into greater cursing. Grace responds to Helplessness just as Justice Demands Justice. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ does not "help those who help themselves". God only helps the helpless and when you stop trying to help yourself and are therefore helpless that is when God takes over. This is one thing very wrong with conservatives in the United States of America during disaster situations such as the elections of 1976 and 2016. It is very interesting that it is exactly 40 years between these 2 potentially disastrous elections with totally different results this time but with an inability of the losers to stop trying to destroy the nation. EVERYONE must realize that we are totally beyond human help in this nation and our only hope is under the guidance of God and only when Americans who are believers get enough Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul will we have any hope. All our problems can be solved by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Justice is the only answer. No function of grace ever comes from the Love of God only from the Justice of God. The source of grace function is the Justice of God and motivation for these functions is the Love of God and Motivation is not EVER the function nor the action of God, ever.

Only God can turn cursing to blessing. Man cannot turn cursing into blessing and cannot solve any of the problems of life. As long as one is trying to solve the problem that problem only becomes more complicated. Before the problem can be solved one must come to the end of self and one's efforts to solve the problem. Man does not have the intellect, talent or capability to turn cursing into blessing. Therefore the only true solution to any of our problems is that we must make Adjustment to the Justice of God through spiritual growth from daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and this will carry our spiritual momentum to Ultra Super-Grace and truly great solutions.

Only God can turn cursing to blessing and only by means of the grace plan. The Justice of God must be free to act before cursing can be turned to blessing and this is a monopoly of God. The Justice of God must be free and uncompromised in solving the problems of man. Apart from Adjustment to the Justice of God there is no possibility of Justice Fulfills Justice in grace turning cursing to blessing. God is a gentleman and will not ever interfere with the efforts of man in solving his own problems. God's function of GRACE and man's work functions are ALWAYS mutually exclusive. It often takes a lot of Bible Doctrine before you can realize that you have a hopeless situation. DOCTRINE CAUSES YOU TO EVALUATE REALITY IN TERMS OF HOPELESSNESS SO THAT THE JUSTICE OF GOD IS FREE TO SOLVE THE PROBLEMS YOU MAY HAVE.

Sin, Human Good & Evil

We must return to the cross where all sins were imputed to and JUDGED in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to realize that no one can have Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God until sins are judged. Sin is simply a manifestation of our Spiritual Death from birth and the function of the out of control Old Sin Nature, as such

they were ALL judged in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, our substitute, on the cross to eliminate them from any consideration in the Spiritual Life and the Angelic Conflict. Another manifestation of Spiritual Death is Human Good and Evil from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil and is the plan and policy of Satan to rule humanity. Human Good and Evil must continue in Human History because they are an issue in the Angelic Conflict till the end of the millennium as they are the plan and policy of Satan for ruling of this world. Our Sins however were judged by the Justice of God the father in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross being a manifestation of our Spiritual Death and not part of the plan or policy of Satan in the Angelic Conflict and not part of the option of God for his Grace Plan and Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. (It has been said by L. S. Chaffer that Sin is most likely a result of Satan NOT being able to control all he wanted control of.) Because of this judgment of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, God is free to give to anyone who believes or accepts the Substitutionary Spiritual Death Judgment of Christ on the cross, eternal life salvation.

Misery, Injustice & Satanic Lies

Grace, the Plan of God and Policy of God for humanity, never operates apart from the Justice of God. Grace never ignores nor contradicts the Justice of God. The affliction or misery issue brings into focus another aspect of Justice Demands Justice. The unjust and unfair misery of the **unbeliever** introduces the Justice of God into that system. There is a *satanic lie* which has been around for centuries called “man’s justice to man”. This is widely practiced today in the United States of America under the evils of socialism and the guilt complex of the weak minded liberal. To use half truths is always the way to get a lie to be believed by others but a half truth is the most evil, heinous, atrocious, odious lie because it is not even an honest lie but a dishonest lie. A baldfaced lie is an honest lie and nothing but a lie. There is no such thing as man’s justice to man, never has been and never will be, based on the principle of the total depravity of man, that is All Men are born with an Old Sin Nature and most of us don’t ever hesitate to use it and do so very often. There is such a thing as God’s justice to man and it involves the intervention of God for individuals, both believer and unbeliever, who are maltreated in life.

Legalism

“Covenants” are dispositions from one living party to another. **Covenants** in the bible are always from God and are to Noah, Abraham, Jeremiah, David the church, etc. Therefore these covenants are activated by LIFE not by death as is the case in a “*testament*” and therefore the terminology of scripture calling the collections of books the New and Old Testament is totally in error. Although the new covenant depends on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross providing the potential for regeneration, reconciliation and propitiation it is not activated because of his physical death but on the contrary is guaranteed by the resurrection and ascension of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ rather than by his spiritual or physical deaths. Each dispensation of history has its own isolated covenant. An example: The Mosaic Covenant was not ever given to the church only to Israel; (**Acts 15:5 + 24, Rom 6:14, Gal 2:19**) and the church has abused and overlooked this principle and gotten into terrible legalism by trying to follow areas of this Old Testament Scripture covenant. For instance, tithing was tax for the Jews to support the Levitical priesthood and occasionally the poor and when the church practices tithing it is legalism and out of context forced giving. Spiritual Giving is between the believer and the Lord and you are never blessed by giving any portion of your income at any time. Tithing is a beautiful and practical system of taxation and how taxation should be and the percentages of taxation should always be the same for all citizens involved and this provides incentive to invest under free enterprise. The 7th Day Adventists observing the sabbath on Saturdays is another example of legalism, whereas the sabbath is not part of the Church Age and these groups are all hamstrung by this legalism as a result.

Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the means of understanding the differences between grace & legalism. The believer who clings to some talent, program, plan or gimmick which conflicts with the Justice of God is postponing blessing sometimes indefinitely because if the Justice of God does not come to you in blessing it will come to you in Divine Discipline or cursing. We are under the Justice of God and have no right to judge the lives of others and how they are living their life. They have a right

to live life as unto the Lord as do we. Our only responsibility is in allowing the Lord, without our interference, to provide them with Divine Discipline, by dealing with them directly from the Justice of God adjusting to them. This makes it obvious how blasphemous gossip and maligning always is. The genius of God is involved in the fact that the Justice of God is the only source of blessing and also is the source of all Divine Discipline. This is because justice encompasses the fairness of God and God is always totally fair and it is impossible for him to ever be unfair.

People, Public Opinion & Spiritual Maturity & EVIL

One thing about people in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, which is always a great blessing, they learn LONG before maturity that people generally as people, are Undependable, Unreliable, Irresponsible, Stupid, never have all the facts, run off half cocked about most things and are in summary “NO DAMNED GOOD”. Our relationship with the Lord has nothing to do with other people but only with the content of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of OUR Soul. People will come along in our life as tests, distractions, even encouragement, but in the final analysis as a believer who reaches maturity the thing which you will shed totally is the value of public opinion, that is, what others think, and these opinions will be to you of absolutely no consequence whatsoever. People cannot understand that attitude and they will be insulted and incensed if they are not consulted and their opinion counted and you don't give obeisance to their ponderous wisdom. In Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you will understand from the maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul that the things of life are always ONLY between you and the Lord. Even though people are strewn along the way as you move through life, knowing what you have done, just as David had known when he lied and did other sinful things and he recognized, and you also will recognize, that the issue is totally and completely, “AGAINST YOU (Lord) AND YOU ONLY HAVE I SINNED”. David understood the issue of life so well and the Justice of God so well that as these people were dying because of what he had done, he understood the fairness of God so well that he did not enter hysterics about these things and was not a bleeding heart breast beater about all the people who got hurt along the way to his final maturity. We need to recognize that David, although he sinned in many terrible, ways never became involved in EVIL (the plan and policy of Satan) and therefore was “a man after God's own heart”. If you are Spiritually Self Sustaining then you will not ever be hurt along the way by others and if you are then you must look again at your Spiritual Life because you will, most certainly, be lacking in many areas. You cannot let petty small things turn you from your understanding of the Justice of God. The saddest thing to ever be said of a believer is that he is influenced by another believer as he advances. All of us as believers will make our own mistakes by ourselves and we should not ever be involved in the mistakes of others. Friends are of no consequence in life, all they are is PEOPLE and if you are ever to be the friend of God as Abraham was in Ultra Super-Grace you must leave behind this nonsense of “My friend right or wrong”.

The Lord Gave and the Lord can Take Away

The application of Bible Doctrine in the Ultra Super-Grace believe is simple; What God gives God has the right to take away because God has all the rights and we, as believers, have no rights at all. This is as it should be since God has all the wisdom and the one with the wisdom should always have the rights. This is totally foreign to our thinking today with the concept of equality in our society but this is the application of Ultra Super-Grace doctrine. It is the judgment of the giver which is important not the judgment of the beneficiary. The sooner we learn that our opinions are not important the sooner we will advance in the Spiritual Life. We all have opinions about things but opinions are like rectal orifices, everyone has one and they all stink. We all have opinions about history some better than others but God is the author of history and when it comes to a subject like history or any other subject our opinions are inconsequential and it is only what God thinks which counts. God requires that all believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God set aside their personal opinions and prejudices in favor of divine opinions of the Justice of God and the omniscience of God. Immature believers by and large are mostly opinionated asses at various stages of their spiritual growth. There is no room for 2 opinions or 2 viewpoints in the reality of Spiritual Maturity and the idea of multiple opinions is only found in spiritual immaturity or reversionism. Reversionism questions the Justice of God and judgment of God but the believer in

Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has enough Bible Doctrine to say with Job that “Jehovah gave and Jehovah has taken away, blessed be the name of Jehovah”.

The Right Place at the Right Time

If you don't understand Bible Doctrine you cannot apply Bible Doctrine and it is Bible Doctrine which will bring strict obedience to the commands of God. Complete obedience is needed to make proper Adjustment to the Justice of God. YOU MUST BE IN THE RIGHT PLACE AT THE RIGHT TIME FOR THERE TO BE GRACE PROVISION FROM GOD. **WITH METABOLIZED BIBLE DOCTRINE IN THE STREAM OF CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE SOUL YOU WILL ALWAYS BE AT THE RIGHT PLACE AT THE RIGHT TIME AND THIS MEANS THAT THE LORD WILL PROVIDE.** Never in all of Human History has there ever been a person let down by the Lord when he was at the right place at the right time. God's timing is perfect and you cannot get instep with nor integrate with God's timing unless you have maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This is spiritual alertness which comes from Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. For the mature believer God's way is the only way, his timing is the only timing, and obedience to divine authority must be total with complete faith to receive the blessing from God. The only way to get to this point is to be consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and to saturate your whole being with Metabolized Bible Doctrine. It cannot be anyone else's soul which has Bible Doctrine and you cannot rely on any other person and their level of spiritual advance. Timing is everything and you must have maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul in order that as a believer with Faith Rest ^(4 categories) function and obedience to the Will of God you will always be at the right place at the right time. The only way to enter into the timing of grace and enjoy the benefits of **Rom 8:28-** is through Adjustment to the Justice of God in 3 categories. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is always followed by common sense application of Bible Doctrine and this demands total trust and confidence in the Essence of God emphasizing the Justice of God and total obedience to the known Will of God as stored in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul through resident Bible Doctrine.

THE EXPLOITATION OF GRACE comes only from MAXIMUM Adjustment to the Justice of God. Never has the opportunity for exploitation of grace been better in history, than in our nation or in our time, under our constitution and systems of freedom in the Church Age. Never has the opportunity to assemble for worship without governmental interference or tyranny been greater in history, and in fact OUR GOVERNMENT actually protects our right to this freedom still. Even though this freedom exists greater than ever before and the opportunity to take in Bible Doctrine is greater than it ever has been and possibly ever will be in the future there is very little true exploitation of this opportunity. Adjustment to the Justice of God is a doctrinal principle which is hardly recognized and obviously not at all understood. (AGAIN, REVIEW the study of the Book of Romans!) The proper conclusions for us as believers are that there is no substitute for the daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. We must continuously make constant adjustments in our life to be able to persist in Perception of Bible Doctrine to a maximum level. We must constantly remember doctrine must be Priority #1 in life and no person or thing or circumstance must ever distract us from the intake of Bible Doctrine. When a person reaches Ultra Super-Grace and maintains that Status Quo, not only is his own generation blessed and benefited but historically their influence goes on and on through time. It is like a pebble dropped into the water which is amplified into a tidal wave and this reflects an incredible exploitation of Grace.

Blessings from the Jews

The best efforts of all 3 gentile races combined have never been able to come close to produce blessing such as is produced for humanity from the Jewish race. THIS IS BECAUSE 1 MAN WENT ALL THE WAY IN TOTAL ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD TO ULTRA SUPER GRACE; ABRAHAM. The JEW is the basis for blessing of the Human Race and no gentile has ever been nearly as great as Abraham, Moses and Paul and NO ONE EVER CAN BE AS GREAT AS Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, a JEW in his humanity. Paul

was the greatest expositor of Bible Doctrine. Moses the greatest national leader. Abraham the greatest exploiter of GRACE at a historical time when it was far more difficult than it is today. Satan hates the Jews because it is the 4th race which has stood in the gap offsetting satanic evil on behalf of the ENTIRE Human Race from the time of its extraction even to today and then until the end of Human History. Antisemitism reflects the efforts of Satan to destroy the 4th race. It is an absolute dogmatic fact that there will always be Jews in Human History and that they must be found everywhere in the entire world to balance blessing for all mankind. Some 6,000,000 Jews were killed by Adolph Hitler but this has not changed the picture of Jewish necessity in history. All it did was change the picture for Germany which will NEVER recover any level of greatness because of little Adolph destroying these Jews. These Jews he destroyed were from Germany, Holland, France, Belgium, from all over western Europe where ever the Nazis went and they were put on trains and sent into Bavaria to be destroyed. You cannot persecute the Jew and get away with it and many empires in history have been destroyed because of it. This is an absolute dogmatic principle of history and whether it is a regenerate Jew or simply a racial Jew you cannot ever get away with persecution of Jews. All unbeliever Jews have ELOHIM as their God, the trinity, and all regenerate Jews have Jehovah as their God, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. The unbeliever Jews are going to hell after their death and the Great White Throne Judgment but as long as they live Elohim is their God and they are a source of blessing or cursing depending on the attitude of others toward them. *The believer's attitude toward Bible Doctrine is a personal Adjustment to the Justice of God and your attitude toward the Jew is an impersonal Adjustment to the Justice of God.* Only a believer can make Adjustment to the Justice of God directly and the unbeliever must make indirect Adjustment to the Justice of God on the basis of how the Jew is treated by them. After Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the believer must make Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and this results in great blessing for them. For the believer who does not make Adjustment to the Justice of God there is divine cursing and discipline under the principle of maladjustment to the Justice of God. The difference for the believer between cursing and blessing in time is Adjustment to the Justice of God. The whole of the Human Race is in the same situation and *for those who treat the Jew well this is indirect Adjustment to the Justice of God resulting in indirect blessing.* For those who treat the Jew poorly and engage in antisemitism and persecution there is cursing in time. Thus again the difference between blessing or cursing is, albeit indirect, Adjustment to the Justice of God. There will be Jews in every generation and they will be the source of either blessing or cursing for that generation.

Laws of Divine Establishment Principles

Patrick Henry, March 23, 1775

No man thinks more highly than I do of the patriotism, as well as the abilities, of the very worthy gentlemen who have just addressed the House. But different men often see the same subject in different lights; and, therefore, I hope it will not be thought disrespectful to those gentlemen if, entertaining as I do opinions of a character very opposite to theirs, I shall speak forth my sentiments freely and without reserve. This is no time for ceremony. The questing before the House is one of awful moment to this country. For my own part, I consider it as nothing less than a question of freedom or slavery; and in proportion to the magnitude of the subject ought to be the freedom of the debate. It is only in this way that we can hope to arrive at truth, and fulfill the great responsibility which we hold to God and our country. Should I keep back my opinions at such a time, through fear of giving offense, I should consider myself as guilty of treason towards my country, and of an act of disloyalty toward the Majesty of Heaven, which I revere above all earthly kings.

Mr. President, it is natural to man to indulge in the illusions of hope. We are apt to shut our eyes against a painful truth, and listen to the song of that siren till she transforms us into beasts. Is this the part of wise men, engaged in a great and arduous struggle for liberty? Are we disposed to be of the number of those who, having eyes, see not, and, having ears, hear not, the things which so nearly concern their temporal salvation? For my part, whatever anguish of spirit it may cost, I am willing to know the whole truth; to know the worst, and to provide for it.

I have but one lamp by which my feet are guided, and that is the lamp of experience. I know of no way of judging of the future but by the past. And judging by the past, I wish to know what there has been in the conduct of the British ministry for the last ten years to justify those hopes with which gentlemen have been pleased to solace themselves and the House. Is it that insidious smile with which our petition has been lately received? Trust it not, sir; it will prove a snare to your feet. Suffer not yourselves to be betrayed with a kiss. Ask yourselves how this gracious reception of our petition comports with those warlike preparations which cover our waters and darken our land. Are fleets and armies necessary to a work of love and reconciliation? Have we shown ourselves so unwilling to be reconciled that force must be called in to win back our love? Let us not deceive ourselves, sir. These are the implements of war and subjugation; the last arguments to which kings resort. I ask gentlemen, sir, what means this martial array, if its purpose be not to force us to submission? Can gentlemen assign any other possible motive for it? Has Great Britain any enemy, in this quarter of the world, to call for all this accumulation of navies and armies? No, sir, she has none. They are meant for us: they can be meant for no other. They are sent over to bind and rivet upon us those chains which the British ministry have been so long forging. And what have we to oppose to them? Shall we try argument? Sir, we have been trying that for the last ten years. Have we anything new to offer upon the subject? Nothing. We have held the subject up in every light of which it is capable; but it has been all in vain. Shall we resort to entreaty and humble supplication? What terms shall we find which have not been already exhausted? Let us not, I beseech you, sir, deceive ourselves. Sir, we have done everything that could be done to avert the storm which is now coming on. We have petitioned; we have remonstrated; we have supplicated; we have prostrated ourselves before the throne, and have implored its interposition to arrest the tyrannical hands of the ministry and Parliament. Our petitions have been slighted; our remonstrances have produced additional violence and insult; our supplications have been disregarded; and we have been spurned, with contempt, from the foot of the throne! In vain, after these things, may we indulge the fond hope of peace and reconciliation. There is no longer any room for hope. If we wish to be free; if we mean to preserve inviolate those inestimable privileges for which we have been so long contending; if we mean not basely to abandon the noble struggle in which we have been so long engaged, and which we have pledged ourselves never to abandon until the glorious object of our contest shall be obtained; we must fight! I repeat it, sir, we must fight! An appeal to arms and to the God of hosts is all that is left us!

They tell us, sir, that we are weak; unable to cope with so formidable an adversary. But when shall we be stronger? Will it be the next week, or the next year? Will it be when we are totally disarmed, and when a British guard shall be stationed in every house? Shall we gather strength by irresolution and inaction? Shall we acquire the means of effectual resistance by lying supinely on our backs and hugging the delusive phantom of hope, until our enemies shall have bound us hand and foot? Sir, we are not weak if we make a proper use of those means which the God of nature hath placed in our power. The millions of people, armed in the holy cause of liberty, and in such a country as that which we possess, are invincible by any force which our enemy can send against us. Besides, sir, we shall not fight our battles alone. There is a just God who presides over the destinies of nations, and who will raise up friends to fight our battles for us. The battle, sir, is not to the strong alone; it is to the vigilant, the active, the brave. Besides, sir, we have no election. If we were base enough to desire it, it is now too late to retire from the contest. There is no retreat but in submission and slavery! Our chains are forged! Their clanking may be heard on the plains of Boston! The war is inevitable; and let it come! I repeat it, sir, let it come.

It is in vain, sir, to extenuate the matter. Gentlemen may cry, Peace, Peace; but there is no peace (Hos 4:5). The war is actually begun! The next gale that sweeps from the north will bring to our ears the clash of resounding arms! Our brethren are already in the field! Why stand we here idle? What is it that gentlemen wish? What would they have? **IS LIFE SO DEAR, OR PEACE SO SWEET, AS TO BE PURCHASED AT THE PRICE OF CHAINS AND SLAVERY? FORBID IT, ALMIGHTY GOD! I KNOW NOT WHAT COURSE OTHERS MAY TAKE; BUT AS FOR ME, GIVE ME LIBERTY OR GIVE ME DEATH!**

One of the greatest political speeches given in our time had been given in July 1976 by Ronald Reagan who clearly espoused the principles of this nation. There are more and more idiocies occurring in this nation since that time and the myriad bureaucracies which we have built into our governmental system such as OSHA are offensive to common sense. The whole system of environmentalism is lack of common sense and those who try to promote it are bleeding heart do good imbeciles. The presidential candidates in 2016, who are totally divorced from common sense, have had great advantages in that our national history since 1976 has shown we are losing our former greatness because there are so many idiots in this nation which support these kinds of candidates who are totally divorced from reality. Anyone in this country who thinks that you can, as a political candidate, promise people everything indiscriminately, lacks common sense, because **NO PERSON IN AUTHORITY CAN MAKE PROMISES AND DEALS AND STILL FULFILL HIS OBLIGATIONS OF AUTHORITY**. It is common sense that when a president comes to office the more deals and promises he has made, whatever his capabilities may be, has caused him to lose or compromise those abilities to the extent that he has made promises to supporters. Many people would do a GOOD job in leadership in any field provided that they were not catering to people to whom they have made promises. **When you make promises and have an obligation to give this or that you have compromised your leadership and authority**, therefore NO ONE can afford to make promises for anything. Leadership is lost by any compromise which it has made, especially the pseudo love of trying to win popularity among those under your command. MORAL COURAGE REQUIRES THAT YOU NEVER MAKE PROMISES WHEN IN LEADERSHIP POSITIONS AND IN LEADERSHIP YOU MUST REMAIN TOTALLY OBJECTIVE SO THAT YOU HAVE NO OBLIGATION TO ANYONE OR ANYTHING EXCEPT YOUR FUNCTION IN LEADERSHIP. The ability to have capacity for life, love, to realize what is important and what is not and the ability to use time and make decisions must all line up with Bible Doctrine, this is **Spiritual Common Sense**. There are certain experiences in life which emphasize this such as the Death of loved ones or having to take command of something and exercise leadership under normal pressures.

Again in 2016 we saw an external buildup and an arising conflict in the world with the communists rebuilding and the moslems advancing and the united nations turning against Israel and in effect all of these against the United States. Those people who we have had for many years in public office and in our government were and still are the people in our nation MOST easily blackmailed and influenced by outside forces in the world. We need a H. Hoover or T. Roosevelt as our leaders who have honor and integrity and see principle as more important than false practice in government. We seem in 2017 to have just such a person in Mr. Donald Trump.

We are a nation of the most ignorant people today and it is pathetic to have been where we were in the past with so many wise people and to be here today with the stupidity of the people at such a high level. Our whole nation is trying to destroy the basis of our prosperity which is freedom and especially free enterprise. People used to come to this country with nothing to their names and did so because they could work hard and become millionaires all based on their courage and hard work. This is gone today and people come to this country today in the vast majority to get free handouts from our government in its total idiocy of welfare state functions.

Common Sense and the Constitution

One word a just ruler never uses is “CONFISCATE” and ALL rulers should have enough of a sense of justice to realize that property and privacy and freedom are inviolate and even though they have the power to confiscate they should never do so. Our constitution and the bill of rights, the first 10 amendments, have the same concept built into them. These, in reality, tell the federal government what it cannot do and unquestionably the federal government is prohibited from confiscation of what belongs to the individual citizen. We have an immoral government and our system of taxation today and for a very long time is and has been confiscation of wealth and there is no recognition of privacy, property and free enterprise which had made us a great nation. We see in Florida in 2018 the institution of law which says if someone in authority deems you to be a danger to yourself or others they can send Law Enforcement into your home and confiscate your firearms WITHOUT CAUSE OR DUE PROCESS.

One of the most common sense things which has ever occurred are the 1st 10 amendments to the United States constitution and they are our heritage of freedom and are the basis for spiritual common sense and advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. In certain areas of the world and in this nation when there is the overemphasis on entertainment there is too much to do and too many hobbies and ways and places to go and too much action for the individual. This is what often occurs in places like southern California and this in itself often keeps people from effective spiritual growth. Many of these people cannot keep up a daily schedule of taking in Bible Doctrine having too much to do and see and there are multifarious distractions for them and people in these situations lose track of what is important in life. Only a shock to them such as when people close to them die or when there is a threat of taking life away do they then begin to wake up to the things really important in life. Freedom is the atmosphere and environment for spiritual growth and the believer's self determination and expression of Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine can only function in the environment of freedom.

The “rights” set forth in our constitution and the 1st 10 amendments speak to central government and **OUR FOREFATHERS DID NOT LIKE CENTRAL GOVERNMENT. THEY UNDERSTOOD THAT FREEDOM IS STRENGTHENED AS THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IS WEAK.** They said NO to a strong, large central government and they said to the central government **YOU DO NOT HAVE THE RIGHT TO TAMPER WITH ME AND I HAVE RIGHTS WHICH YOU MUST PROTECT AS I GO ABOUT MY LIFE BUT YOU DO NOT GIVE ME THESE RIGHTS OR WHAT THESE RIGHTS DEMAND. I MUST BE FREE TO GO OUT AND GET THESE THINGS FOR MYSELF AND YOU HAVE NO RIGHT NOR ANY MISDIRECTED PSEUDO OBLIGATION TO PROVIDE THEM SINCE IN DOING SO YOU DESTROY THE VERY FREEDOM UNDER WHICH THESE RIGHTS ARE ATTAINED.** Rights are freedom from interference and delineate how neither people nor government shall interfere in our pursuit of happiness. Rights are freedom from interference from local, central or federal governments. Rights state that neither people nor government are to interfere with or tamper with opportunities to live, prosper, own property or to possess things. The government is to protect our freedom to pursue these **just claims** but it is not to interfere with that freedom nor is it to provide these claims and the current concept of “civil rights” does not mean the government needs to provide things people claim to have a right to such as food, shelter, clothing, prosperity, etc. When a government provides through socialism or welfare functions these things this is an interference with and destruction of freedom. This is why **States Rights** is so important a concept. We have no “civil rights” without “states rights” and since Lincoln we have no states rights and this is why today civil rights are so distorted. *The whole objective of the constitution is to delineate our right and freedom to pursue our own happiness and we may or may not ever get there or attain happiness but we must be free to take whatever lawful plan we have and TRY.* HOWEVER, the government is not to provide nor even try to provide happiness nor anything we may associate with happiness and when it does you have the evil distortion of the welfare state and socialism and tyranny. Ideas of Happiness are designed around attainment of certain things in life and we don't go to the government for these things and we must go out on our own initiative to attempt to attain them and this is FREEDOM. Therefore the issue in our constitution and our bill of rights is never racial and many races and colors form the citizenry of our nation but race is NEVER the issue and the only true issue is the freedom to pursue inherent or inalienable rights, our **just claims** in life. Therefore any Jew or Black or Oriental have the exact same inherent rights as anyone else and there should be no prejudice because they are Jewish, Black or Oriental. Many of our citizens are JEWS by race or religion and many are regenerate Jews as well and our government has no right to interfere with them or persecute them because of race, religion or property and they have the same right to property and to pursue happiness as anyone else. Persecution of the Jews via antisemitism has destroyed many conservative movements in this nation and many nations throughout human history since the establishment of the Jewish Race. It is tragic that so many conservatives are not smart enough to realize that antisemitism carries a very stiff divine curse and penalty from the Supreme Court of Heaven and it totally out of line.

In historical common sense the constitution of the United States of America is a perfect illustration of the concept that justice demands justice. The founding fathers recognized a very basic principle on which the

concept that justice demands justice is founded. They recognized that **man is basically EVIL** not GOOD and **basically SINFUL** rather than ALTRUISTIC and free from power lust. As it is found in the word of God and it says man is sinful from birth under the doctrine of total depravity. The devil's world and its policies demonstrate that man is constantly influenced by EVIL because Satan is ruler of the world and he manufactures EVIL constantly in all areas of life and history *since this is his plan and policy as ruler*. Our constitution has, we have noted in the 10 amendments, safeguards against federal or any governmental encroachment on freedoms. Our founding fathers said that the worst thing in the world is for a central government to gain too much power and when it did it would destroy freedoms. Therefore, in the 10 amendments and the constitution itself we have all sorts of safeguards against this encroachment. In addition to the amendments we have a balance of power in the government with an executive branch a judicial branch and a legislative branch all balancing each other in the functions of government. Each branch was given power to veto the others if and when one becomes too strong at any given point. All this was set aside during the war between the states in which certain powers were seized by the executive branch and never rescinded and it then became a precedent to override other branches of government or other areas of government such as the federal government overruling states rights. These powers have magnified themselves to the point today that as far as our constitution is concerned we are not the United States of America any longer. The reason these things have occurred to such an extent today is that a basic simplistic philosophy of the politician and just about everyone else in the country is the driving force and it is the concept that MAN IS BASICALLY GOOD. This brings us the welfare state and legislation trying to turn the whole country into a do good circus and everywhere we turn we face the results of this and with this freedom is destroyed.

One of the most important things in the world and in history is human freedom. It is human freedom which we are missing today in such a terrible way and the encroachments upon freedom are beyond the comprehension of most of the citizens of this nation. It is to the point that the only freedom which is not almost totally destroyed today is the freedom to assemble for worship and for bible teaching but this also is under attack from "political correctness". As a result of the false concept that man is basically good, people are or are become idiots and never get close to understanding reality. The idea that people are good because they have a nice facade and have a pleasing personality leads to trusting people in every conceivable way. This is disorientation to reality. Christians are very often very gullible and when someone comes along with a good story line about a chance to make someone rich, these naive individuals will invest their money in almost anything and then lose it to the con man. The problem in Christianity is that they always think people were nice all the time. This is a lack of understanding Bible Doctrine which makes it very clear that people are basically "NO DAMNED GOOD, sinful and evil, even and especially other Christians. This is the whole concept of what is written into our constitution and why we need to understand the principle that justice demands justice. Because man is basically and inherently sinful justice demanded justice and this is a reason for the necessity of the cross. We cannot afford to ignore this principle and it is one which has been ignored in our historical life today and has brought us to the very brink of destruction in 2016. This is the injustice of bureaucracies such as OSHA, BATFE, HEW, DLI, EPA and many many others, where a flighty female may graduate from college and get a job in one of these and then proceed to tell big business how to run itself and force the shut down of a multi million dollar plant for pollution control. This is not justice but evil and the majority of what happens in our nation and what our legislature does, including but not limited to the income tax system which has become far worse in 2016 where by corporations where and still are taxed on their profit, is incredibly and totally EVIL. In 2017 Mr. Trump has been able to engage the legislative branches to start to make tax reform corrections and they are good but NOT GOOD ENOUGH. Obviously our president in 1976, the time of this lesson being taught, was at that time incredibly stupid for not vetoing the corporate tax bill, and everywhere you turn especially today we face greater and greater evil. We are warned of this process occurring and increasing in history because most of the people who had anything to do with the constitution were either Christians or deists and understood principles of Bible Doctrine and freedom when they drafted that great document. Today however most people in government if they are Christian, and most are not, are reversionistic and reject Bible Doctrine and all principles of function under it. The constitution is not a doctrinal document but a document of freedom and an instrument of freedom for all people both believers and unbelievers in a nation. *If an individual person has an Old Sin*

Nature then it is inevitable that a central government which grows larger and larger and goes on and on can concentrate Old Sin Natures into a power lust group which is unbelievably and incredibly destructive. We have had more than 8 years of this first with Mr. Clinton and then with Mr. Obama in the presidency and in the 8 years prior to 2017 the concentration of Old Sin Natures in the power lust group of the democratic party and even weak mealy mouthed republicans almost took this nation to total destruction. We, therefore are supposed to have the protection of checks and balances including our constitution and our first 10 amendments all of which are distorted and or ignored today. Carefully read "Cross Delegation".

18 Nov 1976 Houston Tribune, Pg 4 Jeffrey St John: BOOK: Twilight of Authority by Nisbit. There has been a transfer of power from constitutionally elected visible offices such as president to an invisible government composed of Bureaucracies Commissions, Agencies and Departments largely autonomous from the constitutional offices and officials which created them in the first place. Our government has in fact turned over power as elected officials to groups and individuals not elected and without oversight and control. These bureaucratic despots have as their objective and thrust humanitarianism and their motivation apart from a steady pay check is a need for personal self esteem derived from exercising power over other people's lives without ever having to be held accountable for ANY action or any ERRORS. The cause of this situation is not apathy on the part of voters but stupidity which comes from reversionism and evil and this is a veil over the mind. It is not that people are apathetic all the time although there is always some apathy, the real problem is the veil over the mind from Reversionism with Scar Tissue of the Soul and Emotional Revolt of the Soul and these phases of reversionism are devastating to any group of people. Being able to elect people who make good decisions and change policies will not necessarily change anything and our problem is much deeper than that. Our problem is much more serious and is in fact a spiritual problem as seen in the breakdown of fundamentalist Christianity which should be making the great changes in our nation today while in fact it is part of our destruction.

Our Constitution and the relationship with and the necessity for observance of the Laws of Divine Establishment is brought out in a couple of books:

Jack Obrion, Reading, "Federalist Essays on the Constitution"

Robert S Beyer "An Interview with Alexander Hamilton".

Alexander Hamilton was a very strong believer with very strong insight into the Old Sin Nature and the total depravity of man and he thought strongly that very few people would ever make a contribution to this country *outside of their own personal interest*. The people who would serve this nation out of patriotism would always be rejected by the populous of the nation because these servants would be right and the people would not, often could not, and today in our time, do not, ever understand the difference between RIGHT and WRONG. The time would eventually come when people who had integrity and ability would be rejected by the American people and they would then be sheep without a shepherd and like the pigs which were demon possessed and confronted by Jesus, they would go over the cliff into the sea. The expression of divine pleasure always amplifies all blessing which is received from God. Many of the blessings we have in the United States of America are from the Jews who are even antagonistic to Jesus Christ but are part of the overflow of the blessings from the Abrahamic covenant to racial Jews. We cannot even begin to realize the fantastic repercussions of being properly associated with Israel in any way. The greatest blessings we can ever have in life come from association with Jews since with the exception of Luke every other book in the scripture was written by a Jew and this forms our life's blood as a Christian. In addition, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was in his humanity a Jew and always those who bless Jews are blessed and vice versa.

Revolution is a power grabbing attempt to overthrow established authority and to substitute some other authority in the name of the greater good and it is, in fact, simply using the people to seize power. This has historically occurred in FRANCE, RUSSIA and CHINA and many other areas. We are, and have been, in a power grabbing situation in the United States of America for many decades in our internal domestic affairs. There are many power groups trying to gain control of the country including Labor Unions, Syndicated Crime, Bureaucrats in our government, The executive branch (seen in the abuse of executive power and executive orders by Obama) the Judicial branch (seen in the INTERPRETATION of law especially constitutional law by

the Supreme Court instead of following the literal meaning of the law), and in the legislative branch (where they create laws to solve social problems instead of protecting freedom, privacy, and property and allowing those who make bad decisions in life to be responsible for their failures and suffer the consequences). The checks and balances of our system of government have almost been totally destroyed and all branches of government are seeking only to dominate the other branches and therefore the nation is almost totally torn apart from this power grabbing effort.

Cross-Delegation

The three branches of government are no longer “separate but equal.” This is plain by the take-over of government by the federal judiciary, demonstrating that they are clearly the most powerful of the three branches. The other two branches, the legislative and executive, genuflect before them, and as blind mutes, comply with any and every decree. This was clearly not intended by the founders. This is not a seizing of power and authority of one branch from another, but a voluntary giving up authority of one branch to another. The legislative branch, devoid of backbone, consistently surrenders its constitutionally mandated authority to the executive branch most blatantly seen in the Obama administration, giving the President authority he is absolutely not entitled to. Unfortunately the three branches of government today see the Constitution as nothing more than a conglomeration of gray areas to be interpreted however they wish. This has been described as the, “disalignment of the various branches of government relative to what the Framers of the United States Constitution intended.” The Constitution does specify the duties of the three branches and assumes that the branches would have the fortitude, character and integrity to carry out their specific duties and ONLY their duties. They apparently did not envision such a large collection of spineless weasels, eager to give their authority away rather than have to make hard choices. The supposed gray areas in the Constitution are exactly the reason why the anti-federalists insisted on spelling out a set of basic individual rights in the Bill of Rights. Fulfilling a promise to anti-federalists like George Mason, Patrick Henry and Samuel Adams, James Madison introduced his proposed nine amendments on June 8, 1789. The amendments were taken up by the House, and on August 24, the House voted in favor of presenting 17 amendments (the first draft) to the states for ratification. Congress then forwarded the proposed Bill of Rights to the Senate. The Senate reduced those 17 to 12 (the second draft) and on September 28, 1789, these 12 were submitted to the States for ratification. The process slowed to a crawl, which, for something this important, was the right tact. Finally, on December 15, 1791, the remaining 10 Amendments were agreed upon by three-quarters of the States and the Bill of Rights was born. However, in retrospect, there was one original Article, that is desperately needed in today’s “three-branch free-for-all” environment. Sadly it didn’t make it past the second draft.

This was Article 16, which read: *“The powers delegated by the constitution to the government of the United States, shall be exercised as therein appropriated, so that the legislative shall never exercise the powers vested in the executive or judicial; nor the executive the powers vested in the legislative or judicial; nor the judicial the powers vested in the legislative or executive.”* This one Article of one short paragraph, would bring the entire federal government back into Constitutional alignment. The intent of this Article, or Amendment, could not be clearer saying that no branch shall ever exercise another’s power, even if it were voluntarily surrendered to another. This one Article would put an end to the cross-delegation of authority, or “disalignment of the various branches of government.” It should be considered as the 28th Amendment to the Constitution.

A Common Heritage and Culture

When our forefathers came to this country they came to places such as Virginia, Massachusetts, Georgia and many other places from England, Ireland, Prussia, Bavaria etc, and when they came here THEY DID NOT BRAG ABOUT THEIR ANCESTORS AND THE PLACES THEY HAD COME FROM. They talked about freedom and how valuable it is and never looked back and enjoyed what they had by way of the great freedom available to them. They came to this country and became different and ignored the western European concepts and emphasized freedom and the right to take in Bible Doctrine or NOT. They had a magnificent concept of freedom which has disappeared from our nation and today when people come to this country from all over the world they bring with them their culture and customs and ideas and it has been and continues to destroy our

heritage of freedom and the principles which it is based on. This started to occur just before the war between the states with great masses of immigration and they brought their ideas with them from areas where they could not even get a job and advance in life. They came into the environment of freedom but bragged about the countries where they came from. They brought their ideas and customs and wore the clothing customary from where they came and in many cases (much more so today than ever before) they never learned the language (in fact today they want their own system, Spanish language and moslem law {sharia}) and thus they never even attempt to learn to think in terms of freedom. They talk about the good old days the old country which were and ARE places of slavery and evil where you cannot accept Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ nor learn Bible Doctrine. We are not Italian or African or Chinese American, we are **AMERICAN ONLY** or nothing at all. People used to go and carve out great parts of this country and succeed in life based on freedom BUT today they talk about the good old days and their descendants in the old country. As a result of this we continue to cater to decadent peoples and give them our wealth and prosperity. We are an independent country and have been blessed by God as very few countries in all of history have ever been and none of us have any roots worth mentioning anywhere else in the world. We are American and must live as an American and die as one and we cannot and should not admire those in Europe or China or the Middle East. **WE ARE STUPID BECAUSE THESE PEOPLE DON'T UNDERSTAND FREEDOM AT ALL AND WE HAVE SOMETHING UNIQUE IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND DON'T EVEN KNOW IT BUT WE CONSTANTLY ALLOW THESE IMMIGRANTS TO BRING THEIR IDEAS AND CULTURE HERE AND IN SO DOING HAVE BEEN AND CONTINUE TO DESTROY OUR OWN CULTURE.** This country is the best place on this earth to be and we, as true Americans, are allowing it to lose its greatness. Immigrants from Europe and Asia have come across the sea with their OLD ideas which have made their countries decadent, vicious, evil, horrible places impossible to live in and which, in fact, have destroyed those countries and we allow them to come in to our country without understanding OUR HERITAGE and the principles by which we live. These ideas sound new to us since we started this nation with that pure rarefied atmosphere of what freedom really is. We glorify other countries as if there is something wrong with us and except evil, reversionism and people who weep for the good old days and the old country. The believers Positive Volition at God Consciousness and at gospel hearing and toward Bible Doctrine can only function in the environment of freedom. **THE ONLY ENVIRONMENTALISTS WE NEED ARE THOSE LIKE PATRICK HENRY AND OTHERS WHO WROTE ABOUT FREEDOM WHO UNDERSTOOD IT AND PROPERLY USED IT AND DID NOT ABUSE IT.** Our legislation and legislators have abused freedom and systematically taken it away in the name of doing good for never ending "minority" groups. When congress consistently passes social laws, which has been ongoing since before the end of World War II, it constantly takes more freedom away from us. It always does this in the name of some "greater good" but **THERE IS NO GOOD GREATER THAN FREEDOM.**

The United States of America in most of our history has been a geographic environment, isolated, where we have enjoyed a system of great freedom and while we have made mistakes we are not out of the picture yet but certainly close to being down for a count. The only way of resuscitation is by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine by the individual citizen. The means of correction in the United States of America is NOT to try to influence members of the government nor by expression of our thinking in voting, even though all of this is our responsibility and prerogative and a good thing. Nothing will succeed because the true solution is our own personal spiritual momentum under freedom. We still have freedom to assemble and can do so every night or day at our discretion and we still have that freedom but it will be removed unless we wake up and continue to take advantage of it by engaging in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine which must be our Priority #1 in life. The biggest problem in this nation today is that the majority of the people do not have this as their motivation and even most believers have rejected Bible Doctrine while most unbelievers have rejected the Laws of Divine Establishment functions of our nation. In a very real way in the fullness of time God provided on this continent a nation, the United States of America, very young as nations go (200 years at the time of this lesson and now 240 years old) and we have been and still are here as a nation despite our failures, **as an incubus of freedom.** Many people have come to this nation from other nations over our history because they understood that the only way to meet the problems of life is with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. From

Australia, Western and Eastern Europe many have migrated and moved to the United States of America and especially to Berachah Church in Houston. There is and can be no historical impact apart from Bible Doctrine and there cannot be enough Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul for historical impact unless there is freedom for consistent daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

A WEAK OR EVIL CULTURE CAN DESTROY THE VITALITY OF A NATION AND WE HAVE SEEN THIS IN OUR OWN HISTORY AS WE HAVE BECOME A MULTI CULTURAL NATION WITH THE EMERGENCE OF BOTH AFRICAN BLACK AND HISPANIC CULTURES AND TODAY THE INFILTRATION OF ISLAMIC CULTURE AND IDEOLOGIES IN OUR NATION AND THE SUPPRESSION OF OUR CHRISTIAN BASED ANGLO SAXON HERITAGE AND CULTURE.

Respect for, Obedience & Submission to Authority

Many times when in a position of subordination to authority of one kind or another, we don't see the objective of a command given to us. In this country Americans want to always see the objectives before complying with the command. When an order is given by authority over you, you don't have to know WHY, you simply have to obey. This is how FAITH is tested and WHAT GOD DOES NOT MAKE CLEAR HE INTENDS FOR US TO USE AS THE OBJECT OF FAITH. To believe ANY of the promises of God is the greatest demonstration of Spiritual Common Sense. If God does not tell us why then we are to do it without asking why. If God does not give details on the objective then obey without the details of the objective. God will test us all in our lives as to our level of spiritual advance without any personal encouragement. Americans always want a pat on the head, approbation, before they follow commands and if, for instance, they work hard around the church or anywhere then they expect a nice letter of appreciation afterwards. ANY WORK OR PRODUCTION IN LIFE OR THE SPIRITUAL LIFE MUST BE ALWAYS DONE AS UNTO THE LORD NOT FOR PERSONAL APPROBATION.

The Issue of Authority revolves around the concept that you cannot ever escape or dodge authority and solve a problem. This is what is wrong with revolution and conspiracy in any organization and once you go outside authority to solve a problem you sit in the middle of evil. You cannot ever go outside of the structure of establishment authority such as occurs with the functions of labor unions since they always try to solve problems by circumventing authority in business and they will and in fact are totally destroying our economy and must be stopped. You cannot avoid or circumvent authority and EVER solve any problem. Children who run away from the strict discipline of their parents spend their whole lives running away and they are odd balls in military service and have to be removed for mental dysfunction and are odd balls in life and rarely adjust outside Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Women often never make proper adjustment in life because they run away from the authority of their husband and thus always are the cause of trouble in any organization in which they are involved. When the woman rejects the authority of her husband she then rejects the authority of others especially the Pastor Teacher.

You cannot ever run away from authority and solve any problem. You must never run from authority no matter how unfair it seems to you. This is why men must as young men be placed into a real strict system of military discipline since it teaches them that authority is not always fair and everyone has an Old Sin Nature. Authority is not always going to do the right thing by you either and you never, ever, solve any problem by running away from unfair authority. We ALL live under authority and many people don't even realize it and living under authority all our lives is a GOOD thing even though it may be abused as it often will since all people, even those with authority, have Old Sin Natures. The principle is that SIN never changes principles and even when we violate principles by sin that does NOT change the principle and the principle of authority has never been changed by its many abuses or violations.

All freedom requires great discipline and authority. Americans tend to think freedom excludes discipline and authority but this is a totally FALSE concept. Freedom MUST recognize discipline and authority and this is what keeps us from abusing freedom. This is the purpose of the law which keeps a person from intruding on the freedom of others. You cannot advance in any area especially the Spiritual Life without discipline and authority which originates from the pulpit. You can not ever be effective in the military without discipline in the ranks and effective authority in command. You cannot have effective business functions without authority in the management and discipline in the workers. (This is the obvious distortion brought about by labor unions). You must have discipline and authority in all aspects of life and without it there can be no capacity for nor happiness in life. Thus authority and discipline are keys to everything in life from spiritual growth to the function of athletic teams to effective military and Law Enforcement actions.

When a group becomes good at what they do or prospers or advances under a system of discipline and under good authority it is very difficult to maintain that authority over a long period of time. This is frequently seen in athletics where the great teams eventually over a long season lose authority orientation and discipline and then are defeated by others of lesser ability. When success becomes great in any area it often introduces ARROGANCE and Mental Attitude Sins which abuse authority and destroy the principle of discipline. Authority is the legal power delegated by God under the Laws of Divine Establishment where by certain members of the Human Race have jurisdiction and responsibility over others. It exists in both temporal (secular) and spiritual realms in many categories:

God's authority of Bible Doctrine.

Authority in the Spiritual Life of the Pastor Teacher in the Local Church (1Cor 16:15-16, 2Cor 10:8, 1Thes 5:12, Heb 13:7+17)

There is no God ordained authority beyond the Local Church and there is no authorization for denominational hierarchies since the death of John the last apostle. When people reject Bible Doctrine they historically eventually go to or become involved with an authority structure above that of the Pastor Teacher in the Local Church creating a denomination function.

The authority of Divine Institutions

Volition in the individual

Husband over the wife in marriage (**Eph 5:22, Col 3:18**)

Parents over children in family

Government over people in a nation

Academic authority

Teachers or professors over students

Administrators over teachers and parents

Students should be required to follow rules of discipline and dress without any interference from parents or teachers or especially other students.

Students are in an institution to LEARN and have NO RIGHTS.

Athletic Authority

Coaches over player

Managers over coaches

This is generally lacking in athletics today.

Business Authority (Eph 6:5, Col 3:18)

Executives over labor

Military Authority (Neh 4:13-15)

Officers in a hierarchy over Non commissioned officers

Non commissioned officers over enlisted men.

No one spoils a child by giving him things and a child can only be spoiled by lack of discipline. Overindulgence may reflect lack of discipline but giving them things does not spoil children. A child must have discipline and training and this does not always require the whip but proper training only after you understand discipline yourself. Fathers fail in fatherhood when they do not inculcate many systems of discipline in their

sons. *The father who allows the woman to plead the cause of the son who has done wrong and omit discipline is a poor father and this is also the mothers failing. The father or any parent who takes the side of the son against the police officer or coach or teacher is always wrong.* The father should say to the son in this situation “this man or these men could have been wrong but you must go back to the coach or into the classroom and finish what you have started and whenever they speak to you, you say ‘yes sir’, and ‘no sir’ and if you simply sit on the bench for the season or have to give up social life to pass this course it is the best thing to happen to you”. This is how you train men. You don’t have to worry about overindulging a son unless you have not given him respect for authority and discipline. **Spoiled brats** are never made by over indulgence with materialistic things but by **rejection of or ignoring discipline**. Even if the teacher has been wrong, the child must be returned to the teacher and put under their authority and discipline. When a child is to receive corporal punishment in school the parent should gladly agree and volunteer to watch and do a better job if it is not sufficient in the school. Without justice and discipline you have tyranny in the home and abuses in the home. There must always be fairness in the home. Once a person gets into the habit of thinking he is better than anyone else and his authority is better than anyone else’s he will always follow the next step to inordinate competition. All people who reject authority are mentally and emotionally unstable no matter what level of authority they reject. They can be brilliant and emotionally strong and still mentally unstable. **People who are relaxed and respect authority and are objective always find happiness.** The principles of authority are what make it possible for all of us to find happiness.

ALL OF US ARE UNDER SOME AUTHORITY AND THERE IS ALWAYS SOMEONE WHO WE ARE TO BE IN SUBJECTION TO AND WHO IS OVER US. When we recognize their authority then they are willing to listen to what we have to say about circumstances which involve us. When we reject the authority of those over us our best ideas will always be rejected. Where God’s authority is concerned when we recognize his authority he is interested in what we have to say and this is the prayer petitions which come from each of us. He is interested in the things laid out in our prayers because we have recognized his authority by the intake of Bible Doctrine. All of our life we will be under the authority of someone in business, military, a church or other areas and if we recognize that authority then they will be amenable to what we have to say. Rejection of the authority most often results in some of the best suggestions in the world being discarded. When we want to make changes in what occurs where we function under authority, we will often try to do so by rejection of the authority of those in charge. If the authority is rejected in this way we cannot suggest or dictate to authority any course of action or change in policy and it is only those who accept authority who really count for making progress in any system.

The acceptance of authority must always precede the assimilation of Bible Doctrine. This applies to any area of learning but especially the Spiritual Life. This is why some people never grow spiritually despite their reading all kinds of Christian literature. They never grow because they have no authority over them and are their own authority. In this way THEY DECIDE what is right and what is not with regard to what they are reading and what to metabolize and what to reject. Anyone can open a book and read but in so doing you are not getting information under authority and God has designed the whole system of the Spiritual Life to be based on authority therefore what you get under authority is what counts for your Spiritual Life. The principle is greater than that even and there must be acceptance of the authority given to a Pastor Teacher and of Bible Doctrine before there can be acceptance of the ministry of any individual pastor in any pulpit in the entire world today. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul plus maximum spiritual growth does not remove the believer from the authority of Bible Doctrine or the Pastor Teacher he is under.

While people can go through the overt actions or rituals of submission this does not necessarily mean submission. A person may salute his commanding officer when he comes by but he may despise his authority and intend in some way to do him harm. One of the great tragedies of the Vietnam War Era is that every one of the men who fragged an officer in the military in total rejection of authority were not executed immediately but put into life imprisonment. This demonstrates our total lack of understanding of what authority is all about and how meaningful it really is. Every type of human authority is going to be irritating and it is inevitable since

everyone has an Old Sin Nature with the tendency to reject authority. In addition, every authority figure has an Old Sin Nature and at some time may misuse or distort that authority or at least appear to do so by those under the authority. Authority is the important thing and those men who fraged officers should have been drawn and quartered and displayed before all those in the military. Somewhere and somehow we MUST get back to authority as a real principle and real function in our society in order to save society itself. There were cases in Germany where gangs of men were attacking officers and these men having been found guilty should also have been drawn and quartered and the remaining men made to walk through their guts to emphasize to them how important authority is. We have so much crime today because the because the criminal mind is free to enter into crime and is motivated to crime there being NO REAL DETERRENT and very little if any capital punishment and even less rough handling of these people. The only thing which impresses the criminal is the same thing which impresses the communist or moslem that being the use of violence against him in his execution greater than he is willing to perpetrate on others. Of course these persons must first be determined to be guilty otherwise this punishment is meaningless. A crack down on these situations is the beginning of reasserting the principle of authority and the lack of this level of criminal punishment is one of the greatest reasons we are having so much difficulty today in our country. We have a loss of this principle of authority and this why we find the country in general in such a state of reversionism.

WHEN ENGAGING IN RITUAL WITH REALITY, the issue is not at all the mechanics of what is to be done in the ritual, but it is the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which reminds us that GOD makes all the changes. Any time the military has a parade demonstration it is to be a REMINDER of the importance of AUTHORITY in life. It shows how a unit of people can be brought together and preform many unified functions and it reminds us that there is always ONE person in charge at the top and there is authority scattered throughout. The parade is a ritual means of perpetuating the concept of authority. If you are anti authority and reject all authority but your own you will always be *“out of step”* in the parade of your life. You will never have a good life without recognition of the principles of authority. Therefore, it becomes very important to realize that many things in life are perpetuated through ritual but those who participate in the ritual do not always understand the meaning of that ritual. The ritual of Flying the flag, our nation’s standard, and its meaning is far beyond most of our people. ONE OF THE GREATEST TRAGEDIES OF LIFE IS RITUAL WITHOUT REALITY.

ONE OF THE CRUELEST THINGS PARENTS DO TO CHILDREN IS TO NOT GIVE THEM STRICT DISCIPLINARY GUIDELINES WHICH THEY ARE REQUIRED TO FOLLOW. Sometimes when children never do very much wrong parents set up an ambush for them which is unfortunately wrong in itself. You have to use authority with children and you can give them any THINGS in life but they must be taught respect for and appreciation for authority. One of the greatest national disasters in our history is when we did away with the draft and our concept of universal military training. Great potential is ALWAYS recognized through authority and discipline. The greatest bastion of science from 1900 to 1940 was Germany and they had and still have the most brilliant scientists. They invented jet engines and had Hitler not stopped them until the very end of the war the outcome might have been very different and they scared the allies to death with their jet airplanes. Also they were developing nuclear energy systems but the problem for Germany was they could not find any area where there was no bombing occurring by the allies in order to finish the heavy water experiments needed and they even unsuccessfully tried Norway. They invented guided Missiles and in fact even the artillery pieces of the Germans were the most accurate in the war. The thing which caused this to emerge from Germany was the fact that no matter how smart a German was he had to go to the army where there were some of the crudest rudest DI’s which ever had lived. This taught him discipline and channeled his brilliance and thus gave him a control system which enabled the exploitation of his talent and wisdom. Many Germans came to the United States in 1900 because they wanted to get out of military training German males had to face the fact that if they did not get discipline at home he would get it in the military service and some of these brilliant men were therefore able to exploit to the maximum their intelligence in their desired field because of discipline. This is also seen today in athletics and when there is no discipline in athletics the potential of the person is never realized. People who are great could be even greater but often their potential is never realized because there is

no discipline associated with their ability. This is why discipline and authority are such important factors and why they are important in developing capacity for life.

In life NO ONE CAN FUNCTION WITHOUT RESPECT FOR THE AUTHORITY OF SOMEONE OTHER THAN SELF. WE MUST WAKE UP AND REALIZE THE IMPORTANCE OF AUTHORITY. WE ARE NOT TO APPROVE OR DISAPPROVE OF THE AUTHORITY JUST WAKE UP AND REALIZE IT IS IMPORTANT TO RESPECT IT. This is the only way we can get through life properly. At some time in our life we will be under some authority which makes the difference between life and death and there will be nothing we can do about it except ride under it and hang in with it and see what comes of it. One in Authority does not have to have great physical strength to exercise authority and good authority does not use strength to accomplish what is needed in its exercise. Many people think they are exercising authority by using superior strength over those under their command. If one has to use physical strength to gain compliance to authority generally they are totally wrong and are not using authority properly nor effectively. The only exception to this is when you have totally unteachable stupid animals under you and the only thing they understand is STRENGTH. This is what must be done to communist and islamic countries as the only thing they understand is great violence and physical strength. Again, this is also why criminality is so rampant today in the United States of America because they are not being executed for their crimes and see no strength in our system of Law Enforcement. The bleeding hearts forget about the victims of rape, murder, child abuse, drug pushers, etc and side with the POOR criminals and their terrible early life environment which caused them to become criminal. Somewhere there has to be authority and that authority does not necessarily have to use physical strength to gain compliance. There has to be a means of authority being there without physically beating everyone into submission. Douglas MacArthur was the only divisional commander who was ever in front of his command leading them but he was not stronger physically than everyone in the organization but he did have incredible moral courage and was the Greatest Military Leader in the History of the United States of America.

Authority & Divine Institutions

Authority structure is laid out carefully in the Laws of Divine Establishment and the Divine Institutions. The Laws of Divine Establishment are for the orderly function and survival of the Human Race during the Human History period of the Angelic Conflict. They operate from the fall of man to the 2nd advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and apply to believer and unbeliever alike. They provide blessing and protection for the Human Race and guarantee its perpetuation in history and that every generation of Human History will be evangelized. They also guarantee that those successfully evangelized through expression of Positive Volition and the function under Efficacious Grace will have what is needed to move to Spiritual Maturity.

Volition as Divine Institution #1

This is the law of free will which guarantees both human freedom and privacy and freedom of choice in all aspects of life. The Fact that humans have been given by God **LIFE** at physical birth means that all humans have a right to life and this gives every member of the Human Race the right to protect their own life and right to freedom and pursuit of happiness provided it does not violate common law. There is great variation in human ability both inherent and acquired but all humans have one thing in common from the Laws of Divine Establishment that being the principle of **FREEDOM**. All human beings are free to believe in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ or reject him and freedom is the basis for true evangelism and the functions of life.

Marriage as Divine Institution #2

This is based on a divine design of one Right Man for one Right Woman in Category II love. In real life this does not always occur this way but this is the design and purpose of marriage. It is the framework and protection for Category II Love and it forms the basis for stability in society and rejects the concepts of anarchy known as communal living. It is the basis for making the female feminine and there is nothing greater than having a large number of feminine women in the periphery in society. There is nothing worse than a woman who has rejected the authority of her husband since they always become trouble makers in all areas of life. In the Local Church almost every conspiracy started is from the instigation of women and when any female

instigated conspiracy occurs the woman has rejected the authority of her husband and gone on to stirring up other things.

Family as Divine Institution #3

This begins with the physical birth of the human being which finds the infant helpless. The family exists to provide a system of protection, provision and training for the infant. The greatest school for early life training is the parents and the greatest opportunities for training are in the first 5 years, at best the first 9 years, of life and this is where solid concepts of response to authority and discipline are established. Parental authority is the basis for all authority in life and also for proper training and teaching. Here is where manners are taught and where children learn to not talk when others are talking or teaching and these are simply systems of respect for authority or things for which authority is responsible. Parental teaching and authority is very important and the parents should inculcate in the children the principles of authority and respect for privacy, rights, property, law and order, patriotism, and country without regard to who is elected in any office at any given time. Christian parents must also teach children (**Deut 6:6-9, 7:9**) Bible Doctrine and any Christian prep school is simply an adjunct to teaching children Bible Doctrine at home and not the core system of teaching which must always come from parents.

Nationalism as Divine Institution #4

This protects the freedoms and rights for collected numbers of individuals in the Human Race. (**Gen 10:5, Acts 17:26-28, Deut 32:8**) It includes various national definitions of racial, geographic, linguistic or any combinations of individuals.

EVERY GOOD NATIONAL ENTITY must have a system of:

Internal protection from proper law enforcement and judicial administration of the law.

External protection from a strong vigorous military and universal military training to support this and an establishment large enough to deter any external enemy.

Principles of government where by any government which is established MUST protect the freedom and rights of those citizens in the nation and these principles must never give the impression that citizens rights guarantee equality which is a totally evil concept.

National Economy based on free enterprise since Bible Doctrine sponsors free enterprise and rejects totally any form of socialism. However, Charity is not rejected but in fact encouraged. All forms of socialism are totally rejected by Bible Doctrine and no nation can enter into socialism with impunity whether England, Australia or the even the United States. Wherever you find socialism in any nation it is destructive and no nation ever survives socialism. Communists NEVER have and NEVER will practice socialism they simply kill those who will not work or put them into slave labor or kill them in other ways and they only practice TYRANNY. In a good nation anything which attacks free enterprise must be eliminated and this is why bureaucracies and labor unions which have attacked free enterprise for many decades in the United States of America must be destroyed. Labor unions are combined with organized crime and as they begin to take over police departments, being controlled by organized syndicated crime, they will bring the police, who have always been a protection of freedom, into function as a part of criminal syndicates. As this occurs the nation will no longer be under control of our constitution and law but under the control of syndicated crime. Crime syndicates have ruled before in history with incredible disaster such as in India under the Thugees which were ultimately destroyed by the British and the Laws of Divine Establishment functions under British rule.

Common law with objective legislation to protect freedom and privacy and property of the individuals. Laws must never be subjective nor invade individual rights in the name of the greater good nor steal by confiscation property including money under evil tax laws which actually confiscate wealth. As our tax laws move further in this direction the evil of tyranny in government becomes more and more obvious. To protect themselves from the citizens those in government created a reversal of our basic system of law which says 'you are innocent until proven guilty'. In the function of the Internal Revenue Service you are **guilty** until proven innocent by your own efforts. This is also what occurs with personal gossip, maligning and judging of others and why it is such a vicious evil sin.

In addition Government administration MUST function in compliance with all the above principles. There must also be the Development of a common culture which reflects the Spiritual Life, morality, nobility, patriotism of the nation through literature, art, drama and music.

Common Sense, Establishment & CLASS

Many unbelievers have common sense from functioning under Laws of Divine Establishment and a great example of this is the short article by Ann Landers;

“What is CLASS”

Class is:

Surefooted, never running scared, confident in the knowledge that you can meet life head on and handle it whatever comes along.

Never making excuses taking lumps and learning from past mistakes.

Considerate of others, knows that good manners are nothing more than a series of petty sacrifices.

An aristocracy which has nothing to do with ancestors or money.

Never tries to built self up by tearing others down; Class is already up and need not strive to look better by making others look bad.

Can walk with kings and keep its virtue and talk with crowds and keep the common touch.

Everyone being comfortable with the person who has class because that person is comfortable with himself.

Not needing much of anything else, but without it no matter how much of anything else you have it does not make any difference.

This last part although very true and is lacking in the concept that to make any great difference or change in yourself, you can make Adjustment to the Justice of God in 3 categories and this should bring you to a greater level of class as well.

When people, believers or unbelievers, observe the Laws of Divine Establishment this brings great blessing to them. Observing the Laws of Divine Establishment is making Adjustment to the Justice of God for the unbeliever and believer alike. A person can be happy as an unbeliever doing a job or marrying another unbeliever and there are many situations where a person can have happiness for observation of the Laws of Divine Establishment throughout their life. This is temporary or fleeting since for the unbeliever death brings the Lake of Fire judgment. The principle is that the Laws of Divine Establishment happiness plus blessing by association with a mature believer is what brings the greatest situations in life for unbelievers and immature or even reversionistic believers alike. Functioning under the Laws of Divine Establishment 2 unbelievers can be Right Man / Right Woman and have incredible happiness throughout their lives.

Rights – Lawful or Just Claims

The Laws of Divine Establishment are set up and designed by GOD to protect the entire Human Race throughout Human History from self destruction. The United States of America is a “CLIENT” nation to God with God as our patron, one of many throughout human history. As such, this nation, as was the case with the others in history, is responsible for the preservation and dissemination of the Gospel of Christ and the principles of bible doctrine. Under the constitution of the United States this nation has made religion or lack of it solely the privacy and concern of the individual therefore guaranteeing religious freedom including freedom for evangelism. The declaration of independence of the United States is the single greatest document, outside of the bible, for the protection of the Jews putting this country under the principle of Grace Blessing from God for support of the Jews as per the Abrahamic Covenant. Until recent trends of reversionism in this nation (1960’s and on) no race, gender or religion was ever an issue under our system of government. Citizens in this nation have rights but these are not related to RACE, GENDER, RELIGIOUS or FAITH systems. THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES DOES NOT GUARANTEE ANYTHING TO ANYONE BUT SIMPLY RECOGNIZES INHERENT RIGHTS OR **LAWFUL OR JUST CLAIMS** TO THINGS OR PRINCIPLES WHICH HAVE ALWAYS EXISTED AND IT MERELY STATES THESE AS “RIGHTS”.

RIGHTS OF ANY KIND HOWEVER ARE SIMPLY AND MERELY JUST CLAIMS OR LAWFUL CLAIMS. The rights or conditions specified in our constitution are generally negative statements where the government is concerned.

Examples:

I HAVE A RIGHT TO LIFE MEANING I HAVE A LAWFUL AND JUST CLAIM TO LIFE, I HAVE A LAWFUL RIGHT TO BE ALIVE.

I HAVE A RIGHT TO FREEDOM THEREFORE I HAVE A JUST CLAIM TO BE FREE.

These do not mean what most people think they mean.

The *Federal Government* does not **GIVE** me **LIFE** nor does it **GIVE** me **FREEDOM**. The CONSTITUTION came first not the federal government and the constitution says I have a JUST CLAIM to both life and freedom to live it as I please so long as this does not interfere with another's just claim to do the same. God gives LIFE, NOT the Government. Having a right to life does not mean that the federal government gave us that life nor that it can or will pass a law saying we will live another day, 10 days, a month or a year.

I have a right to freedom and the federal government does not **GIVE** me that FREEDOM. I am born in a free nation and I have a right to use my freedom to go where I can in life with it wherever my objectives take me. If I want to drive without seat belts that is my business not the government if I die because of this it is my business not the governments since the government did not give me life in the first place. *SINCE The government did not give me life in the first place therefore it cannot tell me how to use my freedom to protect or not protect my life.*

I have a right to self protection, therefore if I want to keep firearms and possess and use them it is my business NOT THE GOVERNMENTS, since I have a right and just claim to personal protection from FIRST TYRANNY and ALSO CRIMINALITY.

I have a right meaning I have a just claim to prosperity but this does not mean I am prosperous or may ever be but it does mean that IF I pursue certain activities in life I may or may not become prosperous and THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT DOES NOT HAVE A RIGHT TO MAKE ME PROSPEROUS NOR TO STEAL MY PROPERTY FOR THE "GREATER GOOD" SINCE THAT IS A DESTRUCTION OF MY FREEDOM.

I have a right to property, I have a just claim on land, this does not mean I actually now OWN land but it means I have a right to do so and If I want to buy property I CAN. The federal government is not obligated to give me property. The federal government is never justified in stealing my property under any circumstances this includes unjust, evil and ILLEGAL TAXATION such as we have in place now (with some slight improvements under Mr. Trump's Administration).

My RIGHT is NOT life, freedom or property but my right IS a JUST AND LAWFUL claim to these things if through the use of one, MY FREEDOM I can attain them. This means that BY JUST AND LAWFUL MEANS I may acquire property or acquire freedom and live a little longer.

The welfare and socialistic concepts prevalent today have eliminated the concept of JUST AND LAWFUL and substituted "RIGHT" and everyone keeps saying they have a RIGHT to this and a RIGHT to that and expect the federal government to comply and give it to them. We as citizens in this nation of the United States of America have inalienable, inherent GOD GIVEN rights. This does not mean that the government must provide these rights but must provide ONLY THE FREEDOM TO CLAIM THESE RIGHTS AND THIS IS ONLY THROUGH THE LAWS OF DIVINE ESTABLISHMENT. The government does not give these rights nor do we have to thank the government for these rights. The job of the government under the Laws of Divine Establishment is to **PROVIDE AN ENVIRONMENT FOR FREEDOM AND PROTECT THAT ENVIRONMENT** and we are to do the rest in either failing or succeeding in attaining these rights. We have

rights but the government is not obligated to provide these rights but in fact is designed specifically to provide the freedom whereby we may have the opportunity to claim these rights.

If we are clear and lucid in our understanding of human nature we can clearly see the true problem in our nation today. Our constitution emphasizes that the federal government is NEXT TO NOTHING and the whole purpose of large portions of the constitution are to LIMIT the federal government from interfering with freedom, privacy, property and OUR GOD GIVEN rights. Therefore considering the trend of legislators to simply vote for and cater to people and concepts which will get them reelected again and again it is clear that the constitution and the bill of rights is a huge threat to their welfare and their style of life and they have no interest whatever in protecting freedom for the people of this nation. The federal government is not the source of and should not be the source of my help nor anything else but it exists with the SOLE purpose to ensure that no person nor any other thing tampers with my freedom or my just and lawful claim to my inalienable, inherent, GOD GIVEN rights. We are born with natural inherent rights which cannot be taken away BUT the government cannot guarantee these rights to any individual or group of people. The government MUST NOT EVER provide food, shelter, and clothing to people for any reason not ever to anyone nor everyone, because to have these is the right of the individual and because each of us has a just and lawful claim to these things we must be given the freedom to either acquire them or NOT and the government MUST NOT INTERFERE AND PROVIDE THEM. The government must not tamper with me as I LAWFULLY gain or fail to gain, food, shelter, clothing and anything else lawfully and it must protect my right to these things and the right of anyone else to gain these things **OR NOT GAIN THEM OR EVEN LOSE THEM**. We MUST INDIVIDUALLY go out and in an ATMOSPHERE OF FREEDOM acquire these things for ourselves. The Book of Genesis says we are to do so “by the sweat of the brow”. When the government takes responsibility of providing these things for all the people then **you no longer have freedom nor is the Angelic Conflict in effect** but you have the greatest and most EVIL form of tyranny imaginable. WE HAVE THE RIGHT TO SEEK FOOD, SHELTER AND CLOTHING UNDER FREEDOM BUT WE DO NOT HAVE THE RIGHT TO COMPEL OTHERS, ESPECIALLY NOT THE GOVERNMENT TO GIVE US FOOD, SHELTER AND CLOTHING AND ABOVE ALL WE DO NOT HAVE A RIGHT TO ASK FOR THESE THINGS OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT.

The rights specified in the 1st 10 amendments to the constitution are FREEDOMS for the CITIZENS of this nation in the sense of OPPORTUNITIES but not achievements and THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IS FORBIDDEN TO INTERFERE WITH THE PURSUIT OF THESE JUST AND LAWFUL CLAIMS. In actuality the whole concept of freedom FORBIDS the government more than it enjoins the government BUT when you have people saying “THIS IS MY RIGHT and therefore government give it to me” you are destroying freedom in the name of ‘pseudo civil rights’ which are totally destructive to freedom as they have been and are practiced in this nation since the 1960’s. Rights as described in the constitution mostly are negative and they specify opportunities which the government MUST NOT DENY nor TAMPER with. It is totally proper and acceptable to specify a right were a government must not tamper and must be denied interference thus leaving it open to all people in pursuit of their life pattern. These amendments which many of the forefathers demanded be added to the constitution simply specify opportunities which the government MUST NOT TAMPER WITH BUT MUST BE LEFT OPEN TO THE PEOPLE TO ATTAIN OR NOT ATTAIN. All TRUE RIGHTS are of this nature and are therefore freedom from interference and state what people shall not be prevented from doing. The people of this nation today more than at any other time think that a RIGHT IS NOT A MERE FREEDOM TO DO A THING but is THE PRIVILEGE OF COMPELLING OTHERS TO IMPLEMENT THE DOING OF IT and if this were true a right would not be a freedom but a **POWER**. IN FACT, OUR RIGHTS ARE AND HAVE BEEN TURNED INTO **FEDERAL GOVERNMENT POWER**. OUR FREEDOMS ARE ON THE LINE AND WHEN OUR FOREFATHERS CAME TO THIS LAND AND MADE THIS NATION THEY CAME WITH GREAT SUSPICION OF CENTRALIZED FEDERAL GOVERNMENT AND OUR FEDERAL GOVERNMENT FROM LONG BEFORE THE 60’S IS A VICIOUS EVIL SYSTEM WHICH REACHES OUT WITH IT’S TENTACLES INTO EVERY AREA OF PRIVATE LIFE, HOME, EDUCATION SYSTEMS AND AMUSEMENTS AND IS PRESCRIBING WHAT YOU WILL AND WILL NOT SEE IN

ENTERTAINMENT AND EVERYWHERE ELSE WE LOOK AND OUR FREEDOMS ARE AND HAVE BEEN DENIED IN THE NAME OF PROVIDING PSEUDO “CIVIL RIGHTS”.

In further elucidation of these concepts there is an article in “The Freeman” Aug 1976, by Prof Oscar W Cooley, Pg 464 which goes a long way to explain RIGHTS and FREEDOMS. A “Right” used as a **noun** means a just and lawful claim on whatever I want and / or lawfully have. The misunderstanding in the concept of rights is in identifying the right with that which one has a right to or claim upon.

EXAMPLES:

Some people want to say, “Everyone has a right to an adequate diet” by this is meant that everyone can properly take an adequate diet out of the common larder by taxing or voting his group a public subsidy. The fact is that no one can ever properly do this and in fact should not ever be allowed to do this. The government must not provide food shelter or clothing for anyone because they think this is their right. Everyone has a right to seek an adequate diet but NOT to compel his fellow men to give it to him.

An INALIENABLE RIGHT is one which cannot be alienated or separated from the individual and is a natural right with which people are born and cannot be taken from them, it is a GOD GIVEN RIGHT. The opportunity to seek a good life, liberty and happiness is undoubtedly what Jefferson was thinking when he listed LIFE as one of the unalienable rights. He was thinking of the right to seek life and seek it more abundantly and knew that life, liberty and happiness cannot, in fact, be guaranteed by anyone to anyone. We do not live in the world where life, liberty and happiness are guaranteed and we being born seekers infers that no one can rightly forbid our search for such a life or for liberty and happiness.

The jurist Thomas McIntyre saw a right as that which the law secures to its possessors by requiring others to respect it and abstain from its violation. Underlying all other ‘rights’ is the freedom to own property and it is a just or lawful claim to land, man made wealth, or labor potential or any other possession. People must have this claim to use and control things in order to produce a livelihood. The right to life would be of little value if it were not accompanied by the right to exploit material environment to sustain life, thus the property RIGHT.

James Wilson said, The right of private property is founded in the nature of men and things. Exclusive property multiplies the produce of the earth and no one would cultivate soil and sow grain if he has no special interest in the harvest. Who would rear and tend flocks and herds which could be taken from him by anyone who should come to demand them. WHAT BELONGS TO NO ONE IS WASTED BY EVERYONE. What belongs to one man in particular is the object of his economy and care, in addition, exclusive property prevents disorder and promotes peace. The right of property does not mean that one can take the property of others against their will but merely means that people can seek property, produce it, buy it, or inherit it and that **NO ONE**, neither their neighbors nor government shall abridge that right.

The right to a job **does not mean** that society or government must provide a job for every worker but it means that anyone may offer his services in the labor market looking for a job seeking to qualify and deciding for himself whether he will accept a job offer or NOT and this is part of the property idea. One’s labor potential is one’s own personal property and he is free to use it, sell it, improve it or even waste it. If he is forbidden to freely do so by a GOVERNMENT MINIMUM WAGE LAW or a LABOR UNION taking advantage of special privileges granted by “labor laws”, he has lost a fundamental human right.

The employer who offers a job on the labor market **MUST BE FREE** to set any QUALIFICATIONS for employees to whom it pays wages and the applicant who does not approve of the qualifications is free to apply elsewhere. To force employers to hire one particular worker is to abridge the employers right to property and this is why we have a totally immoral government with **TOTALLY IMMORAL AND EVIL** labor laws. No one has a ‘right’ to receive prices for a product which include costs of production and a profit but they only have a right to sell for **WHAT THE MARKET WILL PAY** or search for a better market or store the product and sell later if that is wished or quit producing one product and start another.

Employment, education, health and security we are told are the 'RIGHT' of every American and this is considered the answer for every lawmaker to determine how he will vote in our government's functions. This is wrong, immoral, a violation totally of our freedoms and EVIL in every sense of the word.

Law, Justice & Freedom Through Military Victory

One objective of the supreme court of the United States of America is to be guardian of the constitution and uphold it in terms of LAW so that we can continue to have freedom, privacy and the right to own and possess property as individuals. We have most certainly not ever been taught this in history classes but again this is not a new principle and the pharaoh in 2000 BC knew and functioned under this principle. Just like our relationship with the Lord is based on justice ALL TRUE FREEDOM MUST BE BASED ON JUSTICE OTHERWISE YOU HAVE NO PRIVACY AND THEREFORE NO FREEDOM. Without these principles in action anyone could accuse you of anything and malign you about anything and thus destroy your privacy and reputation with only hearsay. Freedom IS ALL that protects from this sort of thing, and this is where justice and common sense meet in American history. No nation can have freedom and the survival of its liberties without victory on battlefields and all freedom comes from military victory. This is the basis for all the freedom we have enjoyed in this nation from the very existence of this nation even as a colony. It is impossible to sustain freedom for every person in a nation apart from the correct and proper procedures in the field of justice. Even though the military maintains freedom within the national entity preventing its destruction from those enemies outside the nation there must be correct application of justice within the nation itself as well. In any country where freedom exists and where it is fought for YOU MUST BE CONSIDERED INNOCENT UNTIL PROVEN GUILTY AND IT MUST ALWAYS BE THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE ACCUSER TO PROVE GUILT NOT THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE ACCUSED TO PROVE INNOCENCE. LIBERTY, FREEDOM AND PRIVACY CAN ONLY BE GUARANTEED WHEN THE BURDEN OF PROOF LIES WITH THE ACCUSER NOT THE ACCUSED.

No policy or law should ever be made for a small percentage of any population which are complaining about, causing or being a part of any problem. People simply don't understand percentage concepts. COMMON SENSE SAYS, YOU MUST NEVER CATER IN ANY SYSTEM WHEN THERE IS ONLY A VERY SMALL PERCENTAGE OF THE PEOPLE INVOLVED IN A PROBLEM AND YOU MUST ALWAYS LOOK AT PERCENTAGES. When you have a problem which deals with a small percentage you do not legislate against the problem resulting in legislative restriction of the rest of the people. You don't pass laws for vehicle emission controls or safety belts or how to clean up horse manure or any other such thing because someone dies from inhaling CO or flies through a windshield to their death in a vehicular accident or slips on horse manure and wrecks their bicycle. It is amazing how things have occurred in this nation and the SHEEPLE (people as stupid as sheep) of this nation have gone along with ALL of them. If there is any common sense left in the world it is not found within the United States of America. Common sense is very very often the Divine Viewpoint of life and somewhere along the line Divine Viewpoint and Spiritual Common Sense become synonymous terms.

The decadence of any nation is reflected in the function of its military. The military reflects the condition of the country in general and our nation even before VIETNAM and far more today is in a state of total saturation with great evil and this clearly shows the weakness of our nation. You don't have to come to the United States of America to see what is wrong in this nation but only need to visit military organizations of the United States in the world as an attache of another country to find out what the American people are truly like. The military always reflects by weak policy, cowardice, weakness by some false principle the condition of the people in the nation in general.

The Military services in our nation provide and protect freedom while politicians destroy freedom. The Jews were commanded to have universal military training and this brought great benefit and blessings to the nation as a whole. Military training instills in the males in the nation the principles of Leadership, Authority and

Discipline all of which are essential for the appreciation of and proper use of freedom. Authority and discipline are totally combined in the military establishment but also must be combined in the society to form and maintain our personal freedom. All the freedom which we enjoy comes from those who surrender their freedom to an authority and serve in a military team under strict discipline to provide us with freedom. Politicians have no respect for authority nor for the institutions of government in our nation and have no self or group discipline and are so quick to remove through legislature or judicial or executive decisions, actions and orders all of the freedoms we enjoyed from the forefathers inception of this nation. Long, long before the 1960's our constitution had been set aside in many ways and in 2016 our 'leaders' had set aside even the very instruments of checks and balances which were designed into our government to preserve it. (See "Cross Delegation") Though this may occur from time to time the only source of freedom we can hope for is found in the concepts of military service and its functions. Those who appreciate freedom should have great appreciation for the military because as goes the military so goes our freedom or loss of it.

Fundamental Christianity & Freedom

There is one glaring place where freedom is not at all understood today that is among reversionistic fundamentalist believers. They constantly intrude on the privacy of others and resent people having property greater than themselves or having wealth or owning businesses which are successful. This is a sign that they have NO understanding of Bible Doctrine whatsoever. They also act as if it is nonspiritual to be wealthy or be successful in business and have great amounts of property and that this is incompatible with the Will of God. They do not recognize nor understand that unimaginable blessing for believers always occurs in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. They have fallen prey to what is a blatant satanic lie. One of the greatest attacks on freedom always comes from the welfare state and the typical fundamentalist believer is trying to become involved in the welfare state and in so doing becomes a bleeding heart liberal. It is because of liberalism in both parties in our nation that we are in such great jeopardy today. We had one opportunity to go back to a 2 party system and clearly delineate liberal from conservative and we lost it in the republican convention of 2016 but maybe if God has graced us out again we can do so today. In effect this nation has destroyed its own freedom by its own choices.

EVERYONE HAS SOME ATTRIBUTE OR ABILITY WHICH IS HUMANLY PROMINENT AND STRONG. EITHER WANTING TO HAVE SOMETHING LIKE THIS OR ACTUALLY HAVING IT IS THE SITUATION WHICH WILL POTENTIALLY DESTROY EACH OF US SINCE WE TEND TO DEPEND ON SOMETHING WHICH WE HAVE OR WHICH WE WANT INSTEAD OF WHAT GOD HAS FOR US. IT IS TRAGIC THAT WE ARE IN THE PLACE WHERE MANY PEOPLE WILL HAVE TO KNOW HOW TO DIE RATHER THAN LIVE IN OUR COUNTRY SINCE WE HAVE BEEN CAUGHT IN REVERSIONISM STARTING LONG BEFORE THE 1960'S. It did not start with politicians and bureaucracies or with Franklin Roosevelt threatening to pack the Supreme court but with the national counsel of churches. It started in liberal seminaries and churches and if it is to be reversed and this country is to be delivered it will occur from what happens in churches and it will take a few people with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to do it. Bible Doctrine is the most important thing in Human History.

The Bill of Rights-The First 10 Amendments

The 1st 10 amendments of our constitutions are all negative in that they are designed to LIMIT FEDERAL GOVERNMENT POWER AND FUNCTION. CENTRAL OR FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IS A MONSTER WHICH SEEKS TO TAKE MORE AND MORE FREEDOM FROM US WHICH WE CAN CLEARLY SEE IN OUR CONTEMPORARY HISTORY TODAY.

The First Amendment starts with: "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof". The first amendment simply forbids congress or any other part of our government to interfere with the practice of religion and likewise speech, the press, assembly, petition, etc. and these are not proscribed and this amendment makes them available to people to practice without interference. We can clearly see the status with which the government holds the constitution and bill of rights in by the recent

uprising of “Political Correctness”. The first amendment in giving us religious freedom does not make people religious and the government cannot make us religious, government can only give us the freedom to attain or not attain, to believe in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ or not and take in Bible Doctrine or NOT we are in an atmosphere to accept or reject. IT IS NOT THE JOB OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT TO TAMPER WITH PEOPLE WHO WANT TO ACCEPT JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE CHRIST or those who do not nor to take sides in that matter. The first amendment forbids congress or any part of government to interfere with people in the practice of the religion of their choice or if they desire to not practice any religion that is to be their personal option as well.

The Second Amendment of the constitution is an essential part of maintaining the freedom of the individual citizen. Very few people ever understand the 1st and 2nd amendments to our constitution. The second is stated as “A well regulated militia being necessary for the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed”. It FORBIDS the government from interfering with my private ownership of guns which in essence is my ability in the modern world to protect my freedom, privacy and property from tyranny and criminality and they have ABSOLUTELY UNDER NO CIRCUMSTANCES OUTSIDE OF BLATANT CRIMINALITY NO RIGHT TO CONFISCATE FIREARMS. They are not to tamper in any way with this just and lawful claim. There are 2 categories of people stated in the 2nd amendment

Militia

People

These are not the same and both militia and people have the right to keep and bear arms.

The militia today the military services are very often given equipment without ammunition or vice versa and this is the stupidity of our federal government. The military have a right to bear arms but this has been ignored by our country and we find ourselves being almost totally disarmed, including and especially, military personnel on military bases. IT is a violation of the 2nd amendment to the constitution when our service men are NOT PERMITTED TO BE ARMED. Many times the national guard units will have weapons in an armory in their postings and hundreds of miles away in a warehouse in the capitol city will be their ammunition. This is a violation of the 2nd amendment and every where you turn the military is attacked by lack of armament and military equipment. This was far worse in 2016 but now has just changed in 2017 where military personnel are being allowed to carry weapons again in their postings. In 2016 Our navy is now the smallest in our history. We send our modern arms to other nations. Our air force is denuded of planes and other equipment and much of what is needed in the manufacture and repair of our planes is NOT MADE IN THE UNITED STATES. Our army is suffering from lack of very type of armament needed to fight any type of war. In addition to all of this we are being threatened constantly by the psychopathic dictator of North Korea whom the Chinese feel obligated to stand by and by the evil degenerate Syrians and the Russians feel obligated to stand by them. This has been the history of the military in the United States of America since the war of 1812 and why so many wonderful professional soldiers are killed in the beginning of any war in which we are engaged since we are never in a state of preparedness.

Then the greater infringement on freedom is seen in the application of the 2nd amendment to the people. The 2nd amendment distinguishes between the right of people vs the rights of the militia. THIS IS AN INHERENT RIGHT AND THE 10 AMENDMENTS INCLUDING THE 2ND RECOGNIZES FREEDOM WHICH EXISTS INHERENTLY IN THE INDIVIDUAL AND THESE AMENDMENTS DO NOT PROVIDE THESE FREEDOMS NOR BY ANY STRETCH OF THE IMAGINATION DOES THE GOVERNMENT. The amendments to the constitution and the constitution itself is NOT THE SOURCE OF OUR FREEDOMS BUT SIMPLY RECOGNIZE THE FREEDOMS WHICH EXIST. THE SOURCE OF ALL OUR FREEDOMS IS GOD HIMSELF AND THE LAWS OF DIVINE ESTABLISHMENT PROVIDED BY GOD HIMSELF.

Therefore, the government does not have the right to interfere with my privacy and ownership of weapons PROVIDED I AM LAWFUL IN THEIR POSSESSION AND USE and this applies to over 120,000,000 Americans who are law abiding and own over 300,000,000 weapons with the numbers increasing daily since

2008. This 2nd amendment is recognizing a right which has always existed, the right to own property, weapons, and to protect oneself with that property, and it is not the government guaranteeing anything to me and in fact the federal government has no guarantees to me of any kind. If it is your considered feeling that for your happiness it is necessary to carry a .45 caliber semi automatic handgun with special triggers and carry it in condition 1 with a round in the chamber and the hammer locked into firing position, then that is part of your pursuit of happiness and cannot be interfered with by the government UNLESS and UNTIL in your doing so you break the law. If people in bars carry these things and shoot each other fine let them kill each other off. The government has no right to come and say I cannot own an M16 rifle or M14 or M1 rifle or BAR or M60 machine gun or Browning 50 caliber machine gun or any other rifle or suppressor or any other firearm or accessory single or semi or full automatic weapon. However, If I go out and shoot someone and murder them or rob them using these weapons then it IS the business of the government to find, prosecute and EXECUTE me when I am convicted, but as long as it is not their business and only my business THEN, I have a right to possess these weapons and use them. THE GOVERNMENT IS TOLD BY THE 2ND AMENDMENT TO “LAY OFF OF ME IF I HAVE AND POSSESS AND USE WEAPONS” AS LONG AS I DO SO LAWFULLY WITHOUT INTERFERING WITH THE FREEDOM OF ANY OTHER CITIZEN.

One of the primary Issues of Freedom involves any nation, state or government which passes any law which forbids the private ownership and use of firearms or ANY weapons by law abiding citizens. This government has distorted the law into a system of tyranny and today in the United States the 2nd amendment has been clearly violated in many different and continuing ways. Satan has constantly been attacking the Laws of Divine Establishment and all categories of Bible Doctrine and therefore it is not surprising that the 120 million people in this country who are law abiding citizens and own, possess, and use over 300 million firearms are under constant attack. This is an attack on freedom just as OSHA is an attack on freedom and taxes on industry is an attack on freedom and is one of the MANY violations of a tyrannical federal government which we have allowed to exist from the past and which is far worse in our present day. A government of tyranny is easily overthrown by a greater tyranny and the tyranny of our government from the 1970's jeopardizes us from the greater tyranny of communism or islam both world domination ideologies which seek to overthrow our way of life. These groups both seek the destruction of our country and are receiving a great deal of help from inside our government and from the nation itself and its citizens in general. By taking away firearms from law abiding citizens the government aids crime and potential invaders. The fact that people own and use guns is a right of freedom protected by the 2nd amendment and our forefathers suspected that when they took out their muskets once in a while for a shooting match they suspected that the federal government might try at some point to stop that lawful use of firearms. Therefore, they put into our constitution the 2nd amendment and they also saw the terrible problems of having our military disarmed and also put this protection in place for our military organizations. Under the 2nd amendment neither the military shall be rendered helpless by lack of arms nor will private citizens be rendered helpless against crime or the tyranny of government by lack of arms and therefore be deprived of their freedom and inherent rights which have existed throughout thousands of years of history. Many people look on firearms as a source of death and destruction and these liberal thinkers do not realize that literally millions of people handle firearms and never have a gun accident nor intentionally kill someone. They persist in blaming guns for crime and murder while they ignore and try to protect the thoughts, decisions and actions of criminals who perpetrate these acts. These liberals may in fact under thoroughly stand evangelism since they attempt to evangelize those who think differently than they into their distorted and evil method of thinking. Despite this, they do not understand firearms, Christianity, the ability to witness to or be witnessed to or evangelized and to accept Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ all which is based totally on FREEDOM. This is why under the Laws of Divine Establishment freedom must exist. These people must realize that freedom to evangelize is jeopardized by all ANTI GUN LEGISLATION AND EFFORTS. No matter how you attack freedom it must be protected for it has the objective ultimately of protecting the right of evangelism and your rights to the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.

Every tyrannical or communist take over in history has been preceded by the confiscation of firearms. Firearms were taken from the military and citizenry in places like Czechoslovakia and Poland in the World War II Era.

New York City and now all of New York State and Connecticut are examples in our history currently of what evil is all about and New York City is one of the most evil cities in the world today. The real problem with cities like New York is that they need morality and Laws of Divine Establishment and the people who are good people are all going to move out of the city and as they are moving out they leave behind the ANIMALS of society. We need freedom today more than ever. Without it we cannot grow spiritually and we are free to engage in bible study and to evangelize or refuse to do so and accept Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ or reject him as well as Bible Doctrine because of the Freedom we do have. These freedoms today are under the most vigorous attacks since Lincoln issued his abolition proclamation abolishing freedom protections in this nation and setting a precedent for the ongoing abolition of freedoms in the country by the federal government.

Evil people in rulership functions always play to the lower percentages of people and for a small number of people these rulers will abolish freedom for everyone. In New York City and New Jersey there are laws like the Sullivan law which sends people to jail for a minimum of 1 year for POSSESSION OF A FIREARM IN PUBLIC WITHOUT A LICENSE. And if you defend your life or property when held up by shooting someone or pulling a gun you will be jailed and in the jails of New York City there are people and have been people who defend themselves from rape and robbery and burglary in their homes but the criminals are out and loose on good behavior and the lawful citizens who defend themselves are still in jail till their sentences are up. Today the law abiding citizens are victims of evil propaganda from apostasy and reversionism and instead of protecting the freedom, privacy and property of individuals the government is destroying it. Anti gun legislation is one means of accomplishing this.

Killing is always a matter of volition of the soul never weapons which can always be a means of killing but volition is always behind the actions involved in killing. This indiscriminate killing is murder but whether there are weapons or not murder can occur with or without weapons. Without weapons killing can take a bit longer but if you have the desire you WILL still kill. Weapons are not the cause of crime but the Old Sin Nature is the cause of crime. The problem is that legislators and people in general do not recognize the existence of the Old Sin Nature. They definitely do not understand that you cannot legislate control over or eliminate the Old Sin Nature. They need to understand that you can only restrain the Old Sin Nature by saying that anyone who commits certain crimes will be executed. The only thing which impresses people who use violence in crime is a GREATER VIOLENCE against them. The great tragedy and horror we face is that for many decades our freedom has been being taken from us slowly in the name EVIL and of Human Good for the greater good for the greatest number. Weapons are not ever the problem which needs restriction, it is the Old Sin Nature which MUST BE RESTRAINED. You never solve anything by taking weapons away from law abiding citizens who never use them in any crime but are well prepared to defend their property and privacy in case the local Law Enforcement is occupied else where or when they don't exist in certain areas. We, therefore, see our freedoms under great attack today and the killing of great numbers or individuals in our current "mass murders" is a matter of the Old Sin Nature and the Old Sin Nature cannot be legislated out of existence only restrained. The bible itself advocates that the best defense against criminals is an armed MAN. The person not armed and held up will be impoverished and the unarmed people are said to be asleep and apathetic until it is too late and are then held up in a moment of unpreparedness and become impoverished in effect when all they need is to be properly armed. (Luke 11:21) A perfect Example is what Rome did to Carthage in the 3rd Punic War and also what Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ himself said in Luke. Therefore gun legislation and regulation of any kind is a terrible attack on freedom and a violation on human freedom and totally lacking in common sense. The United States of America is a priest nation a client nation and must have and operate under freedom. Freedom includes privacy and property as well and guns are property.

The Fifth Amendment to the constitution of the United States of America states that No person shall be held for a capital crime punishable by death or infamous crime punishable by imprisonment except on presentment or indictment of a grand jury. The Grand Jury is to be composed of not more than 23 men hearing witnesses respecting any situation or case or subject in order to properly evaluate these things. EXCEPT in cases arising in the land or naval forces or militia when in actual service in time of war or public danger nor shall any person

be subject for the same offense to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb. NOR shall he be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself. Nor can a person be deprived of life, liberty or property without due process of law nor shall private property be taken for public use without just compensation.

In our country you cannot be forced to put yourself in jeopardy by your own witness nor be compelled to be a witness against self in any case. No person can be compelled to be testify either directly or indirectly against himself nor can his papers nor books be made to testify against him and the freedom and privacy of the individual always places the burden of proof on the accuser not the accused. This is one of the greatest principles of freedom and no nation has freedom without this middle part of the 5th amendment and only Rhodesia and South Africa have had this in the past. This principle comes to us from Anglo Saxon Law and it came as an amendment because it is so important and without it freedom can be and often is totally abused and totally destroyed.

These are common sense principles of justice and even roman law said private property could only be taken for public use when the owner was paid the correct or higher value for that property. The Magna Carta said no one could be deprived of his property except by the law of the land or judgment of his peers. The Napoleonic code written in 1807 in France required a just and previous indemnity for taking private property for public use.

The most celebrated case of the abuse of this principle and this law in American history is the case of the estate left the widow of Robert E. Lee. It was sold by an evil congress to collect taxes and it included all of Arlington Cemetery and a several forts around Washington DC. Military officers acting under orders from Lincoln seized the estate and erected a fort and the court **eventually** decided this was ILLEGAL and the government took this to the Supreme Court and in 1882 received a decision on this case. They said the president had no authority to do this and the congress could not give him the authority to do this except on payment of just value. Neither the executive nor the legislative branches have any such power to do this. NO Man in this country is so high that he is above the law and all power and authority is limited by the freedom upon which our system is based. (Someone forgot to relate this to Barak Obama during his 8 years of illegal administration of this nation) Lee was a very wealthy honorable man and had inherited all this land through his wife who was a descendant of George Washington the first millionaire in our history. This is the meeting of justice and common sense and the supreme court of 1882 was one of the greatest supreme courts in American history. They struck one of the greatest blows for freedom in this decision BUT the compensation which resulted for the estate of Lee was not anything which it should have been and the family received a mere \$100,000 where the property taken by the government was worth many millions.

Slavery and our Government

There is in our governmental system today a strong Connection to Slavery. A state or nation where the federal government provides a certain number of things where volition and just claims should instead be being used to acquire or attempt to acquire them, in other words a welfare state, is a state of slavery. When people have their hand out to a central federal government then these people want and need security NOT Freedom. These people are better off in slavery than in freedom which they do and always will constantly abuse. All your life you will have to think about this and use it and decide what you want in life, security or freedom and YOU CANNOT HAVE BOTH. Do you want to wind up old and wrinkled in a rocking chair or do you want to live life. I would rather die fighting for freedom than be old and have security. Freedom never ruins anyone but the ideas of people with regard to security very often do. This country today is made up of weaklings because the majority of people are security conscious and MOST people MOST often only take and keep jobs because they are security conscious. God has given us freedom and what the devil offers us is security such as SOCIAL SECURITY repayments or WELFARE handouts. This is part of the plan of EVIL, the policy of Satan to rule the world, and is neither social nor secure. **As a believer God WILL provide a means of keeping you alive if it is his will for you to remain in this life.** Our system of Social security today is way beyond that and without a social security number you are lost in the nation and one of the greatest vicious evil things is when the military got rid of the serial numbers and began to use social security numbers. We are never supposed to

abandon sensible things and if we are thrifty, and we should be thrifty, we will face in life situations and tests where we can jump toward security or toward freedom. If you jump toward security then you will abuse or lose freedom and you will face this situation by crawling into a shell and freedom will pass you by. People who are overly security conscious NEVER have any great capacity for life.

We must consider the Laws of Divine Establishment and their stand with regard to Slavery. The option to free or not free slaves is to be exercised by the individual slave owner NOT EVER the government. Certainly NOT OUR FEDERAL GOVERNMENT which has since the Lincoln administration systematically enslaved millions of people in this country under federal bureaucracies and also those people in other countries by our weak foreign policy with regard to communism and islam. Our constitution forbids the federal government from doing certain things such as sticking its nose into your privacy and interfering with your freedom. Robert E. Lee was owner of many slaves and as a Lt. Col. in the *Army of the North*, he came home on leave one time and he decided to free his slaves and he did. Next time Lee came home Lincoln offered to promote him from Lt Col to Full General to command the 50,000 volunteers Lincoln called for to be the new union army and Lee turned it down flat. Lee turned him down knowing the fact that slavery was not the issue in the war between the states and slavery would have been resolved peacefully with better outcomes for the slaves without the war and Lincoln in fact started the war in calling for 50,000 volunteers for the Union Army. Lee in the United States Army of the North as a Lt Col was a millionaire. When his heirs, first his widow, finally sued the United States government under one of our amendments for the recovery of their property which was the land where we now have Arlington cemetery and Fort Lee VA and Fort Meyers. This property of Robert E. Lee which he inherited through his wife, who was related to George Washington, was illegally confiscated by the federal government and the supreme court finally upheld the ownership of this land by Lee and his heirs and they were compensated 100,000 dollars for property worth many many millions of dollars. This is the EVIL of our federal government.

In reality, Slavery, as an entity, means the OWNER has incredible responsibility and must have great integrity and leadership ability and it takes this to NOT abuse the power of ownership. The power of ownership demands justice and leadership ability and it demands a great sense and understanding of one's responsibility. Some people have the ability to provide for others well and care for them so that all their lives they have great SECURITY. There are many people who need this security but do not need freedom. They are not ambitious and do not want to go anywhere in life and just want to relax and do a little work and enjoy a little of life and there are in fact whole races of people who are this way. Therefore they need a MASTER an owner but he must be JUST and FAIR and RIGHTEOUS. There are many people in the world who would rather have lifetime security than freedom of choice in how their life evolves. This is demonstrated by communism, which in taking over Russia, had ONLY about 100,000 party members but were and are able to continue controlling things in all of Russia. The whole underlying concept of communism is to offer security NOT FREEDOM. There are many people who don't want to be free to take a chance of making a great success or of becoming a great failure. There are people who do not have the fortitude to make a mistake and carry on in life. Slavery means great authority but also great responsibility and the slave owner is a one man welfare state and therefore has incredible responsibility.

The south in the war between the states was impoverished because they could not move their cotton and sell it in European markets both in Egypt and England. This resulted from an embargo by the north when the southern navy had been defeated and there was no outlet for cotton. At that point and in that situation the slave owner who took responsibility for his slaves was impoverished and could not provide for them. This was the result of the interference of the Federal Government in the north, with the privacy and responsibility of the individuals in the southern states. THE TRULY FASCINATING THING IS THE NUMBER OF SLAVES WHO STAYED AND STARVED WITH THEIR MASTERS AND MISTRESSES.

In considering the Laws of Divine Establishment we can extract a great deal of Common Sense with regard to Freedom and Slavery. When you take people who prefer security who are in the status of slavery and you free them you create the potential for revolution. If under freedom they are not provided the security they were

provided as slaves they simply become a mass of malcontents. We in the United States of America face a great many people not equipped for freedom and who do not want it. They prefer security and the ONLY way to give them their expected or desired security which they had in slavery is to set up a welfare state where the people who pay for the welfare state are destroyed in the process. **THE INEVITABLE RESULT IS REVOLUTION. WE MUST REALIZE SOME PEOPLE CANNOT HANDLE FREEDOM AND DO NOT WANT IT.**

We have in the United States of America lost the concept of the importance of freedom and it will again take the testing of war to make us appreciate freedom. In life, anything you have can become the source of testing because Bible Doctrine must be Priority #1 on your scale of values. There is nothing wrong with having a wife or relatives and there is also nothing wrong with wealth and with being wealthy. However if wealth or people become more important than Bible Doctrine they will be a test in your life. There is nothing wrong with having slaves and by being a slave master. A man would be doing a lot of people a lot of good if he would be a one man welfare state. He must handle all the good and bad things in life for his slaves seeing that they have food, shelter, clothing, etc. It is alright, totally acceptable, for a PERSON to be a welfare state but it is **TOTALLY WRONG AND EVIL FOR A GOVERNMENT TO BE A WELFARE STATE. SLAVERY HAS SOME VERY GOOD THINGS CONNECTED WITH IT AND MANY PEOPLE IN SLAVERY ARE MUCH BETTER OFF THAN THOSE WHO CALL THEMSELVES FREE AND DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT FREEDOM IS.**

The reversionistic believer and the reversionistic unbeliever under the influence of evil brings historical disaster to nations where they live. Historical disaster is coming to the United States of America because of the presence of reversionism. Reversionistic believers and unbelievers both lack common sense and abuse the freedom which they enjoy under the Laws of Divine Establishment. By their abuse they destroy the very basis by which they are free to operate. The 1st 10 amendments were designed by our forefathers to take up the slack of the constitution where it did not properly define freedom in terms of justice, privacy and property. Freedom **MUST ALWAYS BE CLEARLY DEFINED.** It is not some ethereal thing which the United Nations gives away to such as the African nations. These nations have been set back 2000 years in order that they can be exploited by communism with the exception of South Africa and Rhodesia which also eventually fell to communism. In 2017 and as an ongoing function the new Trump administration has put the UN on notice that things are going to change and the UN will not be permitted to even try to control the United States any longer. A Few hundred years ago the weak African nations and people were exploited by slave traders and where the warriors were weak and wimpy types they were taken by Arabs and enslaved and brought to the coast where Northern American Yankee ship owners brought them first to England, until Wilberforce stopped that activity, and then to the United States of America and west Indies. The slave trade was carried on by Yankees who used their slave money to support the north in the war between the states and later on to free slaves. This is the typical hypocrisy of the New Englanders in this country and is one of the greatest tragedies of our nation. These slaves were exploited in every possible way as they were brought over to this country and just as any other nation who does not live under Laws of Divine Establishment they will be and were exploited by others. Today great portions of the world are in slavery and we as an immoral nation disregard this fact not understanding that Franklin Roosevelt was responsible by his decisions and by catering to Stalin for enslaving 1/3 of the world population and since then now 2/3 of the world population is enslaved to communism but we close our eyes to these historical things. Instead we are bringing slavery into the United States of America in the form of socialism and welfare state functions. This is a violation of human freedom and totally lacking in common sense.

What is not important to us as believers is having **FREEDOM** or **NOT**. All of us can join with Paul and by use of our volition freely, become slaves to the Lord because security is not found in freedom. This is why a welfare state destroys freedom, because Security and Freedom are mutually exclusive. Security goes along with slavery and involves relationship to some one who can provide security. Today we, as a free people, do not find our security in our freedom, which is obvious when we see the functions of congress in passing legislation to solve social issues and social problems and therefore constantly destroy our freedoms. The more people who get security by legislation the more freedom is destroyed. This is clearly seen in the United States of America

and in the monster from hell bureaucracies such as OSHA and EPA and BATFE and many, many more. These organizations are doing nothing for the working man and in reality they are destroying free enterprise and in the process ignoring constitutional law. The labor unions, which are also at fault, are unable to awaken to the truth that when you kill the goose who lays the golden egg there is no more gold. The labor unions like the government bureaucracies keep right on trying to destroy free enterprise and they keep chipping away at the source of our golden eggs. These along with our trend toward socialism and welfare state functions destroy freedom. Our relationship with God is the only place where we have perfect security because of who and what God is. Freedom is overrated in certain ways and underrated in others. Freedom is a great protection in history since it gives opportunity for evangelism and bible study and the potential for blessing in 5 categories when believers reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God but unfortunately it is very easy to destroy. Freedom in itself has nothing to do with security. We, in the United States of America, in our past have helped to destroy the one country in Africa which was fighting harder to keep its freedom than any other, Rhodesia. We have been and still are an immoral and evil mixed up nation.

Some people get smart about life and they at some point begin to evaluate freedom in its proper perspective. Many people cannot handle freedom and abuse it and often they know their blessing and security lies in association with someone who can handle freedom better than they can. Equality is not ever the source of happiness and not the solution to anything in life and it will never and has never existed in the Human Race and to think you are equal with someone else does not ever bring happiness. Neither is freedom an issue with regard to happiness while freedom is a very great issue in the Angelic Conflict with regard to the evangelism of the gospel and Bible Doctrine being taught and accepted or rejected it is not ever an issue related to happiness.

Federalism vs States Rights

The war between the states was a turning point in United States history. The south had to lose that war based on the principles of manifest destiny and to consolidate the United States of America on this continent but the war and the way and reasons it was fought were all totally illegitimate and resulted in Federalism over States Rights in the United States. It set a precedent for the federal government tampering with individual freedom. While some people were freed as slaves the nation as a whole lost more freedom than was ever gained by the abolition proclamation. The "Abolition Proclamation", called by historians the "Emancipation Proclamation", was not in fact the emancipation of slaves but the *Abolition of Freedom*. In this proclamation by Lincoln more freedom was lost for every citizen than was gained by all the slaves together. Many of the functions of the federal government which have systematically destroyed our freedoms go right back to the precedent set by Lincoln who had no right what ever to interfere with the personal business of individuals in any of the states and who by calling out 50,000 northern volunteers for the Army of the North in fact STARTED the War Between the States which would not have occurred for the purpose of freeing slaves. On the side of the Southern States not 1 in 1000 men in the southern army ever thought they were fighting the war to get rid of slavery. The True issue was whether the United States of America should remain 1 nation or split into 2 nations, the 1 with central federal governmental control and the other with individual states controlling their own functions.

When Lincoln issued the emancipation proclamation he violated our constitution and this precedent has been chipping away at our freedoms since then and he violated the privacy and rights of the individual in order to do this heinous thing. Everyone has a right to choose between freedom and security and the 2 can not exist together nor be even close to existing together. People who recognize that freedom is more important than security are those who have capacity for life. Certain people only want security and these people are slaves whether they are actually in slavery or not. These are the people who want nothing from life except to eat regularly and have shelter and some clothing and they do and always will exist. There is a prophecy about them in Genesis. The people who always just want security will fall under the welfare state functions. Therefore there is a conflict between freedom and security and between the welfare state vs a state of freedom where there is a limited federal government such as that which is set up by our constitution. Some people choose freedom over security and sometimes vice versa and sometimes a government policy chooses one over the other. The United States of America has been in the past a free nation but is today almost totally a welfare state where the

federal government is trying to take over all the powers and prerogatives of life and GIVE limited freedom to its constituents departing totally from our constitution. In considering the biblical divine viewpoint of Slavery, the bible does not say that manumission is ever the solution to slavery in any way. In **Eph 6:5-9, Col 3:22-41** the bible reiterates the position of master and slave once again. As in the book of **Philemon** where slavery is not criticized and where freeing slaves is not advocated but which book is totally about slavery, and in it Paul RECOMMENDED that Philemon free Onesimus on his own and this is what Robert E. Lee did himself for his slaves. The war we call The Civil War was really a War Between the States with the issue being **states rights vs federal tyranny**. The other major principle, of our War Between the States or what in reality was our 2nd War for Independence, which comes into play is Manifest destiny and the central federal government forces finally won BASED on this principle not on the principle of states rights. (It is an interesting speculation as to what things would be like today IF the north in winning the War Between the States had consolidated the union of north and south and reinforced the concept of States Rights over all encompassing federal control.) This was a turning point in our history because in the way it was started and in the way it was won, this victory permitted the federal government to tamper with individual freedoms rather than be an agent or a servant in administration and protection of those freedoms. Therefore, Lincoln caused more freedom to be lost than was won for those few it claimed to set free. Slavery demands that certain individuals take total responsibility for many other individuals and that those who own slaves be free, just and provide the needed security for those who are their slaves and for their services. Slavery provides the option between freedom and security and FAR more people want security than freedom in life and this is why people voluntarily make themselves slaves to so many things and this is why slavery has become a way of life in the United States of America even though it is not called slavery.

The Economics of the Laws of Divine Establishment

Economics of the bible are focused on only one economic model, that being free enterprise and since this is part of the Laws of Divine Establishment any violation of the free enterprise system and the natural principle of the laws of supply and demand will inevitably bring recession and depression. When Man tampers with these principles in order to avoid recession, he then intensifies the adversity of economic recessions bringing on Full Economic Depression. It is inevitable that there will be economic ups and downs under free enterprise and this should be and it is part of the purpose of the system. The purpose of recession is to eliminate the weak in business and the scum in society. Many people should not run a business since they have no moral courage and do not have what it takes to do it properly. When they do run a business without these key factors of courage, nerve, stability and integrity there is nothing like a depression to correct this. When man starts tampering with the Laws of Divine Establishment and free enterprise such as in the development of LABOR UNIONS or through GOVERNMENT BUSINESS REGULATIONS OR FEDERAL RESERVE INTERFERENCE WITH INTEREST RATE CONTROLS OR WITH BUREAUCRACIES INTERFERING WITH THE FREE MARKET, it ***WILL*** cause recessions which if suppressed will build up to a great depression. No matter how man fails GOD never fails and sooner or later we will have a full economic depression.

If it is the Will of God for you to live through this type of disaster there is no way for you to lose out in life or lose your life. In the natural course of life Economic disaster does and should occur. We were in 1980 and again in 2106 suffering because of an interference by unions and government in the economics of the nation preventing a depression from occurring. Interestingly enough in a depression many good things happen in the nation and its economy. The quality of workmanship always improves dramatically. People in skilled areas become expert just to stay alive and stay in competition. In a falsely supported economy people can get by in skilled labor positions and can be haphazard in their performance in areas such as carpentry or plumbing or mechanical work. When this happens and they still receive large salaries or payments for haphazard work and then it is time for a depression again to improve skills. If the depression does not happen we ultimately lose some of the great skills of life as they fade out and are ignored by labor and this is where we are now and have been for some time and labor skills are not very well learned today in our nation. Labor no longer takes pride in it's workmanship. As an example if you want really good furniture you try to buy antique furniture. You don't

buy things produced today and if you want a good car you get one which is put together by hand or buy an older vehicle and totally restore it.

One of the cleansing agents in any nation is Economic Depression the other is WAR and Military Disaster. These are designed to bring to the top the noblest of men and remove from the land those holding back a nation and its functions and freedoms. The believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God will always be delivered from economic disaster or warfare. (**Job 5:20, Ps 33:18-19**) God always provides for believers in Maturity and they never lose their nerve about going into business even in economic disaster or buying businesses in economic disaster knowing God will take care of them. They have moral courage, honor and integrity and what it takes in business leadership. Those who have the courage and nerve in time of economic disaster will go right on with business and carry on business and will reap great profits when the times become better.

The key for a nation or individual in maintaining what you have conquered and maintaining your freedom is self discipline. When you get away from self discipline under freedom you distort freedom and abuse it and eventually destroy it. The thing which makes freedom possible for everyone is discipline and authority and without these we could not enjoy the benefits of freedom and it would be and is greatly abused today and constantly being whittled away. When freedom is abused and destroyed it always drops a seed which allows tyranny to spring up. Where freedom once flourished and was enjoyed, tyranny comes into existence because where there is freedom and no self discipline and no function under the Laws of Divine Establishment and no appreciation and recognition of authority eventually everything is destroyed. This is what has happened to our economy and the free enterprise system is almost gone and the only balance to this degrading free enterprise system, provided under the Laws of Divine Establishment from God, is ECONOMIC DEPRESSION and our government constantly intervenes to prevent depression from occurring. Economic depression is a national enema to eliminate scum and we have not had one to do this because the law of supply and demand do not operate any longer in our market system. When you allow scum to accumulate in the population you develop the principle of a wild ass population and once you have this your freedom is meaningless and it becomes anarchy (this is seen in our recent riots and vicious post 2016 election protests) and this is freedom to destroy, kill, steal, rape, and do everything which is disastrous and destructive to a nation. Once this occurs the nation destroys itself from within. (**Rom 1:18-32**)

We must always pay for people who have skills to do things for us unless you want to learn everything in life and do it yourself. Anyone with special skills has a right to charge what they want and to extract a PROFIT from their work. The government has no right to come along and tell anyone or any business how much profit they can make nor do they have any right to force businesses to make improvements or fix the environment or any working conditions. Profit is a GREAT motivation in life.

No matter the natural or national situation or condition, if the Lord wants you alive then you will be alive until your part in his plan is completed and he calls you home. The mature believer will never be embarrassed when the government is destroying our national prosperity and freedoms. Politicians and false teachers always promise no war and no economic depression. These politicians always promise no misfortune and they believe that God will not judge the obvious evil of a nation or people. They are trying to gather support to remain in office and be “secure” themselves and so they do idiotic things such as cut spending to the military and prevent economic disaster by printing more currency and do many other things such as manipulate interest rates to falsely support the economy. Both political and religious liberal groups say the same thing, permanent peace and prosperity is possible, when in fact it is NOT and is not even part of the system provided by God. Economic Depression is used as a test for believers regarding their attitude toward Bible Doctrine and their persistence in the intake of Bible Doctrine and their reliance on the provisions of Logistical Grace. (**Gen 12:10, 26:1**) Economic depression is also used as divine judgment and punishment on nations. While living in a fools paradise both economic disaster and military disaster **will** occur in any nation to bring them back to reality or *take them out of history*. This fools paradise results from cutting military budgets and from inflation spirals

caused by government and labor interference in free market functions and many other failures. Economic Depression is a test of spiritual progress but where there has been too long a neglect of Bible Doctrine the test cannot be passed. Each time you neglect Bible Doctrine you make yourself vulnerable in time of testing and make it easier to fail normal tests and then when disaster testing occurs you are destroyed.

Nobility vs Evil, Unbeliever vs Reversionist

Not all unbelievers are evil like reversionistic believers and it is often the unbeliever who is noble and honorable and the reversionistic believer who is the evil one. Common sense can distinguish between objective credible testimony and subjective hearsay and thus sift the false from the true and correctly conclude in any situation who is at fault. Common sense rejects hearsay testimony and says you are innocent until proven guilty. Evil always says you are guilty until proven innocent and demands you prove your innocence (This is the totally EVIL function of the Internal Revenue Service of the United States). Common sense principles demands that if you are accused of something then you can defend self but your guilt must be proven by the accuser. Freedom is destroyed when people have to prove innocence and justice demands the burden of proving the guilt goes with the accuser not with the accused. These are no new ideas in history and the Pharaoh of 2000 BC followed all these excellent principles of justice. Liberty, freedom and privacy can only be guaranteed when the burden of proof lies with the accuser not the accused. All true justice lies with the accuser proving guilt not the accused proving innocence. We have this process in the United States of America except in the area of the Internal Revenue Service questioning validity in tax reporting form by tax payers.

In any election situation, it is far better to vote for a Laws of Divine Establishment oriented unbeliever than it is to ever vote for and put into any office a reversionistic believer at any level of government rule. The worst people in the history of the world are believers in reversionism. They are the worst trouble makers of all and most of our legislation which has been destroying our freedom is from the congress and the senate initiated by believers in reversionism. These are the people you have to watch and we must beware of doing business with reversionistic believers they will cheat you out of everything you have. There is nothing worse than dealing with a reversionist he is a liar, gossip, slanderer and must be avoided at all costs.

Our nation was once truly wonderful and is still a great bastion of freedom but it is destroying itself. THIS is our heritage and OUR PERSONAL DUTY is in all situations to support and defend our freedoms in this nation. Man is basically evil possessing an Old Sin Nature and apart from the deterrent of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul he cannot help but think evil and succumb to it under the Black Out of the Soul in reversionism. The Black Out of the Soul is seen in many governing or influential people of our contemporary history including Kissinger, Carter, Clinton and many more and all those surrounding Obama and more so even Mrs. Clinton and those disillusioned people who follow her still. We see it at every turn in our government. It is amazing to see some of the people running for office such as Mrs. Clinton, and it is hard to imagine they have the audacity to run for such an office with the platform they propose for this nation as it is a slap in the face for any clear or logical thinking human being and for all those who sacrificed their lives for our freedoms. These things go on unchecked and the Obama administration continued to perpetrate evil and treason on a day by day basis with NO ONE QUESTIONING IT RIGHT TO THE END OF HIS TIME IN OFFICE and his mere presence is an affront to honor and intelligence in any true American.

When the momentum in any system or nation is evil, one wrong solution leads to another wrong solution which means injustice is compounded and problems are intensified. This is the history of the United States of America since long before the 1960's and into the current day. From that time everyone constantly wants to offer evil as a solution to evil. Evil does not solve any problems nor does it fight evil but in fact intensifies evil. When you add evil to evil the original evil is intensified. One weakness does not justify another weakness, one failure does not justify another failure, one sin does not justify another sin. You never solve a problem by adding Sin to sin, Failure to failure, weakness to weakness or EVIL to EVIL. Injustice demands Injustice is a principle of evil under which this type of person operates and this results in the principle of cursing by association. Man can turn cursing into more cursing but only God can turn cursing to blessing. Many people who get into politics are

reacting to something or are jealous of something or have some kind of hangup. They want to show up others in their reaction to people. They therefore do not know principles nor function based on them in life. They have no idea what it means to have principles and do not in any way understand the Laws of Divine Establishment principles. If it were not for this then a long time ago someone would have prosecuted labor unions for anti trust act violations but instead candidates have in the past wanted to make it unlawful for anyone to get a job without being part of a union. These evils come into government because politicians react to people they did not like when they were much younger.

Only God can turn cursing into blessing and whenever man tries to solve problems God steps aside and Evil takes over. God has a monopoly of turning cursing into blessing and only he can do it. There is no political party or platform able to solve our problems but we must wake up from metabolized doctrine and from looking at our history from the 1976 election of Carter to the 2008 election of that idiot Obama, and realize that ONLY Bible Doctrine and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controlling Human History can solve any of our problems. The solution to all our problems in the United States of America is to STOP working and STOP trying to find Human Viewpoint solutions and the sooner we all as believers with Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine start consistently maintaining our Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God the sooner we will see changes made in this country.

Only the immature believer questions or reacts to the commands of God. THERE ARE NEVER PROBLEMS FOR THE ULTRA SUPER-GRACE BELIEVER ONLY TESTS TO BE PASSED. Juvenal, the historian, said: "Believe it to be the last of all infamies to prefer your existence to your honor or for the sake of life to lose every inducement to live." This is the infamy of those who would suck up and kiss ass in order to live under tyranny and the origin of the concept "I would rather be RED than Dead".

Pettiness

Every great national advancement impulse in history whether from military or political initiative or a combination always has great leadership. Many nations bog down in history because the potential leadership which a nation might have never comes to the forefront since the systems of government often do not allow this to happen. This results in a petty people always having petty leaders. The United States of America is by and large composed of petty people and among the people, thinking SMALL is the order of the day. Pettiness in politicians is always seen when they proceed in attacking business. This is one of the few areas where we have been truly great and successful in this nation yet pettiness has and is destroying it at every turn. Look at the presidents since Calvin Coolidge and you will see that these people are petty and petty people put into high positions surround themselves with more petty people. One of the things which has always hamstrung the United States of America after our great forefathers founded this nation is pettiness and this is one of our greatest weaknesses. This great weaknesses in the United States of America is clearly seen in fundamentalist Christianity. It is a weakness in Christianity and in our nation and on every local level from Law Enforcement through mayoral offices to businesses. The main thing which we must overcome to truly take a place in leadership in this world again, is to overcome our pettiness. We stick our noses into other nations business and this always fails and socialism, communism and now islam have crept into this nation because of pettiness and extremely poor and even traitorous leadership. We cannot get together on anything in this nation outside of the occurrence of a major disaster and the most togetherness this nation has ever seen was right after Pearl Harbor and because of this lack of unified function, wonderful men have to die to stimulate the people of this country to work together and we have to have disaster before we will set aside our pettiness.

Whenever a petty nation does not set aside its pettiness in time of national disaster that same pettiness destroys it. The only antidote to pettiness is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of every believer. When we are judged under the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline, which we stand on the very brink of today. Unless there is a phenomenal resurgence of doctrinal interest and this takes over and has incredible influence, the next time we are attacked as occurred on 9/11/2001 or with ongoing the Invasion of the Illegals, pettiness will be the order of the day and this will destroy us totally. The nation will break up into little groups

and blame each other and we will be TOTALLY defeated. There is never any greatness to any person, group, organization, Local Church, or nation which is characterized by pettiness.

Every individual citizen must examine and must ask self "Am I a Petty Person". We must recognize the signs of pettiness:

Jealousy

Retaliation

Vindictiveness

Implacability

Being antagonistic toward people who have done nothing to you.

Pettiness is seen in the constant general talk of tolerance and love and in the reality that this does not exist and there is no true liberalism in our nation just a pseudo liberalism of blindly accepting the illogical, destructive and Evil of the world. TRUE Liberalism is to be tolerant of others who have different ideas than you have but liberals of the United States of America today have no toleration for anything but their own ideas and agendas.

Mental Attitude Victory is essential in the Christian Way of Life. We are a nation with idiots at the top of our leadership structure. We need greatness in our top leadership and World War II demanded statesmen and thinking men at the top of our services and we had only a very few. Thinking men are always pushed out or set aside or discredited by evil while men of great pettiness are moved into the top positions. We in the United States face disaster constantly since in our system pettiness in peacetime leads to the wrong people having rank in wartime. This is a great tragedy we have had and continue to face in our history and especially in the field of our military. Pettiness in American history comes from poor Mental Attitude and it historically starts in the war for independence with Charles Lee as a petty general and goes on to Gates and includes both of their attitudes toward Washington which were so petty that they spent more time fighting Washington than the British. Lee's pettiness led to the failure of Washington's great plan when he retreated instead of advancing according to orders and he then had to be relieved of command. Pettiness at any level leads to mental attitude failure in every case.

You must become aggressive in your thinking in life and in your life you can put some things into low priority position but you must be aggressive in life. In business you must be offensive in business and all of our great business men in our history were very aggressive and we were the 2nd most wealthy and prosperous nation in all of history right behind Rome. Our former greatness in the areas of business came from aggressiveness in the business leadership. Pettiness in our government is what has been and is totally destroying our economic prosperity founded on that original business aggressiveness. All our great military men have been victims of pettiness starting with Washington and Benedict Arnold and going through every war we have ever been engaged in. Pettiness is what has been destroying us in war time in our current history and it has become a national characteristic which is destroying us in peace time. OSHA, EPA, BATF, HEW, etc., are the source of and concentration of the pettiness which is destroying this nation today in all of it's areas of function. Legislation against freedom for the appeasement of a few with petty people totally running our government today is a manifestation of our American evil.

Pettiness is our greatest failure as a nation. Americans have a very long history of pettiness and constantly mind other peoples business. The people and the national government have a phony pious attitude characteristic of evil. They have a trend of putting on a pedestal every pious fraud which has ever come along. They associate greatness with some of the worst idiocy ever to exist in the general historical trends of the nation and also in the spiritual realm and Local Churches. If any person makes the right noises and utters pious phrases and looks heavenward then people have a tendency to think of these people as great in the Spiritual Life. The greatest men who have every lived in all of history and the true spiritual giants all have had their own areas of weakness. The word of God has been very effective in demonstrating that there are no perfect people with the exception of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. People fail to realize that the truly great people of history such as Abraham, Moses, Isaiah, Paul, David all sinned especially Paul and Moses who failed miserably and sinned. These 2, the

2 greatest men who ever lived were NEVER put on a pedestal and in their own day they were despised by their contemporaries. These 2 people had every right to be idolized but were in fact despised in their own times. People in Paul's time always believed the jackasses who followed him and in time of Moses the people believed the pious frauds the phony leaders among those of Israel in the Exodus generation. To idolize idiots and criticize truly great men is one of the strongest trends in the Human Race and it is a false trend and must be avoided totally.

The Wall of Fire & The Jews

The Wall of Fire principle has existed from the fall of Adam to the present day. We must recognize this principle of the Wall of Fire since we see it many times in Jewish history and in our own history. This principle of the Wall of Fire was first a promise to Abram and became a part of blessing by association for all Jews because all Jews are associated with Abram forever by being born with genes of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob even when other genetic material is mixed into their makeup. The Abrahamic covenant has a far reaching impact on anyone who attacks the Jews. Any nation, group, business, organization or individual who attacks the Jews will come under extreme Divine Discipline and a couple of prime examples are the Inquisition of Spain and the Nazis of Germany. Not only does the Wall of Fire apply to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and the 12 patriarchs but also during the 400 years of slavery and when Jews went into Egypt as a family and came out as 2000000 people 400 years later, it was the principle and function of the Wall of Fire which protected them from extinction in slavery. This Wall of Fire has always been around the Jews wherever they are and in fact one of the few remaining reasons God can bless us today despite the idiocy of our government and our people in general, is that we still function in providing a pro-Semitic front to the Jews and have provided a haven for Jews here and have given them safety and security for life. The Wall of Fire is always around these people and the day we turn against the Jew is the day we will fall as a nation. Recently Mr. Obama announced he was going to sanction Israel and this brought us closer to the point of destruction from Divine Discipline than ever before in our history. In 2017 Mr. Trump announced that we in the United States of America will again be in strong support of Israel, AND in December of 2017, Mr. Trump has moved the US Embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem, proclaiming Jerusalem as the actual capital of Israel and this has upset world leaders even to the level of the Pope of the roman church but it is a plus for this nation and will bring further blessing to us. Just having the genes of Abraham makes a person able to have special blessing not because he deserves anything but because God made a firm promise to Abram and never changes his mind.

Nations must be judged on the set of principles found in Romans Chapter 1. These are a direct commentary on the facts associated with our current Status Quo of degeneracy. The one thing which has contributed immeasurably to our continued existence in the United States of America, despite all the failures of the states in both domestic and in foreign policy, is our consistent general good attitude toward the Jews. The ONLY thing which Franklin Roosevelt had going for him was his right attitude toward the Jews. For the 8 years from 2008 to 2016 we had been failing in this area because of our non citizen, moslem, illegal, unqualified president and his antagonism toward the Jews. This country was in very great danger under the Obama administrations where islam was revered and Israel degraded. Up to the point of the election of Barak Obama we have clung to a respect for and courtesy toward the Jew in this nation but for 8 years that had disintegrated to the point of accepting islam over Israel and because of this we were on the very brink of total disaster and destruction. Fortunately, with the election of Mr. Donald Trump our national attitude toward the Jew has greatly changed and we have certainly turned around again with a return to respect for Israel and Mr. Trump has already corrected our relationship with the Jews most significantly in his moving the American embassy to Jerusalem, a bold statement to the whole world. The bible has set out in the Abrahamic Covenant that the JEW is a source of blessing or cursing in the WORLD. We can historically see this in the History of the 3rd Reich and Adolph Hitler. Hitler hated Communists and Jews. His hatred for Jews destroyed any possibility for the Germans ever to survive as a great nation. Every great nation in history if closely scrutinized will be seen to rise because of their good attitude toward the Jew and be destroyed because of their terrible attitude toward the Jew. No Jewish person should ever be ashamed of being a Jew and no gentile should ever be ashamed of any Jew. All believers MUST have a correct attitude toward Jews, and there is no way to get around this. Genesis Chapter 17 tells us

that there is to be blessing in every generation related to the JEWS of that generation. ***IF YOU EVER DOUBT YOUR SALVATION AND ETERNAL SECURITY LOOK AROUND AND IF THERE IS A SINGLE JEW AROUND ANYWHERE ON THIS EARTH, THINGS ARE OK AND GOD IS STILL ON HIS THRONE AND YOU ARE STILL IN HIS PLAN.***

Abraham made maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God to the point of Ultra Super-Grace so that one of his blessings by association is that the Jew, believer or unbeliever, wherever he is found, is automatically a source of an Adjustment to the Justice of God and its accompanying blessing for anyone who treats him right and automatic cursing for those who persecute him. For the unbeliever this attitude toward Jews is one automatic function for Adjustment to the Justice of God. When any group says that destruction of the Jew would serve the world well this is a satanic principle and function and opposes this dogmatic principle of blessing which God set up because of Abraham reaching Ultra Super-Grace. God, Himself, has set up this principle of history and since then Satan has been trying to erase it. History occurs on this planet and its immediate surroundings therefore Human History and the basis for many unbelievers being blessed in Human History is the Jew while Satan would like to make all blessing come directly from himself. Whenever there is a Jew alive in any far corner of the earth it proves to Satan he has lost the Angelic Conflict and he cannot exterminate them nor destroy them and he has tried in many ways in every generation. Every time he tries whatever instrument he uses is always itself destroyed. The fact that conservatives in the United States had in the 60's and 70's become antisemitic has been the source of destruction of the conservative party and conservative thinking in the United States of America. The Jew is the basis for blessing by association for all the world in all of history because Abraham maxed out the concept of blessing by association from his Ultra Super-Grace Status Quo. The Jew is truly the salt of the earth and that which fills history with prosperity along with gentile BELIEVERS. This promise to Abraham was given to ensure that there would be enough salt to go around throughout all of Human History. ***Therefore it should be crystal clear that all the good things of Human History are based on one man's advance to Ultra Super-Grace.*** The Jew in history is the basis for blessing or cursing to all mankind, depending on man's attitude toward him. No one EVER needs to help the Lord in the Discipline of the Jews and this is where the cursing comes into play for those people who persecute the Jew. Whenever the Jews are given the same rights and privileges and freedoms others have in any nation then this nation becomes a great nation.

Mental Attitude

Not only is it a fallacy that you must have combat experience to be effective in battle in the military, it is a fallacy that you must have experience in any field to be successful in that field or good for a company in a specific job function. *Experience, when it is bad makes a person untrainable* and it should never be the issue in deciding to hire a person or not, but the real issue is and should always be Mental Attitude. Often a person with experience knows all the ways to LOAF on the job and is totally unteachable. However, a person without experience who is teachable with the right Mental Attitude will be the greatest asset for any organization. You don't need experience in life to be good at anything. When considering a person for any position their Mental Attitude must be the key factor not experience in the field. The choice of the best person, for any position, must be based on whether they do or do not have a Mental Attitude based on Bible Doctrine and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Inner conflict in the individual comes most often from false erroneous values, lack of Bible Doctrine and gaps in the understanding of doctrinal concepts and this also occurs when any gift is more important than the giver. This always brings inner conflict and it is true of all immature believers and until you break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there will always be something which is more important to you than Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. Life is simple for the believer in Maturity where maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul puts The Christ as Priority #1 in life, first in all things, so that in the Soul there is total happiness and tranquility with the believer always being on top of life and never being disturbed by any pending or occurring personal or historical disaster. The dearest or most valuable treasures

cannot ever be compared in importance to Jesus Christ in life and for the mature believer all the great treasures of life come directly from him.

Total Depravity of Man & Crime

We have a tendency to totally forget a principle by which we MUST live and that is the universal corruption of MAN, the total depravity of MAN. We keep forgetting man is corrupt and evil and this is why there must always be capital punishment to restrain crime. Violence is the only thing which a criminal respects and when he associates violence potentially or actually being directed toward himself he is restrained to some degree from committing crime. This is also true of nations and the only thing Islam and Arabs and communists understand is more violence than they are willing to perpetrate on others directed against themselves. This is, in fact, the reason God told Saul to totally destroy certain Arabs.

Freedom must always be established by taking the offensive. Evil nations and evil groups only respect force and this is why law must have force behind it and the reason for capital punishment and for a strong military establishment. Jailing a person is not force and is no deterrent to crime and in the ancient world they had no jails and if a person stole something they simply cut off the hand. If you were guilty of assault and maimed someone they tied the person to a pole and the one who had been assaulted went and did the same to the criminal as had been done to them. Crime in the ancient world was always less than 1% and the only thing a criminal respects is violence and harshness greater than what he is willing to perpetrate on others. The criminal society of America has discredited the police by raising the question of brutality and even street gangs and punks no longer fear the police knowing police walk the streets shackled to idiotic rules. This same thing has been done to all of the military services in this country and they are shackled and even in 1976 the Russians were so far ahead of us it was pitiful. Now today, without the idiotic concept that we are the world's police force and our liberal disenchantment with our military, the Russians and Chinese communists are again building up their military while ours is totally neglected. Our responses against terrorism and mass shootings in this nation are idiotic. As is our response to fly overs and sail overs of our national borders by Russian and Chinese planes and ships. Pettiness inevitably results in weakness and the best thing which has happened to this nation to this point in history is the election of Mr. Donald Trump as president since it appears he is totally lacking in pettiness.

With regard to the liberal thinking in our society in our lifetime, the concepts of capital punishment as taught in Bible Doctrine often are very shocking to these people. In many areas of the ancient world the execution of justice was capital punishment. When a teen aged child having been brought up by his parents to understand authority and discipline would then reject the authority of his parents they could bring him to the court and if he was found guilty of rejection of authority he would be executed before the people by being stoned to death. This is the same principle of capital punishment in our society where the underlying concept MUST BE whether there is a total rejection of authority. This is the refusal to accept the authority of those who rule. (**Ex 31:14**) The death penalty was also for somethings done on the sabbath. Not observing the sabbath, IE working on the sabbath, which was set aside to illustrate the GRACE Plan of God, required capital punishment. Thus failure to observe grace illustrations in rituals was punishable by death *not for the failure itself* but because **it indicated a deep seated rejection of authority**.

Real Life Historical Impact / Unification of the Nation

{THIS PRINCIPLE WAS GIVEN IN THE LESSONS TAUGHT IN 1976 BY COL R. B. THIEME, I HAVE ADDED COMMENTARY REGARDING OUR STATUS QUO TODAY FROM 2016- FROM MY VIEWPOINT SO TAKE SOME OF THIS WITH A GRAIN OF SALT. IN THE PERIOD FOLLOWING 1976 BELIEVERS BEGAN TO BECOME EXTREMELY POSITIVE TO BIBLE DOCTRINE AND TO GROW TO MATURITY AND THIS ALONE WITH JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE CHRIST CONTROLLING HISTORY HAS DELAYED THE SITUATION WE ARE IN TODAY FOR 40 YEARS, ONE GENERATION. WHAT WILL HAPPEN NOW IS UP TO YOU AND ME! BE AGGRESSIVE WITH BIBLE DOCTRINE AND NEVER STOP, IT IS OUR ONLY HOPE TODAY.}

The United States of America never pulls together like other nations do in normal times but we always have to have a disaster in order have our people work together. There has to be a pearl harbor disaster or 9/11 disaster of 2001, although in this latter case the pulling together only lasted for about 6 months. Until we have some great disaster, we are the dumbest people in the world with our heads in the sand like the ostrich and we occasionally peek up like a prairie dog and look around and understand nothing we see. In 1976 it was possible that the generation of that time could have been fighting a WAR for freedom and everything we count as important. This was held off by the consistent and persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine by the people in OUR generation until from 2008 until this time we are actually on the brink of self destruction and foreign invasion. We have had enemies within and they are obvious today and much much worse that ever before. We have had enemies without which have waned in power and then grown stronger again and again, and have been added to by others. All of these we have been warned about many times over. We may yet find ourselves fighting wearing uniforms or simply drab outfits and working in factories to try to resist that which will destroy us from either or both of these forces. They include the Russian, Cuban, and Chinese communists and the radical islamic Satan possessed moslems. WE were and still are certainly headed on a disaster course and in fact are teetering on the very brink of it. This study of Spiritual Common Sense and all advanced Bible Doctrine are the **ONLY** things which will carry us since **the Lord must vindicate his word wherever it is found** and he will not remove from this life any believer who is faithful in the word unless it is commensurate with his pleasure, glory, divine honor and Integrity. Many of us will have opportunity to demonstrate the benefits of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the greatest crisis of our history and this will be a rare and unusual thing from the Human Viewpoint if we survive it. R. B. Thieme JR., in this study in 1976, indicated that we would have a similar thing to pearl harbor a shocking event which people would say they never dreamed could happen. On 9/11/2001 he was proven accurate with the destruction of the world trade center in New York City and the attack on the pentagon building and the crash of the terrorist controlled plane in western PA all by satanic inspired and possessed MOSLEMS. The real problem in our society is that the unification of the nation only lasted about 6 months after this disaster and then things went back even more so to what they were before this heinous attack. The people again saturated with their pettiness, apathy and idiocy elected Obama in 2008 and 2012 for 8 years of insanity from which we are still suffering. It is the degeneracy and reversionism of the people which we are afflicted by today and their total divorcement from reality. Americans from 1976 and before even during the Vietnam War, have been and much more so still are totally disoriented to reality. This is especially seen in the organization and function of our military with the policies now allowing females into combat units and fagot homosexuals in the military at any level. The people are totally disoriented to FIGHTING, especially for freedom. The average American does not since the 1960's have any idea what it means to fight in the military and KILL the enemy without falling apart mentally when the conflict is over. Our people do not know that they must not be afraid in time of disaster when people are dying all around and not fall apart and lose their nerve, this mental attitude is totally foreign to the thinking of this nation but disaster is coming and is very close today and will require this reoriented type of former American thinking.

We live totally in a fools paradise in the United States of America which is so obvious from our domestic and foreign policies which have been and continue to be a total disaster. No nation can EVER have more than a 2 party system for elections and when there is a 3rd party with a strong platform the liberals always win. Our republic is not designed for a 3+ party system and conservatives always divide when the 3rd party is strong and always allowing the liberals victory. This did not occur thank God in 2017 but the future is still in question with the rioting and civil disturbance from the liberals after the conservative election of Mr. Donald Trump. We do not have but NEED a diametrically opposite conservative and liberal party structure and this is essential for the proper function of our government.

Looking to the future we see nothing but potential disaster and tragedy because when a man runs for president who is mentally ill and totally incompetent and anti American and not even a citizen of this nation and WINS 2 times and perpetrates such a great fraud in the process of election and nothing is done about it, there is

something tragically wrong with our society. When we have a WOMAN, of all things, who is runs for president who has obviously consistently and continuously lied and says whatever is needed to gain votes from all people and is totally incompetent, evil, and traitorous at best, we are headed for disaster such as we will only see in HELL. We must Enjoy life as much as we can today because we are headed for the worst thing which can happen to this nation and there is no such thing as geographic isolation in the world today and the scenario of our election in 2016 had the potential to bring:

With a clinton victory civil war or revolution OR foreign invasion.

With a Trump victory civil unrest and rioting beyond our imagination

The interesting thing is that this began immediately after his election and continues to get worse as time goes on to this very day.

Mr. Trump has in this last year strengthened our military along with putting the terrorists and other evil governments on notice that we will not tolerate attacks on American people or territories. He has brought back some small modicum of respect for the United States of America by foreign nations across the world.

Our navy is to a level below what it was before World War II and the Russian and even the Chinese navies surpass us and control the seas of the world. They, in fact, have crossed into our territorial waters repeatedly in the past few years. Everywhere we face armies and we have not backed up our own men effectively in Korea, Germany, Afghanistan, etc. We are victims of every possible communist invention to destroy us including a great deal of the illicit drug traffic to demoralize Americans. The thinking of the average American today is worse than the thinking of those addicted to narcotics. If the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ does not continue to put his protective hand on us there is no way we can survive.

For the believer in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ as a citizen of the United States of America, of all the ways to die the best for us as believers moving toward or in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is to go down in battle killing and impressing the enemy before it is over and it is better for many of us to die in battle than to remain alive and be slaves for the rest of our lives. It is tragic to know that since 1976 we have had many if not most people ready to surrender to the communists or join the moslems and even more so now without any fight. I often wonder what they think the communists will do with them when they arrive!

The election of 1976 brought us very close to a democracy and we now function, in fact, as a socialistic democracy not a republic and this is the absolute worst form of government and will lead eventually to total anarchy and total destruction (which is another point in our being on the brink of destruction today). Democracy is a government system whereby the **stupidest** person in the street and **dumbest** person in the household dictates policy and it guarantees poor leadership at every level and, as it did in Athens, destruction. Athens only survived in history when it like Rome became an empire. Republic is a beautiful form of government but it is **BASED ON THE INTEGRITY AND SENSE OF RESPONSIBILITY OF THE PEOPLE VOTING** and we in fact have destroyed ourselves by opening the franchise to responding emotional women and people without any sense of responsibility whatsoever. As in 1976 and again in 2008 and 2012 the number of irresponsible voters far exceeds the responsible voters in the nation and that combined with illegal voting practices and false poll results had given the election to the liberals. This has many times guaranteed that we have in the government mediocrity, and this we blatantly see we have today. There is only one thing which will carry us individually through this disaster when it occurs, Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. We are down to the very barest of bones of national security and stability and it is **ONLY** Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controlling Human History which can deliver us or allow us to be destroyed and find something to do with the believers under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine. We again had been given a small reprieve as occurred in 1980 by the current election of Mr. Trump and the Republican control of both houses of congress and possibly conservative leadership in the supreme court. The idiocy of the liberals and their fomenting of actual revolution and such things as the proposed secession of California from the union is incredible. **KEEP IN MIND THAT IT IS NOT THE CONVERSION OF THE UNBELIEVER WHICH WILL SAVE US BUT IT IS THE DEVELOPMENT AND ADVANCE OF THE EXISTING BELIEVERS TO MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD TO FORM SUPER-**

GRACE AND ULTRA SUPER-GRACE PIVOT BELIEVERS. THEREFORE, IT IS MORE LOGICAL TO PRAY CONSISTENTLY FOR SPIRITUAL ADVANCE TO MATURITY FOR THE MANY POSITIVE BELIEVERS AND FORMATION OF A PIVOT SO THAT THERE WILL BE MORE MATURE BELIEVERS THAN WHAT WILL FORM ONLY A REMNANT. It is now time to become very practical and smart about life and use the knowledge we have about prayer toward our nation and consider people around us and things which are happening and things which arise. When anyone is teaching Bible Doctrine at any level we must always think twice about maligning them. Anyone teaching Bible Doctrine is needed and in fact is essential and we must support such activity in every way possible. There is and will continue to be a Wall of Fire around each of us as believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God even in the worst disaster.

Doctrine is always the answer to all things in life and is a very dynamic thing. It is the answer to the Old Sin Nature and being Naive politically and even being stupid. You can be stupid today and with consistent intake of Bible Doctrine raise your Human and Spiritual IQ and become smart. It would be nice to know that somewhere along the line there would be enough Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Souls of the people of the United States of America that our greatest days are ahead of us like occurred in Assyria when Jonah arrived there. However, we have not been able to say that since our bicentennial birthday. Our interpretation of United States history is so distorted that people think that the constitution was designed to guarantee everyone an annual income, and some form of equality. We live in a disaster time which has been building up for more than 50 years but there is always a bright spot when we consider the potential impact of Doctrine.

The Myth of Equality

Equality is a farce in the Human Race and even in heaven there will be LESS of it than we ever see on earth. We will discover that there is nothing not even God himself who makes all creatures equal. Equality is not an issue in life and for believers the issue is glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. Glorification of Christ in time by believers can only occur for the believer with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul who has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and is receiving super grace blessing from God in time. For the unbeliever the issue is whatever brings to him his happiness and his going as far as he can or wants to in life. Equality is what you hear about in every election year if the politician has a very bad platform then they will talk about making all people equal. This in effect lowers the standards of the superior people to the level of the inferior people. When you attempt to make people equal you inevitably lower the standards of the nation and when the people approach the level of animals then you have revolution or anarchy or the inner self destruction of the nation.

Generally politicians for many decades have used the song that they are going to take poor and lazy people who don't want to work, the scum of the earth, who want everything on a silver platter and do not understand a thing about freedom, and make them equal with the rich people. They actually think they can do it. It is, however, impossible because most rich people work much harder than poor people ever dream of working. Poor people may work 8-12 hours per day but many rich people work 18-20 hours per day every day. Most people who succeed in life put an incredible amount of effort into their success. We have a whole country since the 60's full of scum and parasites and they are in fact totally out of control today and they want a guaranteed minimum income of \$15 per hour for menial jobs or simply a handout income from the government every day. They do not know what work is and have no idea what hard work is nor self discipline and they don't even know what freedom is and think it is only their "**right** to have things others work for". They think freedom means they have the **right** to have what everyone else has and they have succumbed to the lie of the century where politicians have been telling them since Franklin Roosevelt was president that everyone should be equal and that the government will make them equal. You cannot make people equal and you could even start over giving everyone in America the same money and within less than 1 year there will be total differences the working ones will succeed and the loafing ones will not. It is one of the many hundreds of lies we hear every day and are propagandized with every day through the news media and the entertainment media. There is no such thing

as equality. Even in heaven where the believer with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul will have vast estates in eternity, while there will be those with no Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul who will have nothing and work on the grounds of one of these great estates. It is a fair just system where by Adjustment to the Justice of God in time is what reaps the rewards of justice in both time and also in eternity. People think also that equality means happiness and this is the stupidity we see in America which has gotten far worse over time with greater and greater imposed pseudo equality. There is no common sense in America today and it has not been present generally here for several decades and even has left fundamental Christianity when Bible Doctrine ceased to be taught exegetically because most pastors are too lazy to study.

Anything in life which is worthwhile comes only by hard work. Most people are too stupid to see this principle today. This used to be a country of hard working people who could start in shirtsleeves and work clothes being flat broke as immigrants and become millionaires by 50. *Today, every bureaucratic system in this country is designed to instill and support the NO WORK ethic.* These are the people pushing pencils around with goofy ideas totally divorced from reality trying to rob the people who have worked hard in order to take care of scum who never have and don't want to work. A depression would take care of the scum and the scum would die off and they are supposed to die under the normal systems of freedom and Laws of Divine Establishment. We in the 70's had a 2nd generation of scum with the hippies and other rebellious groups and now they are running the government and we have have a 3rd and even 4th generation of scum who have grown up on government handouts and think that is a proper way of life. We have scum which are not restricted to one color or race but spans all races in this country and this is not the same USA as 1939 or 1940, or even as close as 1950. People don't look or think or act the same and there was a time prior to World War II when you could go into any city in the world or United States and you would be perfectly safe. Walking through central park and the Bronx and other parts of other big cities was at that time of no consequence and unfortunately that was a very long time ago. No one is safe at night in any large city in the United States of America and times have changed very much for the worst.

Equality as a false premise can be seen in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ saying that there will never be equality in time nor in heaven because the stupid people will remain ignorant of Bible Doctrine by their own choice and be on the lower levels of heavenly society. All believers will, however, receive a Resurrection Body. Those with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and maximum blessing in life will be highly rewarded and blessed above and beyond imagination in eternity. Equality is in fact a phony word, an idiotic concept. All people can be happy and satisfied without regard to their status of wealth BUT this comes through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul. If you reject Bible Doctrine then you are in fact rejecting the source of true happiness.

Freedom always totally excludes Equality. All people can be free and we are basically free today in the United States of America. We must however learn the vast difference between the phony word "equality" and the true word "freedom". There is no disgrace in being either poor or rich. Disgrace comes from rejection of Bible Doctrine which results in lack of capacity and failure to appreciate the source of all blessing in life. Neither rich nor poor should ever look down upon the other. The interesting thing is that the most arrogant people you will ever meet are usually NOT the rich people.

There will never be equality in heaven or anywhere else for that matter because the Justice of God demands justice and in eternity it demands BLESSING based on spiritual advance in time. Equality, presuming that all people should be equal, is one of the greatest farces in history. The United States has always gone in for the idiocy of the concept that equality can be legislated into reality. Nothing can be further from the truth, we are born unequal and live unequally and will die unequally. The most important thing to remember always is that Equality is not an issue in life under the Laws of Divine Establishment. The true issues of life are FREEDOM first then BLESSING from the Justice of God. Equality is a myth which communism uses to conquer the world and they have sold this myth to a lot of reasonably rational, smart people in the world.

Happiness and equality are not the same thing. None of the members of the Human Race are equal and since this is the devils world to rule we must remember lest we panic at points, that **GOD controls the devil**. Even though the Angelic Conflict is running the fact is that *equality has nothing to do with fairness nor with happiness*. The happiest people in the world can be low in the material standards of the equality concept and the most unhappy can be in the upper levels of material standards thus totally unequal. Our principle of constitutional government has been being consistently and insidiously destroyed for many decades by the principles of EVIL which say that everyone must be equal. There is a comparable evil in Christianity today saying that if a person is sweet they must be right. As far as Evil Governments are concerned, equality is where the maximum blessing from the justice of god to the mature believer is the focus of the desire to confiscate these blessings and distribute them to others and pronounce to themselves they have made things equal. You never confiscate from those who have and give to those who do not have and attempt to create equality, this is one of the GREATEST principles of EVIL. The only hope for those who have nothing is for those who have much to continue to stimulate industry through free enterprise.

God does not provide EQUALITY for happiness and blessing but as in the case of slaves happiness and security comes to them either by making Adjustment to the Justice of God or being under blessing by association with a master who has. There are many people who cannot handle freedom in any way and we have in this nation had many immigrants who have made GREAT citizens and work hard and become very successful. There are many who have come and STILL come which are the same Bohemian and Hispanic slobs that they were in their own countries of central Europe and Central America and now also the middle east countries and they bring their idiotic peasant ideas and clothing and thinking and they are no more American than a flea. We are mixed up on many things because we do not understand what Bible Doctrine teaches us especially the principle that equality and freedom even for slaves is a non essential and of the 2 freedom is vastly more important than equality. Our government keeps on telling people that everyone is as good as everyone else and someone who uses his brains should be making the same as someone who uses nothing in his life and they all should be equal and this is both false and totally evil. Labor unions constantly make demands and try to influence elections by doing things totally out of line but that is normal for them since most unions are run by crime syndicates in the first place.

In this day when liberals have been constantly trying to make everyone feel equal by taking the shiftless no good scum and giving them the same financial reward as people who have worked hard all their lives, developed a skill and have something to offer society, and then by making them think they are equal tell them that once they ARE equal they will be HAPPY. As a result of these things we find ourselves in a totally failing system. Equality never means happiness nor does having materialistic things nor being successful nor being wealthy nor having a good social or sexual life. Happiness is only truly found in a relationship with the Lord which can only be based on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The principle is quite simple and is as true today as it ever has been in Human History, "RHIP, Rank has its privileges". Special privileges accompany rank and authority in any organization in the world. Slaves who have learned Bible Doctrine and made Adjustment to the Justice of God were men of honor and integrity and never felt degraded or slighted being slaves nor in being given orders and executing them. No one should ever feel that there is something wrong in working for a living and doing menial tasks and being faithful in them and nothing along these lines of thinking should ever occur to anyone. This type of backward thinking is the evil thinking of the time in which we live. We have done a great disservice to a large number of people telling them they are better than they are and that they are equal to everyone else and that there is a plot against them by those in control to keep them from rising in the world so they should overthrow the established order and thus gain their rightful places. These people have been deceived and today they are emotionally more childlike, stupid and gullible than they ever were when they were toting bales and doing manual labor and it is very obvious that they have been led down a false path.

Flexibility & Application

People very often get set in their ways and this is one very strong reason they can be defeated. People who function based on low moral concepts in life as we see in the US today, contribute to the lack of fighting ability of the men inducted into the military services and along with this when there is a lack of self discipline and lack of interest in military training it inevitably results in easy defeat on the battlefield. **If you ever get set in your ways and lose flexibility in life you will lose your flexibility to apply Bible Doctrine.** Flexibility means application of Bible Doctrine and you must be able to use different doctrines in different situations. If you are not flexible in application you end up being a sour personality and stick in the mud and a Self Righteous legalist. You must have flexibility of soul in order to meet any situation with whatever doctrine it calls for and you cannot use the same doctrine for all situations. There is a time for prayer and a time for NO Prayer. There is a time when you must move fast and a time when you stop all together. YOU MUST know when to do which if you don't have this flexibility then you will destroy your own life. You must be prepared to handle the doctrines which you have learned and YOU MUST BE FLEXIBLE AS A PERSON. You cannot be a tiger overnight but must build into the use of strength and courage in life and you should not be a horsey personality in life there is no excuse for lack of manners and good behavior. Being rude is not Manly and in being rude, when you don't have the authority to handle situations, then this rudeness and lack of authority will put you into the same danger of inflexibility. **The only place for inflexibility is when you have done all you can and made every possible mistake then you stand still and kill as many of the enemy as possible while you are still alive. In addition when situations or other things directly oppose doctrine you can and should also be totally inflexible.** When we are inflexible in anything we do or encounter we are asking for a General Custer type massacre every day and we must maintain flexibility. We are very often way out ahead of our level of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our attempted applications. We think we are going to be able to straighten out the whole world and don't know when to be a gentleman or have good manners or be thoughtful of others or to apologize or to back down and when it is time to drive ahead. We cannot learn this overnight and we must saturate ourselves with Bible Doctrine and remember that the first JORDAN crossing army was annihilated and they were miserable horrible people and their inflexibility destroyed them.

We have in Christianity today an ongoing attack of the casual, ridiculous, and superficial and Christians today have no more idea of what the Christian Way of Life is about than the unbeliever. Most believers bring into Christianity what they felt was good before they were saved. They bring in morality, personal opinions, legalism, taboos, emotional experiences all of which adds up to being ludicrous and ridiculous. The Plan of God is no more operational in believers today than it was at the lowest ebb of medieval times. We have moved back in the spiritual realm to the dark ages of Medieval status quo. We have today as many systems of the ridiculous as ever has existed in the medieval times and there is a FAR GREATER rejection of God and Christ than ever before in the history of this nation and this world. People then wore things for good luck and expected clergy to provide for them medallions and charms and sprinkle water on them to protect them from demons. We are in a modern level of superstition which has different manifestations but which is equally stupid and superficial. The only thing which can offset this is a challenge from the incredible dynamic and power vested by God in the principle that **GOD HONORS AND MUST VINDICATE HIS WORD** and we must therefore transfer maximum doctrine into our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul where it is useful in application to our life.

Personal Disaster, Flexibility & Survival

We are, since the 1970's, in a very flimsy national status and in 2016 we were, and most likely still are, on the brink of destruction and the only thing which can help us is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of believers. God still honors and vindicates his word and we are headed for VERY bad times and our security is NOT getting together with people and moving into the country somewhere away from the masses. When the time comes **we WILL be SAFE** and we will use Bible Doctrine. How it will be used is not known at this time but this idea of getting together with others and prepping and organizing things for self protection is being used by some individuals to gain power over fearful individuals. Beware of people who want to grab you and get you into some organization so that you can bug out when the SHTF situation occurs. What we need to do is, in fact, simply get maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of

Consciousness of our Soul so that the disaster when it comes will find us flexible enough to never lose sight of the fact that our security is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. We must become totally occupied with Christ in any situation we are in, especially if we are fighting for life in the city or country or wherever. When disaster comes it finds people in all sorts of circumstances and whatever these circumstances are, the source of our life and security and blessing and wisdom and common sense is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. If you learn the lessons of Spiritual Common Sense well YOU WILL SURVIVE to the glory of Christ which is the only excuse for survival anyway. *If you don't glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ why survive at all?* This is the whole principle of the Sin Unto Death. If you are going to honor Jesus Christ then the thing we need most is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. We will face every sort of temptation and testing and the thing which will hold us together is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which will keep us occupied with the source of our security and give us the wisdom we will need to survive and glorify God.

The things which have changed most dramatically in this country are not the mechanical things of being safe or working hard to get where you want to be but IT IS WHAT PEOPLE ARE THINKING WHICH IS SO MUCH DIFFERENT AND SO VERY BAD. History has the potential to rile a student of history up and it can depress and discourage one more is learned from and about history especially the fact that no one ever learns anything from history. 20th century United States history just makes an astute person MAD. To think we can be so stupid and imbecilic and that God has given us everything and that we have been so very great in the past and are not great now because we reject the process he has provided for us to protect us. We must learn to look at history without getting upset by history. We must be able to read history and see it as a series of tragedies and the only exceptions are where Bible Doctrine is related to it. We then will finally come to the place of saying **THANK GOD for Bible Doctrine**. It is impossible to understand how anyone can be a serious student of any aspect of history without getting depressed or upset if he does not have Bible Doctrine in his soul. Bible Doctrine is the only way to keep your sanity when you see the horrible trends of Human History. With Metabolized Bible Doctrine you can survive contemporary history and understand it and rise above it and even be blessed while in it. Every generation demonstrates that the people continue doing the same stupid things of the prior generations with the same stupid results of disaster. They show us how they always have the concept that just around this corner will be an idea which will change everything for the good. As we know, the definition of stupidity is doing the same thing over and over again and expecting a different result. This is and has been our Status Quo in the United States of America for a very LONG TIME.

Our National Status Quo

We as believers are sometimes called on to do something which is contrary to our nature. This may include such things as killing in warfare. However, if the communists or moslems are going to invade to take over this nation we should want to stay around to be able to KILL as many as possible in order to preserve our nation and to help them to finally meet their creator. If it is the purpose of God to destroy this nation with the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline we should want to go down in the destruction fighting for our nation and for the thing under which we prefer to live, **FREEDOM**. We are an unusual people despite our great failures of pettiness and stupidity which had lead, in 1976 to an election year were the candidates were not qualified to rule anything then to an election year in 2016 where ONE of the candidates is a criminal and a treasonous individual who should have been already tried and convicted after impeachment and then executed. All the policies and both major political parties were fighting to prevent Mr. Trump from being elected because they FEAR LOSS OF THEIR POSITIONS AND THEIR STATUS OF BEING ELITE. After the election they even now continue to persist in working tirelessly to prevent him from doing that which is needed in this nation to bring it back into greatness. A republic can only survive with 2 parties in government and these must represent antithetical views in the nation. As a whole and today we are so far from this principles with both parties colluding only to remain in office. In addition today there is so much voter fraud and illegal theft of political office that the people in office should all be removed and the whole system started over. We do not have a democracy as our form of government since democracy is anarchy with a thin facade but this nation has been set up as a republic and requires 2 parties of opposite view to function correctly. We have moved from a republic to what is in fact

today a socialistic democracy with the voting right extended to far too much of the population, most who are without a micron of a sense of responsibility. We are designed to run on a conservative and liberal party system with NO 3rd parties in the mix. In a republic everything depends on who is allowed to exercise the franchise and it started to be destroyed by first allowing women to vote. The franchise has since been opened even up to young people and there is not one 18 year old out of 100,000 who is intelligent enough to cast a meaningful vote. In addition now they are trying, if not already having succeeded, to open the franchise for ILLEGAL ALIENS to vote. The collision course of the United States of America with disaster is the history of the world for the past 50+ years or so. A republic depends on the quality of every individual which votes in contrast to an oligarchy or monarchy which depends on the ability of one or a very few. Where the ability of a few are all that is involved the government is generally much better this being taught by the bible. The government of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for the millennium will be a perfect government. It will be a MONARCHY, the absolute best form of government. There is no such thing in our time or history but there is such a thing as having an excellent government. This depends on who are responsible for putting the people in office who are in government. We are at a disaster situation having extended the voting franchise way beyond anything which is rational or sane and way into the realms of society where there is no concept of responsibility. 18 year old CHILDREN have not sense at all and no concept of what life is about and what is going on in the world. Jobless, Homeless, useless people on welfare have not concept of responsibility or integrity. Women, although they may function in society well at times, operate on emotion way to many times as seen in the insanity of the suffrage movements and women's lib movements today. Responsibility is a great issue especially in our form of government and very few people today can ever take responsibility for their actions or words. The people who have great ability in administration take responsibility very well but they are not and have not generally been voted into office in the United States of America in the past 50 years.

We are a unique nation and have and know something which very few nations of people have ever known, over a period of over 6000 years, to the extent we have known it, FREEDOM AND LIBERTY. The more you study the ancient world the more you realize that the greatest nations were ones who had an enlightened dictatorship a monarch where the dictator had great common sense or became a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and ruled for the benefit of the people under him. In all of ancient history only one nation tried any other system and that was Rome. In addition there was the city state of Athens which was the only democracy in ancient history and this was a total disaster and in it's history it very shortly became an empire. Rome started as a kingdom and graduated into an advanced stage of a republic and eventually into an empire and as such ROME has the longest history of any nation in the ancient world it was a republic and then empire for 1000 years the all time record for true greatness. During this time ROME did not have any system of freedom as we understand freedom except under the dictatorship of Gaius Julius Caesar and this lasted for 5 years and then he was assassinated in BC44.

We have in the United States of America known what freedom really is and lived under a system of freedom no one else in Human History has known or enjoyed and the more you study history you see the details of many nations and how they strove for and fought for these things. *Historical Reference Book*: "Motleys Rise of the Dutch Republic" (5 vols) shows how people fought and died giving everything even their life for freedom and not ever having anything close to what we have had under our system of freedom. Even after winning freedom their freedom was poorly defined and many of these people eventually came to the United States as colonists. We must recognize that the greatest people for colonization in the world have been the dutch and their administration of their colonies has been by far the best. The British were, next to the dutch, the greatest colonial people having always taken Laws of Divine Establishment wherever they went. A great tragedy in the world today is the degeneration of the British and collapsing of the British empire in the world. When the British established colonies they established freedom under the Laws of Divine Establishment all over the world. There are more people of all races and nations in heaven today because of the function of the British Empire than for any other cause, India, Africa, China. When England moved in to colonize an area they always set up the Laws of Divine Establishment and under it freedom and under freedom free evangelism.

One of the most useless tragedies of recent history of loss of life, violence, rape, theft and destruction after World War II was when England, at the request of India, gave India its freedom. British rule in India kept people under freedom from destroying each other and kept the moslems and sieks and Hindus from going to war against each other and only 1 Englishman in a city of 100,000 was enough to keep everyone in line and just seeing the "union jack" go up on a flag poll was enough to bring to people security and protection anywhere in India. This tells us clearly that the most precious thing in the world is freedom and for us in the United States of America having lived with freedom for most of our history it is very difficult for us to understand what other people have endured in history in order to function daily under oppression and when they have to fight for their freedoms. We are bound to and about to see what this is like here in the United States of America in our future, hopefully far but most likely near, because we are on the brink of anarchy and revolution today.

The great French people the Valdencians, the Huguenots who were, at that time, the most doctrinally centered people in the world living in FRANCE had no freedom as we know it and they were constantly persecuted. France was a nominally catholic country and under some rulers there was incredible christian persecution. When the same had occurred in Spain these people had fled to France then fled from France to southern Switzerland but there was, historically, no place where they were safe except to cross the Atlantic ocean and come to America where there was true freedom for evangelism and spiritual growth. All history ancient and medieval and modern all tell us the same thing, there never has been a time when any people have enjoyed freedom as we have freedom. Many people have been under the aegis of a dictator and protected by him but if there was a change of dictatorship there was usually loss of freedom as occurred in Rome. If the emperor changed there could be persecution tomorrow. There never has been except in Anglo Saxon history any document to which everyone gave agreement and which is the basis of freedom like the Magna Carta and more so our United States constitution. This document of the Magna Carta did not work out too well in England where it took several hundreds of years before it could stand. Right from the start however the United States has been the only nation from the date of our birth to have a perfect concept of freedom and it is documented by our United States constitution which in its writing was strongly influenced by Bible Doctrine. The very concepts of freedom under which we have lived for over 200 years are the best anyone has ever enjoyed and these concepts were perfectly safeguarded in every way with our military establishment fighting for them and securing them when challenged. However in this and the prior century (20th) there has come in the time between the 2 world wars something which has challenged and in fact begun the destruction of our freedom. A way of thinking which has been perpetuated and extended into our time today, COMMUNISM. It comes from an organization which does not believe in freedom and violates and hates every true principle of freedom, communism and islam both are rapidly rising again today. We catered to communism and surrendered to them 2/3 of the population of the world and we are doing the very same thing today with moslems and the evil of islam which is overrunning and destroying Europe. In addition it is infiltrating and beginning to destroy the United States as well. We glorify the communist and when Mao Tse Tung died the news media glorified him but he was in fact a totally EVIL man in every sense of that word. When any communist leaders die our media call them great when they are evil people beyond imagination. Our people accept this and we are a people totally divorced from reality.

We suffer from our own stupidity in the abuse of our own freedom and we reject freedom and just as believers reject Bible Doctrine and enter reversionism the people of this country have rejected freedom in the interest of security and solving the problems of the world. There is a national arrogance which is almost incomprehensible and yet it is the arrogance which says that by doing good as bleeding hearts we can solve the problems of this country and also those of the whole world. These people have labeled Big Business as our major problem when in fact it is the source of and manifestation of free enterprise and our greatest prosperity. We have allowed labor unions and bureaucracies to rise to control and destroy big business, both organizations being truly and absolutely EVIL. We have seen bleeding hearts reject universal military training and almost destroy our military with budget cuts and VOLAR the volunteer army, until today we have the smallest and weakest military in all of our history.

There are 2 freedoms which still exist in the United States of America today but they are in fact fighting each other. Freedom of religion to be religious or not, Christian or not, to assemble and listen to Bible Doctrine teaching or refuse, this still exists and is in part the result of separation of church and state. Therefore we have no national religion and thus have no real religious persecution. Along with this freedom there is the freedom of the press which has been totally abused and the press in general has become extremely liberal and has taken the attitude that legislation and political power can solve the problems of the world and this has overflowed to the church under the world and national counsel of churches. Both the world and national counsel of churches have said we must surrender our freedoms and take the down trodden peoples of the world and make them equal with ourselves and give them every needed support. This is all done in the name of the greater good and was extreme in the elections of 1976 and 2008 and was far far worse as a rallying point in the election in 2016. During the election in 1976, many people voted for that which they did not understand and the outlying extra parties with good platforms caused the election, as we know historically, to be turned over AGAIN to the liberals under Carter. These outside parties violate the principle of the republic in their very existence but are trying to do good for the American people. In this they are totally caught up in EVIL (remember EVIL is part of the plan and policy of SATAN to control the world).

Our freedoms have been and are constantly being destroyed and we have created, from long in our past, a terrible cancer which grows constantly and in the name of the promotion of evil we have come to the false position that legislators of our government can solve our problems which they in fact CANNOT. This evolves into both foreign and domestic policies which are idiotic and the time is very very near when we are about to see a great deal of violence in our society and we will not have opportunity to assemble together for Bible Doctrine teaching. Most people do not appreciate the opportunities we have of assembly and freedom of speech and movement since we have not ever been deprived of these in all of our life and history. It is tragic that we live in the best situation in the world in Human History and don't understand nor appreciate it and do not even truly enter into functioning in it properly. It is possible that in our lifetime we will long to be able to return to attend a bible class anywhere doctrine is truly presented and assemble as a free person and walk wherever we desire as a free person.

We have had no right to tell other countries like china how to run their government and any time we have interfered with any government since 1918 we have turned that government over to communism. Rhodesia was in effect a museum for Anglo Saxon culture and freedom concepts and we allowed it to be destroyed and taken over by communism. Also there are the cases of:

South Africa

Cuba

China

Korea

Vietnam

And many more.

The same thing has been happening right here in the United States of America where those in control use socialism and welfare to bring in communist domination and now are allowing islam to saturate the nation and government as well.

Communists always talk about British imperialism as the great evil but in fact this was one of the most glorious pages in all of Human History It was the means of the greatest evangelical revivals in history and the motivation and impetus for the greatest missionary activity in all of Human History. The British empire from the Christian view was the greatest of historical trends in the 19th century. Even the British did not and do not have what we have had under the greatest conditions possible. They have however abused what they had and have almost totally now destroyed their own FREEDOM.

The dumbest thing the British ever did was to organize such things as Dominion status for their colonies. If the British empire still existed as it did in India, Africa and other places people all over the world would be 1000%

better off than they are today and would know something of what freedom is. The average citizen in the United States of America for a long long time has had no concept of what freedom truly is and the average American has no idea what freedom is all about. To most people in this nation freedom is not the most valuable thing in the world it is LUXURY, WEALTH AND the MATERIAL POSSESSIONS which are most desired are what is most valuable to them. However, the most precious thing in the world is FREEDOM. It is worth fighting and dying for, giving your own life for and is the only thing which really counts as far as Laws of Divine Establishment doctrines from the word of God are concerned. It is worth any and all sacrifices which we must make for it. When it exists it should be exploited. We have failed to exploit freedom in the past few generations whereas other past generations have in fact exploited freedom effectively by fighting for it when needed and providing and engaging in great evangelism and also great bible teaching. This is the proper exploitation and use of freedom but it has been coming to an end in the United States of America and will result in our destruction.

The debates of politicians are always idiotic and today they are a strong sign of the end of this nation and the indicators that we will have in our land a situation similar to that which was the cause of the Russian and French revolutions. We see this in the attitude of Americans toward police and military and this is a demonstration of the evil under which we live. We are a nation of imbeciles and we have had several generations which have no appreciation for freedom or what was needed to provide if for us nor for the police nor the military who should be thanked constantly for their functions in preserving our freedom. Especially our freedom to assemble and speak our minds and to have guns in our homes and to be what we are as a totally unique nation in history. We have deliberately destroyed our uniqueness and catered to the decadence of western and even worse eastern European ideas and culture.

When God delivers you from something IT IS TO PUT YOU INTO SOMETHING ELSE. We therefore have historical blessing in the United States of America but they are blessings which we have no appreciation for. Historical blessing is something very rare in the world today. England has deliberately destroyed it's historical blessing by allowing the infiltration of evil as has Australia by prevalence of evil in its society. What people don't destroy for themselves communism and islam are standing by to destroy for them. The freedom which Hungary and Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia wanted was destroyed when we ignored their BEGGING for our help before World War II. All of these nations are under communism and POLAND who in World War II fought hard for their freedom lost it when our "great leader" Franklin D. Roosevelt the total idiot, GAVE POLAND TO THE RUSSIAN COMMUNISTS. The polish were pro-American and anticommunist and by giving Poland to Russia, he also gave Lithuania, Estonia, Finland, and others to communism as well. We, in the United States, are responsible for MILLIONS of people being slaughtered and tortured under communism. We could have had all of eastern Germany and Poland as well for George Patton had his tanks in Prague Czechoslovakia WHEN HE WAS TOLD HE WOULD GET NO MORE FUEL AND TO PULL BACK. We had all the Balkans and all of those people were destroyed over the years because FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT WAS A MAN OF INTENSE EVIL AND STUPIDITY. Because he was followed by a man who had no clue as to what was going on in the world, Harry S. Truman. We have historically turned over many people of the world to communism putting them into the most vicious slavery imaginable. A slavery so horrible that death is the only welcome relief. And we still trying to tell other nations how to conduct themselves while in our nation we talk about helping the down trodden and continue doing things which are totally unamerican and totally against the principles upon which this nation was founded. We, from the 70's, began teaching classes in American schools in Spanish and today we do not allow prayer in the schools but are teaching the Koran. The environment of freedom is extremely important and when we misuse and abuse it as we have historically done, it leads to many other abuses in many other other ways. We could have and should have already gone down as a nation since the 60's and 70's and this continues to be the historical trend in this nation but the effective teaching of Bible Doctrine in the 70's and 80's and beyond has brought us a reprieve from destruction which we find ourselves on the brink of today.

There MUST be a reverse of this trend. The 70's and 80's and 90's saw in our nation HISTORICAL IMPACT by believers whose Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine caused them to move toward and reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and this is what is again needed today but to a far greater extent. Historical Impact depends on each of us **individually** and our attitude toward Bible Doctrine. If you become too indifferent to Bible Doctrine then you trade your birth right of freedom for a mess of pottage, security. God must always and WILL ALWAYS have his representation on the earth. That may be diverse individuals or a pivot of mature believers they will both have tremendous historical impact. The great British empire of the 19th century is the result of a small group of believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God whose attitude toward Bible Doctrine was constantly Positive. The result was world wide evangelism and great missionary activity which brought freedom to the backward areas of the world. The United Nations is one of the great organizations of the devil and is **TOTALLY EVIL**. It supposes that it has been able to provide so called freedom for various African nations so today instead of evangelism throughout Africa there is violence as in India and no gospel nor doctrine being presented. Instead all of these people were and are reverting to their ancient customs of religion including such concepts as in Animism in Africa, Hinduism, Sikkism, and Mohammedanism in India. Wherever you take away freedom you always have RELIGION coming back into that region and people are being killed by the hundreds of thousands in the name of some SATANIC concept such as is in ISLAM or Hinduism or the Animism of Africa. This is what we are allowing to infiltrate the world today and also are allowing into the United States of America and even into our governmental functions. We, by and large as a people, are totally unaware of the occurrence of these things today.

The world, since before the 1970's, has been in a period of great unrest historically with the communist conquest of so many parts of the world. Since the 1970's everywhere you could travel in the world communism had or was taking over and when Americans now go to Russia to travel they are insulted by communists and bullied and have many problems there yet we continue to travel over there like it is a shrine where we should worship communism. There have been many areas of the world closed off by communism and interestingly enough in 2016 we now see many areas opening up to travel by everyone because of the universality of communism in the world today in the form of various aspects of socialism and because of the infiltration of Islam as well. As our world gets smaller and smaller the cancer of communism is surrounding us but also has even grown in the middle of our nation as well and now this nation is also infected by Islam as well, both systems of evil and totally satanic. It is time for a generation of believers to accept the challenge of freedom and grow in grace as Abram did and free self from worry and anxiety and fear which always accompany historical times of unrest. God has provided us this haven in the United States of America but we MUST take advantage of it and turn it around and **NOT EVER** entertain worry.

Valid Political systems are a rare thing to find today. The republic of this country, and for that matter **NO** other political system or government, can run on anything but a 2 party system and to have more than 2 parties is self destructive. The fact is that 3rd parties very often have good principles but are outside the 2 party system cause our system to self destruct. Nations in history with more than 2 parties never survive and they always become socialistic and then ultimately communistic. When we study the history of Italy, France, Germany, and the revolutions of France and Russia we always see more than 2 parties. The ideal system has 2 parties with antithetical principles and doctrines and platforms. **WHEN EXERCISING OUR PRIVILEGE WITH REGARD TO THE FRANCHISE WE MUST NEVER VOTE OUTSIDE THE PARTY SYSTEM.** No matter how right the 3rd parties can be they will pull conservatives from the conservative side and never hurt the liberals. This results in socialism and communism infiltrating the nation as we have seen happen in the United States of America in our short history. No republic can ever survive when they lose their 2 party system. We must not worry about the trend of this nation toward socialism which has been saturating our nation for many decades and is very apparent today and the out of control welfare state system we have created. The welfare state function is totally a satanic principle and totally **EVIL**. There is, however, nothing at all ever wrong with charity for the poor. The welfare state system abuses the concept of charity to the point of destroying freedom, initiative and every principle of Laws of Divine Establishment by which evangelism and spiritual growth are carried out.

We must understand this and think rationally and logically with regard to the United States of America. There appears to have been from the 1970's and even more so in 2008 + 12 NO HISTORICAL SOLUTION TO OUR PROBLEMS. There was no candidate then who offered a logical rational platform in the majority of the 2 party system. Today we have an outsider who both parties hate though he has been nominated by the republicans and all efforts were made by both sides to prevent him from even being nominated, let alone being elected, including blatant voting fraud and manipulation of electronic voting machines, bringing outsiders and illegals in to vote etc. Just the same as was done for the first black president in the white house the last 8 years. HOWEVER HE HAS BEEN ELECTED AND IN THE TIME PRIOR TO INAUGURATION AND DURING HIS ONGOING TIME IN OFFICE HE HAS BEEN CONSTANTLY ATTACKED DESPITE USING THIS TIME TO ATTEMPT TO ORGANIZE THE GOVERNMENT UNDER LOGICAL RATIONAL PRINCIPLES WITH GOOD PEOPLE. After his election the liberal side of this country has constantly and purposely opposed in every conceivable way his attempts to set some things straight in the nation and this demonstrates the level of STUPIDITY, DEGENERACY, and EVIL saturating our population. We have no logical system of any kind in the running of our nation and we swing away from any pertinent solution and move toward more and greater problems each day. It is very discouraging to see the problem of our nation and not to see any light for any solution on the horizon. HOWEVER, we must always remember Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History and when a ruler is put into power it is only by authorization of God that he has authority.

Pride as a part of the arrogance complex is related to personal reversionism. Unbeliever reversionism often starts with disobedience to parents and judging of parents by their children. This is the beginning of arrogance and children who judge their parents and their mandates or 'rules' and therefore reject the advice and authority of parents have a built in arrogance right from their beginning. This results in becoming a silly liberal dove without any sense. This is and has been the Status Quo of our people in this and past generations and as a result of the content of the foreign and domestic policy of the United States of America for many many decades. Our past attitudes toward the great nations of Rhodesia and South Africa and our catering to communism and islam today in the 21st century, along with the whole concept of foreign policy from Kissinger in the 70's and later, which was no better than that of Franklin Roosevelt demonstrates our total stupidity. We pride ourselves on doing great things for the Africans in the bush and the people in India and today the Syrian refugees and illegal aliens {READ the October 2016 "IMPRIMIS" a publication of Hillsdale College, the article entitled "Who we are as a people – the Syrian refugee question".} The United States of America is the nosiest busy body nation ever on the face of the earth and the WORST NATION in the 20th century with regard to our foreign policy. We are just like some old female bitty in a Local Church who constantly maligns and gossips about others. The United States of America does not ever mind its own business and we certainly should because our domestic policy is even worse than our foreign policy and we cannot run our own business here but try to tell everyone else how to run theirs. This is sad when you consider all those who have fought and died for this country and how badly the politicians and citizens in general have destroyed what they have sacrificed for. We totally abuse our freedom by trying to tell other nations how to run their business when we cannot even run our own. The Rhodesians and South Africans had a great system of running their own business and we have in fact historically DESTROYED THEM and turned them over to communism.

This country since the 1960's and vastly more so now in 2016 is a reversionistic nation and has asked, no BEGGED, the Lord for intensive Divine Discipline. Whether this nation survives or not depends ONLY on Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controlling Human History and the Laws of Divine Establishment principles being followed by ALL the citizens and government entities. We have again some small breathing room with the election of a republican majority in both houses of congress and in the executive office in 2016 but the people and even the republican party cannot agree on allowing changes to occur for the better and the democrats have constantly now tried to stall any progress President Trump wants to make with stupid delaying tactics. The only potential for saving this nation is the attitude of the believer toward Bible Doctrine and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controlling history through that Positive Volition and the unbeliever returning to the Laws of Divine Establishment.

The Justice of God directing the power of God is the only problem solver of life. God can solve ANY problem EVEN hopeless problems and therefore he can solve your problem whether it is hopeless or not. There is no such thing as a problem of life which has no solution however in order to get the problem solved you must be in Spiritual Maturity. Problem solvers DO NOT EVER include:

- Legislation by governments
- Political power
- Human Viewpoint
- Brilliant Schemes

Our government has selected what it considers to be racial “minority” groups and tries to solve the problems of these groups. Under our constitution and in our country there is no such thing as a minority, racial or otherwise. Our constitution does not in any way differentiate among the citizens and all citizens have freedom. There is no equality and never will be equality for any 2 people and we are not born, live nor die equally. Divine power is the only way to solve problems never through government intervention. The purpose of government and legislation and planning is to give, under freedom, the opportunity for the individual to go as far as he can with his personal abilities. Whenever you have a national government which tries constantly to solve people’s problems or you are in a disaster period of history. **God is the only problem solver.** We have been in such a situation for many decades now. From the 60’s and 70’s our intelligence services have alerted us to the fact that we were facing then and again now from the Russian and Chinese communists and now from islam in the middle east, a build up of military on the one hand and the formation and expansion of terrorist organizations on the other hand, greater than ever before in history. We had in the 70’s left billions of dollars of weapons in Vietnam when we left and we constantly give our enemies weapons and armaments and even food. We tend to interfere with nations which handle their external and internal problems much better than we do as well. This is phony national selfrighteousness which has been so obvious to discern in the elections of 1976, and in between, 2008 + 2016. Our government has long been in the process of taking our freedoms even until now and confiscating our wealth to give to others so that they can be equal to us and be happy and not feel inferior about not having as much as we do. Our government wants to take the scum of the earth in our nation and even other nations and turn them into responsible citizens with legislation and welfare payments and other schemes and plans under Human Viewpoint and sociological experimentation. This cannot ever be expected to occur except and unless there is individual consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. The big problem which has grown and grown is that Bible Doctrine is not the basis for anything in our nation any longer since it can only be used when there is freedom to allow it to function. However, there cannot ever be any coercion nor forcing of Bible Doctrine on those who reject Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and His Doctrine.

IT WAS STATED IN 1975 AND LATER IN MANY BIBLE LESSONS THAT WE ARE GOING TO FACE INCREDIBLE CHALLENGES IN THE FUTURE SO THAT MEANS THE FUTURE IS NOW, TODAY, BECAUSE WE HAVE PERMITTED SOMETHING WHICH HAS NEVER OCCURRED IN MODERN HISTORY TO OCCUR TO SUCH AN EXTENT: A nation which controls almost 1/3 of the people of the earth, namely Russia was at that time the greatest military power in history They had fallen in the 1980s but are now rising up again and are accompanied by incredible growth in Communist China and also the evils of islam all facing against us with the objective being our total domination.

Article: Defense space business daily Thurs Oct 21, 1976, Pg 273. At that time the soviet union had gained the strategic initiative totally and it WAS understood that NO ONE can balance technology against numbers. It was estimated that the soviets were using at that time 15-20 % of their GNP for Military buildup and maintenance and this is what Adolph Hitler did in 1938. It would be interesting to know what Russia and China are doing at this time and we know that untold amounts of money are used by islamic terrorism today as well. At that time the soviet nation had passed us in strategic preparation and armament so far that we were on very dangerous footing and this information was only available to a very small part of 1% of the US population. They were in 1976 building up for an attack because they had long before past with their buildup that which

was necessary for defensive systems. They were held up ONLY by their logistical supply system which could not keep up with their armor until WE, the USA and Ford motor company built a trucking plant for them. This of course allowed us to demonstrate our superior intellect to the world!?! They had at that time over 250 divisions on the border of Europe and a backup of 100 divisions for a European attack. Part of the “Kissinger plan” was for the US and its Allies having 15 divisions in defense to hold out for 9 days and sacrifice these men so that HE could get to the negotiation table with the Russians. HENRY KISSINGER was a totally worthless, spineless, evil man and NEVER should have been considered for any position in ANY government especially not ours. We have also caused a build up of an Asiatic power by the leaving behind of American equipment and supplies in Vietnam. The North Vietnam forces could not in 1976 even begin to use all the equipment we had left behind and had already put some on the market for SALE.

The past IDIOCY of our foreign policy is only exceeded by the idiocy of our domestic policies and this has been true until the election of 2016. We have in the past and continue to be now begging for destruction and invasion. Our defense expenditures have not exceeded 3% of our national budget until recently and we continue to use our money to keep scum alive so that when invasion occurs the invaders will have a great slave population. We have not awakened to what is occurring in the world even to this day and this may in fact line up perfectly with the prophecy of Revelation and Daniel where many nations of the world are mentioned but there is no direct mention in these prophecies, in any context, of the United States of America. We must however always remember that it is what is in the souls of the believers which will offset anything which evil nations of the world may put against us and it is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which is most important.

The history of the United States of America has always been the history of the man who steps into the gap of history in the time of crisis. By reaching Ultra Super-Grace we can have an influence on future generations. There are some civilians which have in our past stepped into the gap but mostly they are military types including:

George Patton
Douglas MacArthur
Theodore Roosevelt
Ike Eisenhower
and a very few others

These men had broad strategic genius and moral courage and strength to go on without regard for what the peons think or how they ridicule. We are not a people who have had great leadership since most of our presidents have been ludicrous and our greatest president in the 20th and 21st century was Theodore Roosevelt and we saw for a short time a great man in Ronald Reagan and we may very well be seeing a great man in Donald Trump. Herbert Hoover was another great president and was by far the smartest president we have had in our last 100 years + of history. We have had only a few great men in our history and it is easy to see who they are because the liberals cannot stand them and leave them out of history whenever possible.

The United States of America demonstrated its fighting abilities in World War II above all other times in our history and the generation from the great depression demonstrated that **the depression had no adverse effects on them** except to give them a good concept of authority orientation and patriotism and Americanism which is totally lacking today. We have survived the 60's & 70's in this country and have been given more time to build a pivot only because Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History. Today we MUST again raise ourselves to the point of growing in grace for pivot functions else this nation will surely fall very very hard. The trouble we were in in the 60's and beyond was NOTHING compared to where we are today and the things we permit in our society are abhorrent at best. The asininity of politicians and the strangle hold of the labor unions and the overreaching bureaucracies which make the majority of the economic and social decisions today and our complete loss of any concept of historical reality in both foreign and domestic policy all contribute to the strangle hold on our nation which is slowly destroying it from within. We may in fact at some time be able to demonstrate that those with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul can

contribute to the FIGHTING which will surely be needed to make the corrections in our nation and perpetuate our freedoms.

There is today in the United States of America NO REASON for freedom. **It is an application of Bible Doctrine that when a people in a nation are saturated with reversionism, FREEDOM is something which they do not need, cannot understand, cannot properly use and for them is totally unnecessary.** There must be total Adjustment to the Justice of God, it must be individual and collective to save this nation. It only requires Positive Volition but when people reject this simple solution, freedom is not needed until Adjustment to the Justice of God reaches a peak and freedom is again appreciated from the ability to use Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine. There is nothing which demonstrates stupidity more clearly than a person who sees and understands this principle, then rejects it for some religion or religious function. Slavery ALWAYS limits choices in life and allows, even forces, volition to turn toward God and Bible Doctrine. The United States of America used to be a blessing to other nations but today since at least the 70's it has been a cursing to other nations. Nations of the world looked to the United States of America to protect them from communism but since Franklin Roosevelt the United States of America used its power to PERMIT and PROMOTE communism in the world and horrible slavery outside our nation and even within it.

The principles given to us in our studies of Bible Doctrine do not change in time of war, even and especially the principle and concept of blessing by association. The United States of America has done everything wrong since the turn of the 20th century and has failed in both domestic and foreign policies and these policies have become increasingly worse to the point of our reaching the brink of both self destruction and national disintegration and we are in fact teetering on the brink of external and internal war constantly. We are totally, as a nation, disoriented to the Justice of God and yet we have still a modicum of prosperity because the Jews in this country bring us blessing by association as both believer and unbeliever Jew.

Only God can turn cursing into blessing and whenever man tries to solve problems God steps aside and Evil takes over. This is what has happened in the United States of America and in the congress and all branches of national and local government all which have tried to SOLVE SOCIAL PROBLEMS with legislation and bureaucratic functions and rules. THE PURPOSE OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT AND IN FACT ALL GOVERNMENT, IS TO GUARANTEE FREEDOM, PRIVACY, and PROTECT PROPERTY UNDER A SYSTEM OF LIMITED AUTHORITY. When any kind of central government tries to solve problems they are no better than their solutions and the result is tyranny. We have been living under a light tyranny for a very long time and it has increased to the point where we now face destruction if it is not turned around. The whole PROPER concept of government has been TOTALLY destroyed in the United States and people in government should not EVER be trying to solve problems in society ever.

The Principle of Freedom & A Warning from God

“I will judge that nation (Egypt), which oppressively enslaved them”. **Gen 15:14** No nation practices slavery with impunity. No nation is truly a nation under the Laws of Divine Establishment without the individuals of that nation having freedom and the citizens living in the circumstances of freedom and any nation where tyranny is practiced is not FREE. **This includes the tyranny of arbitrary bureaucracies and irrational legislation and judicial INTERPRETATION of law.** Freedom is the only excuse for having a federal or central government of any kind. Government is not designed **BY GOD** to solve problems in human society but to guarantee and enforce freedom in the Human Race. This latter is a proper Modus Operandi in life for ANY government. When any type of government whether monarchy or republic or some sort of oligarchy compromises this principle and goes in for problem solving it always destroys the freedom of the constituents. You cannot solve individual problems or those of society by legislation and at the same time guarantee freedom for everyone. It is freedom for everyone which government is designed to provide and preserve under God. Freedom is vastly more important than welfare or social problem solutions and with freedom a person can make or solve his own problem, by **HIS OWN CHOICES or not!** When a government tries to solve an individual's problems they take away his freedom and when they present and then force their solution on him and others this

is a false system of life. This is why the people in the United States of America are now in an “Alice in Wonderland” life being totally divorced from reality. This divorcement from reality in our domestic policies totally explains the divorcement from reality in our foreign policies. In the United States of America we are TOTALLY Naive about Communism and islam and we allow these people to take Americans prisoners and abuse them in thousands of ways all heinous and we encourage it by our soft attitude toward these systems.

This was the abuse of Americans in the POW camps of Korea and Vietnam and the atrocities practiced there have most likely not even yet in 2016 reached the public scrutiny and they were unbelievable in their horror. These abuses taught the communists how to deal with Americans and destroy them. This also is the abuse of Americans captured by moslems and the public torture and beheading murder of them. This is a justification for Americans to be decorated who have been in POW camps in the Vietnam war and for many of them it would have been better to have died on the battlefield. The next time we fight the communists it will be vastly worse because our cowardly liberal gutless government let them get away with this these 2 times and are allowing evil degenerate moslems to do the same. It is very very tough to be a professional soldier when you KNOW your government does not have the moral courage and wisdom to BACK YOU UP; this is a real tragedy.

In our public schools from the 70's to today the only thing taught to our children about government is that it should solve all your problems. When the government tells you how to run your life they are insulting you and your common sense. If people want to kill themselves they should be allowed to do so and when the government tries to save them this violates freedom itself. Outside of the spiritual scale of values from Bible Doctrine and out from under the concepts of Christianity the most precious thing the Human Race can have is FREEDOM which is in fact the basis for evangelism and the introduction to Christianity. No freedom no evangelism. All evangelism must be conducted under conditions of freedom. The federal government has its primary responsibility in insuring that your property and privacy are protected and that if you want to combine 25 businesses forming a “monopoly” and have the courage to do so or invest a lot of money on a wild scheme which most likely will fail, you have the right to do so. The government has no right to engage in disciplining those who try these wild schemes to make money or those who try to convince you to try them just because YOU ARE STUPID. There is a great difference between stealing and dishonesty and the fact that someone offers you a real investment gamble and when you take it, it is YOUR OWN DECISION to make. Many people have become extremely wealthy by taking a great gamble on some concept or investment here or there. The federal government has no right to come along and tell someone with a wild idea for a new product or service that he cannot do it and these people should not be penalized because they are enterprising. If this person is dishonest and people go along with him they will learn about him and stop supporting him. It is also true that many have lost everything in trying wild schemes but **it is not the responsibility of the government to help them when they fail**. The key is the **FREEDOM**, you must be free and it is the freedom which counts and the government is here to protect our freedom and, unfortunately, our government does NOT. Our government has been attempting to nationalize all big business like airlines and the automobile industry and in now even HEALTH CARE and have abused the steel industries to the point of driving them out of the country almost totally. Our federal government is EVIL and IMMORAL (this is not meant to instigate revolution and overthrow of the government which is just as, if not more, wrong than the government itself and 2 wrongs do not make a right.) and in the name of the “greater good” for the greater number (mostly the scum) they have been and continue to rob us of our freedom.

Our government has also robbed us of prosperity because free enterprise has for many decades been disappearing under the shroud of government oversight and bureaucratic regulation. If the federal government had been protecting the freedom of this nation, long before the 70's they would have gone in and broken the labor unions and would have started with the teamsters. When the teamsters were able to organize and unionize the police of places like New York and Detroit they, with their criminal element controlling the union, have in effect bought the police under the control of criminals and in fact the “Blue Knights” are now GONE. Too many people have bought into the idea that the federal government is responsible for solving their problems and in fact **IT ABSOLUTELY IS NOT**. The fact that the government comes along and even says they can solve

your problems is placing themselves in competition with Bible Doctrine. When you depend on the federal government to solve your problems this is one way you can spend your entire life in reversionism. The only person who can solve our problems is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and he does so through the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and our making consistent Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Government is ONLY designed to punish those who violate the principles of freedom. This is the criminal who violates the privacy, property or person of any individual. The government has the job of protecting businesses and when we see, starting with the Watts riots and moving on to our time with those long term riots in Ferguson and other places, the government not using its power, like Napoleon did in France, to protect the businesses and stop the riots and when it allows the people to rob businesses they violate the very purpose of their existence. Freedom never dies dramatically and quickly except in revolutions. It dies a little at a time as we have seen over the past decades. We have seen the freedom we had when we were born dramatically disappear and most of our citizens are not even aware of it and in fact do not even care about it. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and this has incredible implications especially with regard to historical impact throughout all of Human History.

The interesting thing is that Abram was just as worried about his future as we are today about our future but he could not get information regarding what was happening around him instantly as we do today and was able to handle it a bit slower if not better. It is what goes on in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which matters not the media by which we get our information and which causes us to see the problems in life. Since the 60's the majority of news media sources and even entertainment sources are ultra liberal to the core with a very few exceptions. However, when we think of killing the freedom of the press to stifle the news media or control their output to us, we must realize that this will result in freedom of speech and religion being stifled as well and then freedom of assembly and all sorts of freedoms thereby being removed. Even though this freedom is abused all of our freedoms must stand together or fall together. So, if you take weapons, in our case guns, away from lawful citizens you will destroy all freedoms since there will be no way to ensure that the other freedoms are not also taken away. Understand that we live in a time where no country which has ever had its weapons confiscated or REGISTERED has ever survived that loss of freedom. ***There are 15 nations in the 50 years before 1976 where they have had their guns registered and then confiscated and freedom has gone with it.*** It is obvious why we in the United States of America have not had a revolution and why some of the revolutionary groups who are permitted to run loose in our nation have not started major violence. It is because there are too many lawful citizens who possess firearms themselves. It is also obvious why this continent from sea to shining sea has not been invaded seriously in our modern history for the same reason. The Japanese thought about invading during World War II but were deterred by the possession of firearms by the citizens and it is claimed that Isoroko Yamamoto said "you cannot invade the mainland of the United States because there would be a rifle behind every blade of grass" The mixed up liberal idiots in Washington and elsewhere today want to take weapons away from us who have them. This has been done in the past on a smaller scale in Detroit, Chicago, and NYC and these cities are a disaster and Detroit today has almost been overrun with moslems, and the crime rate and murder incidence in Chicago is amazing. We must move back to the time when people and those who represented us in government functioned a large part of the time with integrity and honor and not self interest.

National Judgment

The decadence of any nation is reflected in the function of its military. The military reflects the condition of the country in general and our nation even before VIETNAM and far more today is in a state of total saturation with EVIL and this clearly shows the weakness of our nation. You don't have to come to the United States of America to see what is wrong in this nation but only need to visit military organizations of the United States in the world as an attache of another country to find out what the American people are truly like. The military always reflects by its policy the cowardice and weakness or by some false principle the condition of the people.

There comes a time when nations are so rotten and saturated with evil and religion that they must be judged. The judgment of these nations occurs by means of a whip raised up by God and it is most often anti doctrinal in nature. In the course of the divine decree certain nations are raised up and used by God to judge other nations. We as believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ have been and continue to be warned today and we should be utterly shocked that our nation even has the foreign policies which it does. We should pull in our nose and not stick it into any other nation's business for any reason ever. Just as under Justice Demanding Justice where believers have no right to judge or malign other believers or tell others how to run their lives under spiritual bullying, so our nation has a total and colossal failure in handling our foreign policy and has no right to tell any nation what to do or how to do it. We have demonstrated our total incompetence and in fact border on being as a nation the most imbecilic and idiotic people who have ever lived and just as a silly woman can be swept away with ease, the United States of America has been swept away by communism and taken in by socialism and islam totally today and we are on the very edge of being destroyed for it.

We are destroying ourselves from within under socialism and the welfare state functions. We destroy the initiative of people under welfare provisions even as we also destroy freedom. The strength of freedom comes from people having initiative under freedom and by exploiting it to go as far as they can on their own initiative and nerve. This is the secret to our great economy and many many men have come here broke and by exploiting freedom have become millionaires. They saved capital and started out on their own and added others with them and worked hard to achieve success building great complexes of industry. TAXATION OF SAVINGS AND CORPORATIONS IS SO TOTALLY EVIL AND ANTI LAWS OF DIVINE ESTABLISHMENT IT IS AMAZING THAT NO ONE ACTUALLY SEES THIS AS A PROBLEM. We now abuse freedom because religion and evil have combined to start bleeding heart do good functions and people are now paid to NOT WORK. As more and more people go on welfare and stay on welfare for long periods of time, they don't want to work and their children are raised thinking they will not have to work. Finally in 2017 Mr. Trump initiated a system whereby able bodied people on welfare MUST withing a short time period get employment or lose welfare. Our government is abusing freedom more and more and to get here they had to destroy our constitutional safeguards against power abuse. The central government today has great power greater than it was ever intended to have and has in fact overrun every safeguard that our constitution has provided to protect us and therefore we as a nation are on the downswing of our history and on the very precipice of total destruction. On the upswing of history the people in a nation exploit freedom for prosperity and success but on the downswing the people and government abuse freedom. The check and balance system of our government has been removed and this has become totally obvious under Obama who persisted in making unilateral executive decisions against constitutional law without any ramifications from the Judicial or Legislative branches who simply wanted to KEEP THEIR JOB and ELITE STATUS. We are on the very brink of disaster and destruction in this nation and need more than anything else Spiritual Common Sense.

Our time in History is one of incredible danger and it will be reduced for many people in the United States of America to personal danger even disaster. This world is extremely close to having one of its great historical explosions resulting from this being another time of great historical unrest. We have lowered our national standards by catering to minorities in such a way that it is inevitable we will have a blow up in the form of extreme violence even revolution or civil war and in fact are on the very brink of it today. The persons who are paying for all the catering and pseudo prosperity of the scum of our nation are individuals who have operated under the Laws of Divine Establishment. We have however had a series of governments where by one president and congress after another have systematically destroyed the Laws of Divine Establishment principles in the name of the welfare state. Welfare is a term meaning EVIL and was invented by communists to conquer other nations. In the communist welfare state YOU DO NOT GO ON GOVERNMENT SUBSIDY. In their system of "welfare" they put you into a mine or some other situation were you are worked and starved to death. They destroy and kill all opposition and the evil of the welfare state has never become apparent to this country. We are and have been for a long time in the historical stage of our national life called "Pharisee-ism" where the world and national counsel of churches has set up a system of bleeding heard do good-ism called brotherly love. This system of evil do good-ism is responsible for our evil foreign policy and disastrous domestic policy.

National Disasters are situations like the “Great Depression” and they are designed by God to cleanse the nation of scum in the population. Depression is inevitable where the Laws of Divine Establishment ARE FOLLOWED. Where the economic laws of freedom and supply and demand exist it is inevitable that periodically a depression will exist. Such a situation should never be interfered with or postponed as it eliminates the weak and sloppy thinkers in the nation. For a nation to maintain its national and / or racial strength it is essential to have historical adversity and one form is economic disaster or depression. The depression which broke in 1929 in this country found a large percentage of the population WEAK. People began to react by worrying and do bleeding heart good deeds and the election of Franklin Roosevelt was one of the manifestations of sloppy thinking. In World War II the sloppy thinking was suppressed for a while because of another greater and more pressing national disaster, the War with Germany and Japan. The thinking at the end of World War II was very sloppy with regard to the development of nuclear technology and Stimson wanted to share everything with the Russians which was idiotic.

5 Oct 1976 Gen. Westmoreland when asked why we did not totally annihilate North Vietnam in the early years of the war He replied: “the “defensive strategy” imposed by the administration at that time (civilian leadership in government) made it impossible”. If anything in military function is SLOPPY it is adopting a defensive strategy and allowing political leaders to dictate military policy during war. “Political decisions in the government during the war in Vietnam were EXCESSIVE and led to total failure. During the first 3 years of the war every target had to be approved by the administration. President Johnson said not even an outhouse could be bombed without his personal approval”. This is the epitome of arrogance and sloppy thinking and when you do **NOT** have politician interference with military function you win wars and not vice versa. Lyndon Johnson is a perfect example of American sloppy thinking or maybe of alcoholic fumes effecting his brain. **Negotiation before unconditional surrender is totally idiotic.** The proper way to negotiate is to pull the communists to a table to talk and when they put their hand down put a knife through their hand pinning it to the table and tell them if they cannot sign for unconditional surrender the hand will come off and they will be annihilated. There is no one on the face of the earth DUMBER than a politician and since Teddy Roosevelt we have had very, very few with any sense at all and none with any appreciable realistic view of the world. The American people have this idiotic idea of living in a dream world totally disassociated from reality and when reality comes along Americans know only one thing to do start worrying and worry produces sloppy thinking.

Bible Doctrine not only postpones the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline and total historical disaster but also provides the opportunity for a historical upswing and when you build up the pivot of mature believers the nation always moves up in history. It was Bible Doctrine which postponed our historical crisis in 1976 and it is only Bible Doctrine which can save the United States of America today, 40+ years later, from the total destruction which is knocking on our door. Both communism and islam are about to overwhelm this nation and are doing so in many areas in Europe and the world in general and only Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of each believer will be a deterrent to this. Bible Doctrine is our only hope and HISTORY must make Adjustment to the Justice of God. Each of us personally at some point made Adjustment to the Justice of God at salvation and then by the intake of Bible Doctrine we consistently continue to make temporal admustment to the justice of god and by so doing Justice Demands Justice. Therefore, this means the nation has an opportunity to make Adjustment to the Justice of God and surviving and also getting into a historical upswing. Without Bible Doctrine as a basis for thinking when things become bad in a society the thinking of the people becomes stupid and sloppy and this has been the case for Americans since before the 1960’s and is far far worse today.

Divine judgment on evil has been the continuing situation in the world from the 1960’s to the present and evil is spreading from nation to nation and we are about ready to start reaping the whirlwind of Divine Discipline in the United States of America. WE have sowed to the wind in neglecting Bible Doctrine and we WILL reap the whirlwind and despite the outcome of the National election of 2016 we are at a turning point in our history and to survive there must be great national changes. The people elected in 2016 seem to have the needed clear lucid

common sense about our government and problems BUT, as a nation we must throw ourselves on the mercy of the Lord because Jesus Christ controls Human History and this is the only way we are going to survive. A war is coming and since we cannot change the way people think in this country and the war most likely will be here in our country and we will be in the worst situation ever in our history. For the first time in over 150 years this war may be fought in part or totally right here in our country on our land and in our homes and we will see for the first time what a terrible price one pays by not being prepared for war. We need universal military training and every man between 18 and 30 should spend 5 years in service before he does anything else in life and up to 50 should serve in the military reserves. We should have the largest army and biggest military build up to postpone the inevitable. We are going to have war or slavery or both as we have been sowing to the wind in our general neglect of bible doctrine, the military and the Laws of Divine Establishment and we are about to reap the whirl wind as a nation.

The Divine Institutions and Laws of Divine Establishment are all designed by God to protect human freedom and make evangelism a bonifide function in every generation. The functions of the national entity must therefore always be separated from religion. There must never be any union of "religion" and state functions ever. This protects the freedom and rights of individuals to choose their systems of worship and decide for or against Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on their own without coercion. No one in any church nor anyone in any state function can interfere with the function in the other's areas. No one should ever be telling you how to live your life and it must be the teaching of Bible Doctrine which is what guides you into learning how to live life as unto the Lord and this must occur privately. The state must never coerce for faith in Christ nor penalize for failure to or not do so nor press anyone into any "religious" system. A persons relationship with God or lack of it in the national entity should always be a matter of personal choice. As part of the Angelic Conflict Satan attacks the gospel and Bible Doctrine but also the Laws of Divine Establishment. When a national entity declines in history alternative aspects of the Laws of Divine Establishment become pertinent, as is also the case with individual believers who decline in their Spiritual Life. (Lev 26) When the believer fails to make Adjustment to the Justice of God by daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception because of Negative Volition then the Justice of God comes to the believer with a life of Divine Discipline. This includes warning, intensive and the dying discipline of the Sin Unto Death. This also applies to whole nations and if any nation does not comply with the Laws of Divine Establishment then Divine Discipline must remove them under the 5 cycles of Divine Discipline. The first 4 cycles of Divine Discipline are warnings but the 5th cycle is total national destruction. Many nations have disappeared under this principle and we in the United States of America are teetering on the edge of the 4th and 5th cycles today.

The United States of America used to have wonderful principles of domestic and foreign policy which resulted in great prosperity and blessing. The United States has had in the past the opportunity to be a great blessing to the world. Every time we now have an opportunity to be a great blessing to the world today we RUIN IT with liberalism and reversionism and most ridiculous ludicrous concepts of emotional and irrational thought. The key to history is not in any of the things we see today but the key to history is to look at what the Christian is doing in the nation. Starting in the 60's and 70's they were and have been doing what the state department is doing that is trying to compromise with the devil and WORK for the Lord and this is impossible. In the name of doing good and stopping communism and accepting all religions even islam they are putting on a good front BUT doing good is of no value in any situation in life. Evangelism is good wherever it is found and no criticism can be brought against any evangelist no matter how sloppy or how inaccurate he is and all Christian organizations do have some evangelism but when they leave the realm of evangelism their policies are ludicrous. It is just as if, for them, doctrine did not exist and for many doctrine does not exist. Therefore we must watch Christian organizations and their legalism, stupidity and mutual admiration societies with their arrogance, jealousy, liberalism and emotionalism show the perfect illustration of what is occurring in the history of the United States of America and even the world today.

Wild Asses in Society

Fundamentalist Christianity has become a group of wild asses, like Ishmael, and it is because of rejection of Bible Doctrine and the authority for communication of Bible Doctrine. A wild ass like any other creature must eat but he always seeks food he has not worked for, food he has not followed the Laws of Divine Establishment principles to acquire, and he does not recognize authority for his food, therefore he steals it and eventually destroys himself because he destroys the producers of food who produce under the Laws of Divine Establishment systems of authority. Eventually the wild ass destroys his food sources and starves to death and also everyone else's food and then they all starve to death. When you associate with a wild ass system you all end up starving. The wild ass does not recognize discipline in relationships whether they are social or sexual. The wild ass ignores the fact that in illicit sex it is someone else's right woman or wife or someone whom is not loved that is the one involved, therefore it is tantamount to rape and this is lawlessness. One of the greatest signs of lawlessness is RAPE. It is fascinating that we have gone overboard to protect the male predators in rape cases and there are thousands of cases of rape which never go to court and men get away with it because of a failure of justice for rape victims. This demonstrates that there is something wrong with justice and when a woman is embarrassed, intimidated and humiliated in a court case to prove rape there is no justice functioning. Because one out of 50,000 will be innocently convicted we allow this to occur and demonstrate how we constantly play to the 1% of the people which is also TOTALLY EVIL and saturates our judicial system. The woman in society should always be protected from all types of violence or abuse. Authority Orientation is the greatest protection for the woman and lack of this in any of the female activities which are anti authority is self destructive to the woman.

The wild ass related to private property demonstrates how they do not recognize another persons property. We have a right to possess all property acquired in a legitimate way but the wild ass under anti authority says no you must share all your property. They say you have no right to what you worked hard for and earned while respecting authority and acquiring things. Now someone who has not worked and has no intention of working is loafing on government expenses and EVIL comes on the basis of principles or laws which say they are going to be allowed take things from YOU because their ancestors were abused by yours and they say YOU OWE ME THESE THINGS. They contend that this will then make them equal with you but this is in fact gross THEFT.

We must never as Israel once did depend on evil nations for the security of our national sovereignty but must only depend on the Lord. Unfortunately we are very very close to this Status Quo under the system set up by the United Nations which we have NO BUSINESS being involved in at all. This is the nation going to those who would rob, torture, rape and enslave and thus depending on evil nations for security. This is the United States of America having gone to communist countries and said, "Be nice to us and we will leave you alone and ignore your criminal activities". Russian and Chinese communism are great gangster syndicates out to steal, kill and destroy whatever they can. We actually have in the past and still constantly deal with these people and make treaties with them and when you make a treaty with these wild asses it is NEVER VALID and never adhered to. We think we have security in our time because of these treaties with communists. The word of a communist is worth nothing and they are evil vicious animals and out to destroy us and totally dominate and control the world. This is also equally, if not more true, with regard to islamic nations.

Blessing & Bible Doctrine

FOR US AN APPLICATION IS AND MUST BE THAT EVEN THOUGH MANY ARE BORN IN GREAT ADVERSITY AND POVERTY THERE IS POTENTIAL BLESSING FOR THEM AS WELL AS ANYONE ELSE IN LIFE BASED ON POSITIVE VOLITION AT GOD CONSCIOUSNESS AND GOSPEL HEARING. The fact that there are Jews still circumcised in the world means there is potential for all people to exploit the Grace of God through Adjustment to the Justice of God and that there is no let up on the part of God who looks for those he can bless under the principle of Adjustment to the Justice of God. Thanks to Franklin Roosevelt 1/3 of the people of the earth became slaves to communism and their ONLY chance in history is based on Positive Volition at God Consciousness and gospel hearing and if they make the other Adjustments to the Justice of God they also will have prosperity in life. Anyone regardless of his status in life, whether broke or in terrible adversity or having a background which is bad where they have everything going against them, still has the

opportunity whereby you can have blessing and prosperity from GOD. The only thing you need to acquire it is free will directed toward Bible Doctrine and consistency in its perception and it will come to you and also to all those associated with you. The only difficulty in this area is our making or not making Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Therefore we see the importance of Bible Doctrine for those in any category of life to be receiving blessing similar to those who appear to have the advantages in life. Either FREE or SLAVE, WEALTHY or POOR, THOSE BORN WITH BLESSING OR HANDICAP, all have potential for incredible blessing under the Plan of God. We must also learn and KNOW that there never is, will be, nor has been, EQUALITY in Human History. Equality does not mean happiness. Freedom and happiness and blessing come from our relationship with the Lord and from making Adjustment to the Justice of God. God says it does not matter in any way your circumstances in life, these are inconsequential things and the only thing which matters as a member of the Human Race is whether Bible Doctrine is the first priority in your life. No matter your status quo in life nor the pressures of your personal life or OUR national life pressures the only thing which matters is Bible Doctrine.

The key to Christianity and its fundamental structure lies in the Local Church and there have been denominations formed in Christianity since the time of Gregory as pastor of the roman church and these are NOT EVER authorized in the bible and in fact are destructive to the church and evil. Gregory was a good pastor but there were weak pastors in other Local Churches and this resulted in many groups and other Local Churches leaning on Gregory as many heathens had leaned on Rome in the prior centuries. This resulted in the first denomination being born with the authority of the Pastor Teacher extending beyond his own Local Church to other Local Churches not just to individuals. The denominational system is where people get into herds and come under erroneous authority when in a state of reversionism. This has changed from time to time as various groups got back to strict doctrinal principles and realized the evils of denominations. The roman church is the best organized denomination in the world today and other denominations are where the roman catholic church was 8-900 years ago. The only way to get away from this system is to get back to the autonomous Local Church which is in principle the same as the function of individual states rights which had protected us from federal governmental encroachment and was a much better protection of freedom than federalism.

For each of us as believers in or moving toward Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God when historical disaster occurs it may change our geographic location and way of life but it will NOT change anything by way of blessing for the believer with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. When you are consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine this will always be the case also bringing confidence in the Plan of God. Then we will see how valuable Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is to us. The principle is that for us as believers our instant but essential Adjustment to the Justice of God is rebound and this allows our Grace Apparatus for Perception to function whereby we can make further temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God through the intake of Bible Doctrine.

Freedom vs Security & Federalism

Considering Slavery in the United States of America this was one of our greatest failings in government. Robert E Lee freed all his slaves 1 year before the war began and this was his constitutional option and he exercised it. He, after being offered command of union forces chose to fight for the south because he understood the issue was not slavery but freedom and states rights. Our war between the states became a turning point in United States history as it permitted the federal government to tamper with individual freedoms rather than protect them. Today we see the result of this where by the federal government is ALWAYS tampering with our freedoms in every area of life. Privacy and property and freedom of an individual are no longer an issue in this nation only the government dictating what you must and must not do, think or say. If a person wants to use a seat belt or own an artillery piece and put it in his yard these decisions are his business and when the government says you must not or cannot do these things freedom is gone and this destroys a good thing by the evil of bleeding heart legislation. This therefore destroys the concept of human freedom which interferes with one's personal business.

In every possible way OSHA, EPA, BATFE, all the bureaucracies of our government interfere with freedom with REGULATIONS and RULES which are not legislated through our system of LAW but still enforced and forced on the population and totally without any oversight. Registration of firearms is a very great evil and there is evil after evil as attacks on individual freedoms and the right of the individual to have freedom to determine for himself what he wants to do and not do continue in our society. The federal government under our constitution exists for the sole purpose of protecting these rights but the war between the states changed this whole thing. When self determination was taken from the southern states by the "Abolition Proclamation" of Lincoln, more freedom was lost for everyone than was ever gained for a few slaves. Slavery provided for many people the option between SECURITY and FREEDOM and a great majority of people in the United States of America today have chosen and continue to choose security over freedom consistently in the way they VOTE for representation in government. This is the true issue in our national life, as an American do you want FREEDOM or SECURITY? You cannot ever have both.

When the federal government comes along with the welfare state functions they OFFER security but this is a false security but it looks good and a great many have and continue to buy into it. People who vote in all our elections see this as a GREAT issue. You cannot get any person nominated who makes an issue of FREEDOM even in part over SECURITY from government subsidy, until 2016. This is despite Freedom being our constitutional background from our founding fathers. Every blessing we have ever had in the United States came through the principle of freedom. In history there are periods where people don't want freedom and don't know what to do with it. When you have freedom you must decide where to and how to get a job, what education you want, how you will live, in what kind of housing, how are you cared for, etc. Many people don't want freedom, can't handle freedom, do not care for it and all they want is security and this is the majority in this nation having voted away freedom in every election for about 100 years. Both major national parties are anti freedom welfare state parties giving away favors for votes.

The permitting of the existence of labor unions, which is a vicious attack on freedom, where by a man has no right to get a job he wants unless he joins the union, is an extreme EVIL. Unions are EVIL and the power which they wield is an incredibly great evil. The people say I would rather join the union and have security than fall under the whims of the bosses who don't care about us, and the company which fires us when we get close to retirement to get a cheaper person to do our job. These arguments are many times true and legitimate but they are not now nor ever have been justification for labor union organizations. Free people have certain blessings and prosperity which come in no other way except through freedom, however, in a free society you will always have failures and successes and everyone benefits from successes and no one benefits from the failures. In a welfare society you don't have failures and when you look at communism which is a socialistic concept you see that they don't have failures because THEY EXECUTE THEIR FAILURES OR PUT THEM TO WORK AS SLAVE LABOR until they die. Communism has no failures but they do have DEAD people who failed and those working for the state. This is the direction we have been moving into and are almost there. Socialism is a great evil but in history there are certain times when people become security conscious over freedom consciousness and desire socialism over free government functions.

Our forefathers were freedom conscious because they had a saturation of Bible Doctrine in their souls. When you move away from Bible Doctrine you become security conscious and this is what has occurred in the history of the United States of America having gone from freedom consciousness in our inception to security consciousness today a GREAT TREND OF EVIL. Think clearly about this, Bible Doctrine is the delineation of the plan and policy of God we call GRACE, EVIL is the plan and policy of Satan to rule this world IN OPPOSITION TO GOD. ANYTHING WHICH IS ANTI FREEDOM IS ANTI GOD. We have Social Security which is a great evil and it is a matter of stealing from people so that the government can play with their money and then when it is GONE there is no security. We have made these decisions as a republic to choose security over freedom by extending the voting franchise to idiots without any sense of responsibility or even common sense. Common Sense today is very uncommon and "common" sense must be LEARNED and is not inherent

now common. What the idiots want in life is security and not freedom and they want their monthly check and when they complain about things they want the government to come fix them. These people by the millions in the United States of America today enjoy slavery to the government rather than freedom because under the right conditions of socialistic welfare they have great security.

We must remember that there have been very few republics in history and NONE of these have ever survive much over 200 years and the only reason the roman republic survived as long as it did was the socially ingrained concepts of authority and discipline not because of freedom. A republic based on freedom concepts most likely will not last much over 200 years and we are the oldest republic in history under this concept. Rome is the oldest republic under the concepts of authority and discipline and the Romans wanted this and were the most vigorous nation of all time. WE say we want freedom but obviously are constantly moving toward greater and greater governmental slavery. The true slavery of the bible had many advantages not the least of which was blessing by association with a mature believer master but there is NO blessing by association with a power mad tyrannical government.

We have had evil vicious politicians for over 50 years who have turned this great nation into a socialistic state and have all but destroyed our military services. We have cut back our military services while the scum of the earth have for all this time been taken care of under welfare subsidies which have escalated beyond comprehension to their level today. We feed, house, clothe and educate even ILLEGAL Aliens. It is far better to STARVE the scum of the earth citizens and build up a strong military structure to maintain freedom in a nation at any time in history. The Hope for any nation is only seen in believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ consistently engaging in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God where they can participate in blessing their nation by association and through their historical impact.

There has never existed a liberal who can ever give anyone security though they constantly promise it and in fact they steal freedom from all in the name of the greater good for the greater number in order to try to provide security for a few LOSERS. They appeal to arrogance above all else by proclaiming people can be equal and be successful without working and have a great income without any effort on their part then they guarantee them more income and more free time and less responsibility than any other system. This is a plan of Satan and has been in effect for thousands of years and we saw even Rome had it in their day and it is very well documented and very destructive. This system of socialism cuts the heart out of any nation and destroys it's people and their vigor and eventually leads to the destruction of the nation totally with the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline.

Our freedom is protected only by 2 principles in life. The first is the Military establishment where men give up their freedom to protect ours, making their ongoing continual sacrifices in military life. There is also the added sacrifice of popular dis-approbation and receiving less and less support from the government where the finances needed for the military are constantly going to welfare programs. The idea that the government creates jobs is ludicrous since only free enterprise can create jobs. When you have a government which over regulates in every way business enterprises and allows labor unions to get away with everything including murder this is a slow death for a nation and what has almost totally destroyed this nation. The other protection is blessing by association from believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in the nation. The only thing which carries any nation is the person who plugs along with Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and when he fails in life, he gets himself up and moves on with more Bible Doctrine. Bible Doctrine is the only important thing in life and it needs NO embellishment from any thing we can think, say or do. It is only the person who plugs along with Bible Doctrine with steady advance toward maturity despite all failures which counts in this life which counts in supporting any nation. These people may have shitty personalities and be the worst hell raisers and be the most horrible obnoxious person we can imagine and may be the kind of person who whenever they make any moves in life make the wrong moves and where other believers claim they cannot be saved and do the things they do. The reality of it is that these are the people who

protect our freedom in this nation and when we recognize this it is relaxing to get the legalism out of our periphery with it's phony sweetness and goodness ideas.

The generations of our people from the 1960's on to today have been involved in maximum degeneration with long hair in the men and short hair in the women with women's lib tendencies and acceptance of islam and homosexuals and many other disgusting aspects of life in this world. Long hair indicates submission of a woman to a man therefore the male with long hair has a woman's soul. From the prior lessons in this study (see the section on slavery) pierced ears indicate submission to voluntary slavery under another person. This means that if it were not for a very very few people who have made it all the way to Ultra Super-Grace this nation would already have been totally destroyed long ago. Every time you see long hair in a male or an afro in a black person you are seeing anarchy and destruction and total EVIL. However, when doctrine hooks up with the attitude of having short cropped hair in the male this is an amazing thing to behold.

YOU CAN ALWAYS COUNT ON GOD BEING A GENTLEMAN AND WHEN YOU OR CONGRESS OR THE JUDICIAL SYSTEM OR THE EXECUTIVE OFFICE TRIES TO SOLVE PROBLEMS SO THAT FREEDOM IS LOST AND TYRANNY IS EXPANDED, GOD STAYS OUT OF IT. THIS CREATES A VACUUM INTO WHICH FLOWS EVIL BECAUSE PROBLEM SOLVING BY MAN SETS UP THIS VACUUM FOR DRAWING EVIL INTO THE SITUATION AND THIS RESULTS IN **ROMANS 1:18-32** IN ANY NATIONAL ENTITY. We as believers must learn just as governments must also learn, to stand aside and let God solve the problem and stick with the principles of Laws of Divine Establishment which belong to man and through which he can safely and securely function. Man can function in law enforcement and in crime prevention under freedom principles and guarantee free enterprise and privacy and thus provide the individual opportunities to go as far as one can under such a system of security. Man can guarantee protecting you from outside crime and this is proper military function and from inside crime and this is proper Law Enforcement function. Man can function under the Laws of Divine Establishment but MAN cannot solve problems and no man in history has ever turned cursing into blessing for anyone ever.

Alertness in Life

Alertness in life for opportunities and action comes from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. If the Russians invade in 2017 or the Chinese or Islam rises up against us again we will be in WAR and in war there are incredible OPPORTUNITIES when you possess Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. We will be able to lift up our eyes and see opportunities and this will mean that the timing for us is right and what is in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul must line up with the circumstances. It is very much worth it to get to a relationship with God with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul where everything in life does not have to be specifically spelled out as it does to an imbecile such as find in our population today. There are weird people always causing trouble in Christianity but if people would just be consistent in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine there would be hope even for the weird people. We must always remember that never does one doctrine contradict another doctrine and they either coalesce with or supersede one another in part. People don't understand this principle unless they have the maturity and enough doctrine to sort it out. This whole principle revolves around MENTAL ALERTNESS and what God leads one believer to do he will not lead another believer to do and you have to be alert about your own circumstances and figure it all out.

There is nothing wrong with accumulating survival stuff, getting organized and ready for whatever may occur but don't get with the weirdo groups who are all getting together back to back with guns ready. What we need is more in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul so that God can use us in whatever way he wants to use us when the time is right. GOD never uses any 2 people in the same way and we cannot EVER assume that without others around us, to support and back us up, we will be killed in some circumstance or situation. If God wants to keep you around NO ONE CAN EVER KILL YOU OR EVEN HURT YOU NO MATTER THE SITUATION OR CIRCUMSTANCE. No communist or moslem can do anything to harm you if God wants you

kept intact and alive. IT is always the person with the Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul who comes out ahead. ALERTNESS is what you must have and alertness only comes from maximum Bible Doctrine in the Soul. Many people are moving away from Bible Doctrine because they are becoming more and more concerned about communists invading and islam terrorizing and overrunning and our government usurping our freedoms and needing more and more things for survival purposes. These kinds of situations have been going on for all of history and there will never be any place secure unless you are saturated with Bible Doctrine and when you are saturated with Bible Doctrine no matter how fragile your situation may be you will be TOTALLY SECURE. YOU cannot ever get your eyes on people and lose track of Bible Doctrine and YOU MUST be alert.

God does not send all people in the same direction ever, God does not lead everyone the same way ever, some people go one way and some another way. The idea that all believers should all do the same thing is about the dumbest thing you can ever think. IT IS THE ALERTNESS FROM METABOLIZED BIBLE DOCTRINE IN YOUR STREAM OF CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE SOUL BY WHICH GOD WILL LEAD YOU TO THE RIGHT PLACE AT THE RIGHT TIME. Therefore, timing is everything in life and there is a right and wrong time for everything. (See "God's Timing"). It is the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which gives you alertness and there will be a time when you will be caused to see because of Bible Doctrine in your Soul the path you must take. You must and will learn from Doctrine in your own Soul and you will become Spiritually Self Sustaining. Doctrine will give you advice as to how to move in life but NO ONE ELSE should ever give you advice for any reason. YOU have to be consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

Labor Unions vs Laws of Divine Establishment

Labor unions in the United States today are the most vicious thing in America and are not even representative of Americans and whatever problems they were, in the beginning, trying to correct have long disappeared. They have established an evil that is far worse than what they were trying to correct and is in fact are destroying our nation by destroying our economy. The Labor Union AFGC affiliated with AFLCIO in 1976 were trying to unionize military personnel and this started in New Jersey! There are 2 organizations in any society which have from their beginnings and must always continue to operate on honor and integrity and never have anything to do with unions, EVER. The Military and Law Enforcement officers. This is therefore the real problem with the Fraternal Order of Police. Unions are totally irresponsible and have criminal leadership and are controlled by crime syndicates and when they are investigated for any reason they should always be broken up. They hurt the working man more than anyone can realize. In Our population and our society people do not comprehend that the person who drives a bus or works digging ditches **is not as good** as the person sitting in an office and using his brains to run a corporation. One of the greatest systems of evil in the United States of America which has ever existed is to pay more to laborers than to those who are educated and use their brains. This is and has always been WRONG and it has been and still is ruining the United States of America. EVERYTHING depends on those who use their BRAINS and it has always been this way but American pettiness connected with EVIL rejects this and has been and will continue to allow it to destroy this nation. Everyone thinks that they are entitled to as big a pay check as anyone else and when labor union strikes get settled the companies surrender to the labor strikers and raise salaries and this is totally EVIL. At the time of this lesson the minimum wage had been raised to \$6.50 per hour and in our time the complete idiocy of the government sponsored a MINIMUM wage raise to \$15 per hour. THIS MUST CHANGE OR WE WILL NEVER SURVIVE. Often the companies just give up to the unions and decide it is not worth the effort to oppose them just give them the extra salary and then raise prices on their product or services which gets NO ONE ANYWHERE and is the cause of inflationary economic depression and destruction. The leaders of the unions know this but they don't care about it because they are only interested in their POWER and elite position.

A major reason why labor unions are so bad and evil is because in effect they have rejected the authority of management. Management can be wrong and has been in many cases but the authority in business under free enterprise which results in economic prosperity is in management. There will always be people in management

who take chances and invest money and make payrolls and they must have the authority in their business or all prosperity will be gone. Labor unions will destroy our economy if the government does not do so first. Labor unions are running away from authority and in running from the legitimate Laws of Divine Establishment authority of free enterprise they still need authority so they create their own and this ruins them since it is an irresponsible, at times, criminal authority. The authority of many labor unions is coming from crime syndicates and these unions are even trying to go into our cities and unionize Law Enforcement systems so that syndicated crime will then also control the police. In addition they have tried to get into the military. Behind the unions there is syndicated crime and though it may have its own system of authority it is not authority under the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment and it operates under a system of non authority because a criminal is a crime thinker and a criminal is a person who only recognizes his own authority. If it suits a criminal to recognize YOUR authority he will but this is only temporary and only for his advantage. The whole difference between criminals and non criminals is in the issue of authority. Criminals are made when they reject the authority of those over them and anyone who is anti authority in any way is criminal in effect because law is the basic authority where by we can all be in one area and still respect the privacy, property and lives of others.

Professionalism

Professionalism in the military and all other areas of life is demonstrated, whether honored or not by others and society, by the person who has a sense of responsibility in his area and takes on all the sacrifices needed to be a dedicated professional, especially a professional soldier. This lack of honoring professionals, especially soldiers, is our status quo in the United States of America and the dedicated and honorable professional soldiers serve in a profession which is never honored **except occasionally in time of war**. In the United States of America today it takes great sacrifice and great dedication to remain a professional soldier and this has been true since before the 60's to our present time. Most people in most functions, jobs, professions, etc., in the United States are not at all dedicated to what they do. There are other areas where dedication is essential like teaching, medicine, law, engineering and Law Enforcement but by and large dedication is disappearing in every area of our society and the only motivation is greater salaries and bigger cars and greater approbation being seen and revered by all people. We see this today in the ludicrous attempt by entertainers to influence things in our nation with their opinions and by athletes degrading the standard and anthem of our nation by not standing when it is presented. These people think that because society PAYS them a large salary that their opinion matters. The real idiocy is when citizens value the opinion of anyone who spends their whole life and career in the entertainment business **PRETENDING TO BE SOMEONE OR SOMETHING THEY ARE NOT** above the opinions of professionals. Service professions require great dedication today and most people think these types of jobs are transient jobs, for individuals trying to move up to greater positions or higher educational goals. Good waiters, which is a wonderful honorable profession, have almost disappeared from the world and most cannot take an order without writing it down and cannot remember you and cannot balance soup or drinks and will dump them on you. It is very, very hard to find anyone who is dedicated in what he is doing and dedication **ALWAYS** disappears in times of national or universal reversionism.

Our nation has lost sight of the **FACT** that all professions are designed for **SERVICE**. Many people in Law, Medicine, engineering and other professions are making a great amount of money because they are not interested in **SERVICE** in their field. Teaching is probably the excellent exception to this in many cases since educators are rarely paid in accordance with their responsibility, education and ability. If you had dedicated people in any job or profession you would never need **UNIONS**. If carpenters, brick layers, cabinet makers just had dedication the great ability and skills of these professions would not be in the process of disappearing. There was a time in this country when a person took great pride in the work he did, not in the sense of arrogance, having dedication to what he did and how he did it and in doing it well and right. People thought more about doing a job right than what they were getting paid to do it and if it was not completely right they wanted to stop and do the whole thing over, this is almost totally gone from history in any place in the world.

What we learn from History

Today the problem, the true menace to the United States of America, is a combination of communism and islam. The ONLY Real solution to these problems and to any problem in life is Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. However, for the United States of America this will take a greater number of believers moving toward Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Generally in the people of all nations today there is a total failure to learn from history. Every serious student of history becomes depressed with the lack of common sense in man and total failure to learn anything from either contemporary trends or past history. A brief survey of United States history demonstrates that each generation repeats the mistakes of the prior generation especially in the 20th and 21st centuries so far. Despite the truth of this trend the thing which offsets it from becoming disastrous is great evangelism and Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. **BIBLE DOCTRINE IS THE ONLY THING WHICH SAVES ANY GENERATION WHICH HAS THIS TREND.** We must constantly emphasize how **WHEN WE ARE UNDER CONSISTENT POSITIVE VOLITION THE JUSTICE OF GOD WILL ALWAYS DELIVER US FROM DISASTERS.** We can learn from the past by studying history and we can learn from the future by studying eschatological doctrine. As we grow in grace in the Spiritual Life we must learn that history without Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the Grace of God always is a total disaster for us personally in our time of life and our nation and progeny. It is almost impossible to examine the past or look at current history without becoming aware of the great need of the people to have more of Jesus Christ in their lives.

Therefore, history and prophecy will always bring to us a solution for historical and personal problems if we have the foresight to see it clearly. There is always an answer and freedom from worry means that you can look around at the realities of life and see that there will always be problems and evil trends and difficulties as long as there are Old Sin Natures. No nation is ever totally free from these and there can be periods of prosperity and periods of adversity and we, in the United States of America, have not been in a period of prosperity since LONG before the 70's. The economics of this nation have been in a period of pseudo prosperity for many decades but we have not been in a period of historical prosperity since the early 1900's which is when we passed our period of historical prosperity. It died when Franklin Roosevelt was elected president of the United States and with the election of Clinton and Obama we are just about buried under socialism and evil and are on the brink of self destruction. We are hamstrung by evil legislation, labor unions and bureaucracies. We have sensitivity training and the subjective end of thoughtfulness for others and the evil of psychology and political correctness which violates the freedom and privacy and rights of every individual. WE must have the ability to distinguish the trends of things in life and this comes from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. We see our problems but must carefully watch as, before our very eyes, our nation succumbs to the same trends which we have seen in other nations as they are historically and nationally degraded; as did England, Australia, and others. One nation after another have jumped into welfare state functions and have destroyed themselves and we watch these trends taking us to destruction and our people are too blind to see the true nature of them. The United States of America has been in the midst of great bounty and luxury and economic prosperity for many decades from the result of proper functions under free enterprise and yet we are trying to be like other nations which do not share our prosperity. We are totally ignorant of what these other nations are really like. No nation in the world under communism or islam can solve any of their problems aside from the use of violence. The trend of the academics is to admire and glorify Russia, China and the moslem nations but they only solve their problems by means of violence as we clearly see today and have also seen in the past but choose to totally ignore. These types of systems always solve problems by tyranny, brutality, murder, rape, dispossession of freedom and privacy and property and everything else. Those who are stupid enough to admire this have no hope aside from Bible Doctrine.

The Sooner we learn to throw ourselves onto the mercy of the Lord and quit trying to vote self into solutions or get involved with an organization to change the nation, the better all things will become. We MUST Learn that Bible Doctrine is the answer and the sooner we can simplify our life and stop wasting time and focus on doctrine the better our life and nation will be. We must at some point realize that Perception, Cognition,

Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine is the only solution to any situation in life. We cannot be a crusader for any purpose since that simply is performing Human Good and wasting time. The ONLY time not wasted in actions is killing the enemy in war because this is the way we have and maintain our freedom and it takes at least 1,000,000 deaths per century of our enemies to keep our freedoms secure. Once Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is savior and Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is an accomplished fact the individual believer must realize that contemporary history is a personal disaster for each of us. To avoid nightmares about current historical trends we must be consistent in our efforts to take in Bible Doctrine. You have to come to the point of saying ***“How can anyone want to live or even keep his sanity in the devil’s world without Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul”***. When you learn some doctrine then you will realize that the secret to life and impact in history is in making consistent and constant Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Many times in history, when we look at periods of historical prosperity and great blessing to a group of people, we cannot understand the hows and whys of it. These periods always occur because someone has made MAXIMUM Adjustment to the Justice of God and therefore the Justice of God makes adjustment to them with prosperity for a prolonged period of time. The greatest period of historical prosperity was the period of AD 96-192 and it was because Paul, Saul of Tarsus, had made Adjustment to the Justice of God greater than anyone else in history. Then God did a great thing for Rome and the impact of that great period of prosperity can be totally attributed to one man the Apostle Paul. It is a truly wonderful thing to die as a believer and be a blessing 30, 50 or 100 years later. Abram after his death was a blessing 1000, 2000, 3000 years later and even in current history the Jews are still blessed because of the Adjustment to the Justice of God which Abram made over 4000 years ago. Current history reveals that people have lost their perspective, common sense and scale of values and therefore have no capacity for life or blessing of any kind.

Living in a world of colossal mistakes and evil decisions focused on Human Good and the distortion and destruction of freedom demands that we as believers MUST make maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God. We did this initially as an instantaneous thing occurring after faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. At that instant God gave to us 39 irrevocable assets for life. Thereafter the following times we make Adjustment to the Justice of God in our Spiritual Life they have to be consistent daily decisions to study Bible Doctrine. If ever there is a time when believers must be consistent in their Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God it is NOW. Justice Demands Justice and what the Righteousness of God demands the Justice of God must deliver and this is all that will save this country. As we make Adjustment to the Justice of God and form the pivot of MATURE BELIEVERS **THIS** is the only thing which will deliver this nation. Metabolized Bible Doctrine is the stabilizer of history and Metabolized Bible Doctrine is the only way for people to see history and anticipate the future.

It would be **NICE** to know that if history continues we, in the United States of America, would have another 600 years ahead of us and the communists were going to be in the ash heap along with the moslems. Most people including most of us are very naive with regard to history and think if we could kill the bad guys of history like Obama, Clinton, Stalin, Hitler, Mao, etc, and then things would be fine and in reality this would never change anything. People still have Old Sin Natures and no matter who we get rid of in our history it will not be a better world and some Christians have even been willing to sacrifice their life by attempting assassination of some individual they see as the source of all problems. Killing one or a group will not slow down the Old Sin Natures of people in the world and we must never be so Naive about the Old Sin Nature historically nor with regard to any individual in our periphery. Everyone has an Old Sin Nature and the best you can hope for in marriage is to find and stay with a compatible Old Sin Natures. By eliminating people through some system of violence or getting rid of them by voting you will never improve things and we must never forget the doctrine of the **total depravity of man**. The wonderful thing about our Spiritual Life is that our ONLY personal responsibility is only to make Adjustment to the Justice of God so that Justice Demands Justice and this dynamic principle is one that overcomes all disasters of history during any period of history. Historical disaster will be with us always and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ himself said that the poor we will

have with us always. Unfortunately our government does not believe Jesus and if they did they would stop all the nonsense of guarantees for wages, income, health care, housing, etc, especially for ILLEGAL NON CITIZENS in this country. Doing these things is blaspheme and is calling Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ a liar. This country is said by many, even our enemies, to be a Christian nation but it OBVIOUSLY is not and in fact, there is no such thing as a Christian nation. The closest there ever was to a BELIEVER nation was when 2000000 Jews and some other peoples left Egypt but they all had Old Sin Natures and they were not interested in Bible Doctrine and they all died the Sin Unto Death in the desert over the course of 39 years except for a very few.

The principle of Historical Interpretation by being Naive is a principle which causes perpetual worry and oversimplifies the solutions to the problems of life. This is emphasized when you realize that not only do we all have Old Sin Natures but more so that when you put Old Sin Natures together in a group of DUMB American type people today, in close contact with one another you always have vastly greater problems. One Old Sin Nature plus a little stupidity goes a long way toward chaos. Many Old Sin Natures plus generalized stupidity creates disorientation to reality and national destruction. You cannot solve chaos by voting or any other democratic process unless you get back to establishment principles and have Law Enforcement in its proper perspective and this could and would solve many of the problems of this country. Most GREAT criminals are in Washington or in syndicates now and this is why we cannot solve problems by Law Enforcement. Law Enforcement is now being taken over by unions (1970s) and when they do that the criminal syndicates will control the law and this will destroy law once and for all.

Interpretation of Human History is part of your life whether you realize it or not. We must use Spiritual Common Sense and Metabolized Bible Doctrine to interpret current historical trends and avoid violating the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment in our own history. Historical interpretation related to Bible Doctrine is essential and the only truly accurate interpretation. The French and Russian Revolutions are examples which demonstrate how a person or group will interpret history, the interpretation by individuals or groups is based on how they would comment on these revolutions. The greatest hypocrisy perpetuated on people, especially in America, demonstrating about a 100% stupidity in the population, is that socialism is a good thing. The Russians even today and in their revolution NEVER practiced socialism but continually use it as a front to feed their overthrow of the Czar and of other nations as well. Socialism has been and is still used to overthrow other governments in other parts of the world. Communists never practice socialism they simply exterminate opposition or put them into slave labor until they died working. Cambridge Modern History Commentary (not in print) "Lenin gambled that socialism would not stop at the Russian frontier and was a front to gain help from civilized countries and therefore he admitted Russia was not a civilized country but is a back alley of Mongolianism". His revolution was NOT carried by socialism. The people of western Europe were smart enough however by 1921 to see that the Russian experiment was hypocrisy and the Russians had in fact exterminated hundreds of thousands, even millions of people and socialism is not ever developed in that way. England and the United States of America have both bought into socialism and this was spread as a rabid disease to places like Australia destroying the Australians and British as well. Now it is almost complete in the destruction of the United States of America.

Freedoms are being destroyed by this affront in the United States, England, and Australia. Behind this destruction is one of the worst tyrannies which has existed since the Middle ages and there is no freedom in the true communist system. Chinese communists were glorified as great people by many in the world but Mao has always been simply an evil gangster out of the pit of hell and had in fact ordered the killing of millions. Communist leaders in the world are all evil people no matter where they are located and no matter their front of hypocrisy which is only penetrated by those believers with a maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine and the Spiritual Common Sense to understand the situation. We must learn enough Bible Doctrine to be able to interpret history because the worst is yet to come. This so called "socialism experiment" which the United States has entered into using capitalistic monies and everything that has been wonderful under free enterprise, is the greatest hypocrisy ever. This could not ever succeed except for reversionism in Christianity and it is the

national council of churches who have sold this hypocrisy to the people of the United States. Communist countries are the worst places in the world since the period of the middle ages and they have refined systems of torture and have more ways to cause pain and death and control people than ever before. So here we are today since the 1960's condoning a system which is devised by Satan himself and we MUST wake up to this and resist it if at all possible.

Injustice always demands correction by the Justice of God. Man's injustice to man can only be corrected by the Justice of God to man. Man's injustice to man will occur as long as Satan rules this world and so long as he does we, ourselves, cannot correct man's injustice to man. Only the Justice of God can correct man's injustice to man and there is no place nor time historically where man has ever accomplished this and as believers we need not and should not get involved in ANY social action as this is BLASPHEMOUS. This principle should be engraved in the doorways of the entire congress both the house of representatives and senate and it should be a part of their oath of office burning it into their brains and then this republic might have a slight chance of continuing. We have reached a peak of ludicrous legislation from both congress and the executive branches and the Supreme Court decisions with the Affordable Care Act and allowing ILLEGAL Aliens to VOTE?! and are still on the brink of total destruction as we end 2018. God, PLEASE see it within your integrity to, BLESS AMERICA.